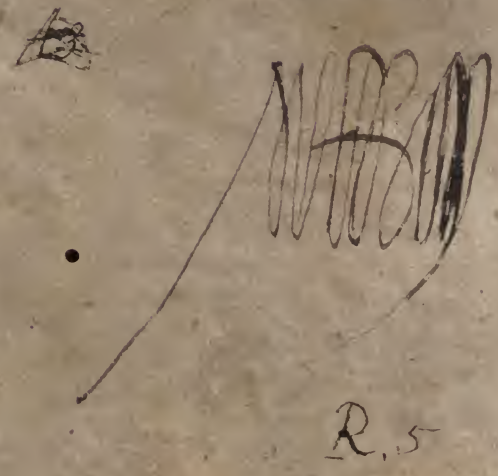


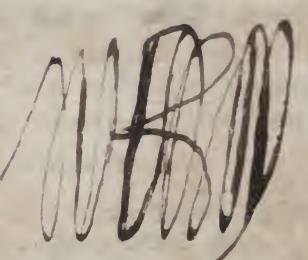


9 10 11 12 13 14 15 B 17 18 19

Page 148
A 21
H. 148
R. 5



John 14




Large edition of 148
see 148 in Centre of 148
and 148 5-148

Revert Joseph^{us} respondente dno egypti non fuisse templū ī egypto m q nō cadert ꝛ cōfirmget aliq idola, mꝛ elysa-
mꝛ dñs egypti ꝛ cōmonēbatur simulacra eiꝝ
p̄mꝛ antiochiꝝ p̄bucant alij dñi ꝛ p̄bucant dñs
ā scolonia acat queros, antiochiꝝ iohēn
ꝛ ianibolū ꝛ nepos herodis magni
ꝛ iūlia iacobū claudens m carcere petrū

Here bigynne we newe testamēt

Man of iheremie **pl**og on m
born as he is put first i orde.
So first he wroot pe gospel in ier
is langage whos depis to god wa
fro puypplicans dedis he takige bi
fore. pe bigynnyngis of tureyne. A
brahm & dany in genaciou of cit.
of don is abrahm of pe which pe
firste circuciacioun was in flesh of
anoy dany whos elecatioun was afur
her te / of bope fadris foxlore cit is
born & so pe noubr of fourtene vi
es putt. he strecthige for pe bigyn
nyng. fro pe fey of bilemyge is was
in abrahm into pe tyme of cheslyng
is was in dany & drectlyng fro cheslyng
anoon into pe day of tufnyngcioun / &
drectyng fro pe day of tufnyngcioun
anoon ito cit. he shewypp genaci
oun of pe comyg of cit / fulfille epy
passinge in rennyng is he makige go
od bope to pe noubr & to pe tyme bo
pe schulle shewe bi self what he be
re / and in hym self mynistrige pe
werk of god. also in hem whos tyn
rede he putte of stpule not denye
pe witnesse of cit / worchyge fro pe
bigynnyng of alle. whiche pigis pe
tyme pe orde pe noubr pe dispo
sitioun ep pe resoi is is cit is god
pat is necessarie to pe fey pe whi
ch was maid of albowan manden
dir laire. born of mayde sustre
in flesh al pig fithid i pe croll
is he oucompyge pilke pigis in hy
self rylige in body bore pe name
of pe fadn in fadris to pe lone / &
pe lones name to pe fadn. restoi
ge in lones wyoute bigynnyng is
oute endyng shewyng pe fadn

to be oon wir hi for he is oon in ve
 hich gospel it is profitable to me de
 lirrige god so to knowe pe furste ve
 mydmesse of pe laste v^e pei redige
 bi alle pigis vnderstonde bope pe
 clepig of pe apostle i pe werk of pe
 gospel i pe loue of god kēpnge i fle
 isch and pei bi knowe in hym in pe bl
 ich pei bep knowe i delirri to knowe
 to us forlope it was to studie of pre
 nyge bope to take pe feir of rig do
 i not to be stille to mē sechige bily
 liche pe ordynance of god worchige
 to be vnderstonde // **Here endir pe**
prolog: i biggner pe gospel of iuan


 De booke of re / C. p. /
 generacion of ihu
 crist: re lone of **Dauid**
 re lone of **Abraham** &
 Abraham gedreuz **oz bigat** /
 at **Abraham** forlore bygart **Jacob** / **Jacob**
 forlore bygart **Judas** / **Judas**
 bruerē / **Judas** forlore bygart **Pha**
 res & **Zaraim** of **thamar** / **Sares** for
 lore bygart **Elrom** / **Elrom** forlo
 re bygart **Aram** / **Aram** forlore
 bygart **Amnadaab** / **Amnadaab** for
 lore bygart **Nailon** / **Nailon** for
 lore bygart **Salmon** / **Salmon** forlore
 bigat **booz** of **raab** / **Booz** forlore
 bigat **obeth** of **ruth** / **Obeth** forlo
 re bigat **iselle** / **iselle** forlore bigat **da**
 uid re bygart / **Dauid** forlore re big
 bigat **Salomon** of **Phoemia** / **Phoemia**
 vires bygart / **Salomon** forlore bigat
roboam / **Roboam** forlore bigat **ab**
 as / **Abias** forlore bigat **asa** / **Asa** for
 lore bigat **Jolaphach** / **Jolaphach** forlo
 re bigat **ioram** / **Ioram** forlore bigat
osias / **Osias** forlore bigat **ioathan**
ioathan forlore bigat **achaz** / **Achaz**

forlore bigat esche. **E**schie for
 lore bigat manasses. **M**anasses for
 lore bigat amon. **A**mon forlore bi
 gat iohas. **J**ohas forlore bigat ie
 couyas. **I**couyas forlore into ve tui
 mygracion of babiloyne. **A**nd ake
 ve tui mygracion of babiloyne.
Salatiel bigat salatiel. **S**alatiel
 forlore bigat zozobabel. **Z**ozobabel
 forlore bigat abut. **A**but for
 lore bigat elyachy. **E**lyachy for
 lore bigat asor. **A**sor forlore bigat
 sadoc. **S**adoc forlore bigat achym.
Achym forlore bigat elyut. **E**lyut for
 lore bigat eleasar. **E**leasar forlore
 bigat mathan. **M**athan forlore by
 gat jacob. **J**acob forlore bigat ioseph
 ye holo boude of marie. of which
 marie he was born. **I**s clepid ca
 pfore alle genacions from abrahm
 til to damp. **B**en fourtene genera
 cions. **E** from damp til to tui myg
 racion of babiloyne. **B**en fourtene ge
 nacions. **A**nd fro ve tui mygraci
 on of babiloyne til to eit. **B**en fo
 tene genacions. **F**orlore ve gena
 cion of eit was pus. **W**hite ma
 rie his mod was spousid to ioseph
 bifore y rei came to gidre. she was
 foundi hange of re hooly gost in
 ve wombe. **J**oseph forlore hir holo
 boude whane he was mit mō oz
 rist ful. **E** wolde not purpuse hir.
 wolde prynceli forlake hir. **S**oreli
 while he pouste pes pigis. lo re an
 gel of re lord. apperide in sleep
 to hy. **E** seide. **J**oseph ye lone of da
 my. nyle p dret to take marie in
 wyf. for pat pig y is born i hir.
 is of re hooly gost. **S**oreli she shal
 bere a sone. **E** you shal depe his
 name. **I**he. for he shal make his

name. **I**he. for he shal make his
 peple saf fro her synes. **F**orlore
 al pis pig was don. **Y**t it shulde be
 fulfild y was seid of re lord bi a
 phete seynge. lo a mygyn shal ba
 ue in wombe. **E** she shal bere a sone.
E rei shulen depe his name ema
 mel. **Y** is interpretid oz ex pouned
 god wy us. **S**oreli **J**oseph roos fro
 sleep. **E** dte as re angel of re lord
 comandide hy. **E** took marie his
 wyf. **A**nd he kene hir not til she
 hadde born hir furke sendid lout
E clepid his name. **I**he.
Wherfore white he was bo
 zu in betleem of iuda. in
 re dayes of king eroude.
Loo kyngis oz wyte me came fro re
 east to ierlm. **E** seide. **W**her is he y
 is born king of ierlm. **F**or we han
 seyn his ster in re east. **E** we come
 for to worshipe hym. **S**oreli king
 eroude herde. **E** was turblid. **E** al
 ierlm was hy. **A**nd he gedite to gy
 dre alle re pncis of prestis. **E** arbi
 of re peple. **E** enqueride of hem.
Where eit shulde be born. **E** rei sei
 den to hym. in betleem of iuda.
 for so it is writ bi a profete. **E** p
 betleem ye lond of iuda. art not
 re lerte in re pncis of iuda. for of
 pee a duke shal gon out. **Y**t shal
 gouerne my peple of ierlm. **P**ane e
 ronte depide. **S**oreli ye kyngis. **E** ler
 nede blyth of hem. **Y**e tyme of re
 ster. **P**at apperide to he. **E** he sente
 hem ito betleem. **E** seide. **G**o ze
 aye ze blyth of re child. **E** whane ze
 han foundi. telle aen to me. **Y**t
 i come. **E** worshipe hym. **W**hiche
 weyns rei hadden herd re kyng.
 wente asey. **A**nd lo re ster. **W**hich

re ster. **W**hich
 was forlore rei syen re ster. **A**nd
 joyete wy a ful greet ioye. **A**nd rei
 entrite into re hous. **E** founden re
 child. **W**ip marie his modir. **E** rei
 felden don. **E** worshipe hym. **E**
 whne rei hadden openyd her tre
 souys. rei agide to hi. **Y**t is gold en
 teule. **E** mir. **E** whne rei hadden
 take anlyer in sleep. **Y**t rei shul
 den not tne aen to eroude. **Y**t rei
 nedn aen aen bi anoy weye ito
 her. **G**itt. **A**nd whane rei hadde go
 ansey. lo re angel of re lord apper
 de in sleep to ioseph. **E** seide. **R**yse up
 take re child. **E** his modir. **E** flee
 into egypt. **E** be you per. **T**il y seie
 to pee. for it is to come. **Y**t eroude
 seke pe child for to lete hym. **W**hich
 ioseph roos. **E** took. **Y**e child. **E** his
 modir bi nyxt. **E** wente into egypt.
E he was pere til to re deop of erou
 de. **Y**t it shulde be fulfild. **Y** was
 seid of re lord bi re phete seynge.
 fro egypt. **I** have clepid my sone.
 rane eroude seynge. **Y**t he was stor
 myd oz disseyued of re kyngis. **W**as
 greetly wroop. **E** he sente. **E** slow.
 alle re childre. **Y**t were in betleem
E in alle re endis of it. **F**ro tuo jee
 age. **E** wyne. **A**far re tyme. **Y**t he
 hadde souyt out. of re kyngis. **P**ane
 it was fulfild. **P**at was seid bi re
 reuynge. **Y**t seide seynge. **A** vois is
 herd an hy wepig. **E** moche weilig.
 rachel by wepige hir sones. **E** she
 wolte not be coufortid for rei be
 not. **S**oreli whne eroude was de
 ed. lo re angel of re lord apperide
 i sleep to ioseph. **E** egypt. **E** seide. **R**ise
 up. **E** take re child. **E** his modir.
E go into re lond of ierlm. for rei

re ster. **W**hich
 pat souyte re lye of re child. **B**e teed
 which ioseph roos. **E** took. **Y**e child. **E**
 his modir. **E** cam ito re lond of ier
 rael. **F**orlore he herde y archelaus
 regnede in iude for eroude his fa
 dir. **E** drette for to go ridir. **A**nd
 he was monettid in sleep. **E** wen
 te into re parties of galilee. **E** he
 cam. **E** dyette in a citee. **Y**t is clepid
 nasareth. **Y**t it shulde be fulfild.
 pat was seid bi profetis. **F**orwh he
 shal be clpid nasareth.
In re ilke dayes. **J**ohn baptis
 cam. **E** prechte in re desert
 of iude. **E** seide. **D**oze penan
 ce. for re kyngdom of heuene. **W**hal
 neye oz come nyx. for pis is he of
 whom it is seid bi iane. **Y**e profete
 seynge. **A**nd is of a cyete in iude.
 make ze redi. **Y**e wepes of re lord.
 make ze rytful. **Y**e paris of hy. for
 lore puke ierlm hadde aloy of re kee
 ris of camels. **E** a gardil of olyn
 aboute his lende. **S**oreli his me
 te was locustis of re iode. **E** homp
 rane ierusalem. **W**ente out to hym
E al iude. **E** al re cunt aboute ier
 dan. **E** rei were waityn of hi in iode.
E knowlechte her synes. **S**oreli he
 by manye of farlees. **E** of iadi
 tees. **C**ompe to his baptem. **E** sei
 de to he. **G**enacions of eddis. **W**ho
 shewide to zoi. for to fle fro ierap
 re to come. **Y**t seide. **D**oze wep
 tis of penaunce. **E** nyle ze seie. **W**ip
 ine zoi. **W**e han re fadir abrahm
 for y seye to zoi. **Y**t god is myt
 to reple up. of pes sounes. **Y**e
 sounes of abrahm. for noie ye af
 is put to re roote of re tree. **S**o
 rely enery tree. **P**at makir not
 good frunt. **W**hal be kutt don. **E**
 shal be sent into fier. **F**orlore

I wanthe 3on i watu into penaunce/
 but he rat that come after me. is for
 onger^{er} ran i. whos schon i am not
 woyn to be^r. he that baptile or etne
3on in ye hool. gof t hier whos wf
neiwig dop or tan is i his hond. he
that fully dente his corn floo. he that
gode his where to his berne. but
chaits he that brene wif hier vnque
chable or p neue that be quenched

þāne ihc cam fro galile into jorda
 to john: for to be cēend of hy; forðe
 li john forþeod hy & seide / I owe forðe
 be cēend of pec. & þou comest to
 me: / forþore ihu answereð: & seide
 to hy; suffer now; for so it bi comen
 is to fulfille al rihtfulnesse; þāne
 john leet hy oȝ sufferite hi forþore
 ihc was cēend & stēz up andō fro
 þe water; and lo hevenes wēre o
 penid to hy; & he sēz þe spīrit of god
 comyge dōn as a culuer. & comyn
 ge on hy; & lo a noȝs fro hevenes:
 scrīnge; þis is my lōued sone: i whi
 ch I haue plesid to me. ¶ m m //

Anne ^{the} was led of a ^{the} hyn
 rit into desert: ^{to} he schul
 de be teptid of ^{the} denyll & whā
 ne he hadde fastid fourty day
 es. & fourty nyghtis: ^{he} afterward
 he ^{he} hūgride & ^{he} ye tepted ^{he} cam myz
 & seide to hym / if thou art godis sone:
 sepe ^{thou} res ^{thou} roones be maid lones
 which answerite & seide to hym / it
 is wztū / ^{thou} amā ^{thou} hīnep not ^{thou} i breed al
 done: but in every woʒ pat comer
 forþ fro ^{thou} mouy of god / ^{thou} vāne ye
 denyll took hī into an hooly citee: &
 lettide hī on ^{thou} pe pyrnade of ye tem
 ple & seide to hī / if ^{thou} art godis so
 ne: sende ^{thou} y down / for it is wztū / for
 to his angelis he comāūdide of pee:
 & per schulen take pee in hondis.

leet peramētun p' herte y foot at
 a noon / et floore ihu seide to hy / it is
 wērtū / p' ihalt not tēpē ^{an her cōfessio} / y lox ^{re p'}
 et floore pe demyl took hi into a ful
 hūz hil. & ihēwēide to hym alle pe new-
 mes of pe world. & pe gloze of hem.
 & seide to hy alle pes ygis / ihu
 yme to pee / if p' falle dōū & worlūh
 pe mē / pāne ihu seide to hi / go lāth
 nas for it is wērtū / pou ihalt wor-
 lūhpe y loz god. & to hi ploue p'
 ihalt lerne / pāne pe demyl seide hi
 and to aūgls cāmen up. & lerne

to hi **S**orehly wane the hadd he
rd. ^{for man a god} y^e iohⁿ was takn. he wente into
gahle / & he leste y^e citee of nashere
& cam & dwelte in y^e citee of casar
nath blyth y^ese. in y^e endis of sabi
lon & nept^halym / y^e it shulde be
fulfild pat was seid by j^hay^e re
p^hete / y^e lond of sabylon & y^e lond
of neptalym. y^e weye of y^e se of
jordan / of gahle of heven meⁿ y^e pe
ple y^e walkte i der^huells. h^hz grat
liz / and while meⁿ satten i y^e citee
of nashere of deep. h^hz roos to the
fyr y^ems for the bigan to p^hedye
& seye do y^e penance / for y^e f^hedo

of heuenes schal come myn **g** Sore
 ly: iht walkide biſpdis ve lee of ga
 tile: & ſiz tweye bryſen. ſymonit pot
 is clepid petre: & andrew his broþ.
 puttige nett into ve ſee/ for þei we
 re fiſchheris/ & he ſende to hem co
 me ze aſtar me: & i ſchal make you
 to be maad fiſchheris of me/ & and
 rei forloken her nettis: & ſneden
 hym/ & he zede forþ fro v place: &
 ſiz tweyne oþe bryſen. james of
 ſebete: & john his broþ. in ve ſchyp.
 wiþ ſebete her ſador. malige azen
 oz beetige her nettis/ & he depite he
 loþe and oþe forloken ve nettis

Apti vocati sūt pmo i simplice noticia Joh: 1^o de mte
inuitate luc: 4. tercio i aptatū, h: 2 mte 4^o

... blasphemum dogma fieri
... scilicet ...
... et ...

⁊ þe fadir. ⁊ hi cete hi into he
 rothete. al gabilee. techige in þe
 synagoge of hem. ⁊ prechige þe
 gospel of kyngdom ⁊ heelige al
 þorez or acie. ⁊ al sykenelle ⁊ þe
 peple. ⁊ his opynyon or fame. wen
 te into al thire. ⁊ þe bronzte to hi
 alle me hawngis yuel takn wip
 dyuerse sorwis ⁊ tur-mētis. ⁊ he
 pat hadde deuelis. ⁊ linnatȝ me
 ⁊ me in palasie. ⁊ he heclide he
 and þe hieten hi many cupames
 of gabile ⁊ of cecapoly. ⁊ of ierlin.
 ⁊ of iudee ⁊ of byzonde jordan.

Hefus forlore ȝis ai ^{Ch. 13.}
 panyes. & wente up. ito an hyl
 and whic he hadde sete. hys disti
 plis came nys to hym. & he openyd
 his mouȝ. & cause hem. & seide. blef
 tid be ye ȝore in tpiryt. for ye fig
 dom of heueneȝ is iheru. blisid be
 myple me. for ȝei schulen welde ye
 erpe. blisid be ȝei pat mozen for
 ȝei schulen be confortid. blisid be
 ȝei pat hngren & ȝurten ristwys
 nelle. for ȝei schule be fulfild. blis
 tid be merciful me. for ȝei schule

gete miȝ bleſſid be rei pat bē of
 cleue her te. for rei ſchule ȝe god/
 bleſſid be peſible me. for rei iſhu
 len be clepid re ſoues of god bleſ
 tid be rei pat ſuffren perſecucion
 for riſtfulneſſe. for re kigdom of he
 uenes is hern 3e iſhule be bleſid
 whanne me iſhulen curle 3ou. 3e iſhu
 len purſue 3ou. 3e iſhule ſeþe al yuel
 ȝens 3ou. 3e iſe for me / ȝoye 3e w
 ine. 3e glate 3e wiprite for. for 3ou
 re mede is pleinteuous in heuēnes
 for ſo rei han purſued alſo a petis
 pat weren bifoze 3ou. 3e ben laſt of
 3e erpe / 3e iſe ſalt wipre the areye
 wher me iſhal it be ſaltd / to no pig

it is woꝝy ouer no but y^t it be cast
out & be deſcouſed of me he ben liſt
of pe woꝝld a citee put ou an hū.
may not be hyd neſ me tenden a
lant ne. & putte it vnder a buſhel.
but ou a candilſtike pat it zyne liſt
to alle pat ben i pe hous / so ſhynne
zoune liſt bifoꝝe me. y^r pei de zoiue
goode werkis. & gloriſie zoure ſadn
which is in heuenes. **U**ſe ze geſle
oz deme y^r cam to vndo oz diſtipe
ye laue oz pꝛofetie y^r cam not to m
do ye laue but to fulfille / foꝝloꝝe
y^r ſere to zoi tremp. til heuene & er
pe paſſe. oon y^r ſe ye leeſe lettre.
oz o titil ſhal not paſſe fꝛoꝝe laue.
til alle pigis be don / pꝛoꝝe he pat vn
dor oz brekip oon of pee leeſe man
demētis. & techyꝝ pꝛe me. ſhal be
clepid ye leeſe in ye reſuꝛne of he
neues / foꝝloꝝe yis pat dom & techyꝝ
ſhal be depid greet i pe kigdom of
heuenes. **F**oꝝloꝝe y^r ſere to zoi y^r
no but zoiue ryſt fulneſſe be moꝝe
plenituous. pꝛa of ſcribis & ſarilee
ze idmilen not entri into kigdom of
heuenes ze han herd y^t it was ſeid
to elde me pou ſhalt not ſle / foꝝloꝝe
ye he y^r ſleep. ſhal be gilty of dom
but y^r ſere to zoi foꝝ ech mā pat is
woꝝy to his broꝝ. ſhal be gilty of
dom / foꝝloꝝe he pat ſey to his broꝝ
pꝛa y^r is a woꝝd of ſtoꝝn. ſhal be
gilty of conceil / ſoꝝeh he pat ſey fool.
ſhal be gilty of pe ſpꝛe of helle y^r
foꝝe if pou offriſt y^r zifte at ye aut
& pei bꝛenbit. y^r pꝛi bꝛoꝝer hap li
what azen pꝛe loeſ y^r pꝛiſte
foꝝe ye auter. & go turt foꝝ to be
recoũtehd to pꝛi broꝝ oz acoidid &
pꝛaue pou ſhalt come. & ſhalt of
fre y^r zifte. **B**e pou conſentige to
y^r aduerſarie ſoone ye while pou

et iudicium est diffinitio eam quoniam culpa est occulta. Confessio est diffinitio sine qua culpa est nota.
marta. Gehenna est executio sine qua tamen culpa de pena non est.

ice expo de d. qd. qm. mat.
ant. e. q. cad. e. m. hie. qm. m.
noz. sup. hie. i. ope. p. p. m.
ma. n. d. hie. i. q. d. e. t. m. m.
mo. ch. d. i. t. o. p. p. m. d. m. e.

no. p. g. h. i. t. f. m. e. p. e. n. e. s. d. e. c. t. i.
t. o. u. s. m. i. s. e. r. i. e. p. d. i. a. n. g.

exo 28

p. l. i. t. e. r. a. q. u. o. e. m. o. t. f. u. l. i. e. n. o. c. e.
i. e. p. a. n. i. s. q. u. i. d. f. i. c. e. x. p. o. r. e. d. e.
f. l. e. d. a. d. i. t. m. a. f. f. e. c. t. u. m. c. o. r. d. i. s.
e. d. e. c. v. o. l. u. n. t. a. t. i. s. s. e. c. o. n. d. i. c. i. o. n. i. b. u. s.
h. i. c. d. i. s. p. o. n. i. t. f. a. c. i. e. n. t.

art in ye wepe wy hi: test pane
ture pm aduclare take pee to pe
domelma: & pe domelms take pee
to pe unpyt: & pon be sent sto
pailou: trevli: i seie to pee. p' thalt
not go out fro pems: til p'zelle pe
laste feryng. **T**he han herd p' it was
leid to elde me. p' thalt not do leathe
rie: but i seie to zoni. i' eiy ma pat
seep a woman for to conette hie.
hap now doletherie bi hie i his her
te: p' if i rixt yze standre pee: pul
le it out. & cast fro pee: for it is be
tre to pee. p' oon of m mebris per
ilche: pan p' al m body go into helle
and if i rixthond standre pee: knt
it anvey & cast fro pee: for it is bett
to pee p' oon of m mebris perilche.
pan p' al m body go into helle. **F**or
loze it is leid: who eue leuey his
wyf: zyne he to hie a libel r' is a lital
book of forlaking: sopeh i seie to
zoni. p' euey ma pat leuey his wyf.
but taln cause of fornicaciou: ma
ky hie to do letherie: and he pat we
ddw ye forlakin wyf: douy anoutt.
Eft loone ze han herd p' it was leid
to elde me. pon thalt not forliker:
soreh to ye lord p' thalt zelde p' oia
but i seie to zoni. to liue not in al
maner: ney bi heuene: for it is pe
trone of god: ney bi ye erpe: for it
is ye stool of his feet: ney bi ierlm:
for it is ye citee of a greet kyng:
ney pon thalt not liue bi ym heed:
for pon maist not make oon heer
whit oz blac: but be zoni word. zhe
zhe. nay nay: for loze pat pat is
more ran vele: is of yuel. **T**he han
herd p' it is leid. yze for yze a tooy
for tooy: but i seie to zoni. to not aze
stonde yuel: but if omy smyte pee
ou ye rixt cheke: zyne to hie also

petop: & to hi pat bole strpue is
pee in dom. & take anvey p' oote:
leue allo ym ou clor: and who en
coftrayner pee a pousynd pacs:
go pon wy hie ope tvepne: for
loze zyne pon to hi pat aze of p'.
& turre not anvey fro hi pat wote
bozve of pee. **T**he han herd p' it is
leid: pon thalt lone m neyboze &
hate m enenipe: but i seie to zoni.
lone ze zoni. enenipes do ze wel to
hem pat haten zoni. & pzepe ze for
me purhynge & fallly calengge
zoni. p' ze be ye sonnes of zoni: fadir pat
is in heuene: pat maky his sime
to ryle on gode & yuele me: & rep
ney ou iust me & vn iust me: for if
ze loue hem pat loue zoni: what me
ete thule ze hane: wher & purph
caus doen not m pig: and if ze ge
eten oz saluen zoure bryen conly:
what more ouer thulen ze do: wher
p' i paimpms doen not m pig:
pfore ze ze par fit. as & zome he
neuli fadir is par fit. **E**ft ze hede test ze do zoni.
Tryfulnele bifoze me: p'
ze be seyn of hem: ellis ze
thulen not hane mete at zome
fadir pat is in heuene: pfore wha
ne pon doit almes: nple pon sige
bifoze pee wy: a trupe as ypoctis
doen in synagogs & strectis: p' ye
be wylthypid of me: for loze i seie
to zoni: ye han resseyned her mee
de: but whane p' doit almes. knotte
not m left hond. what m rixthond
doyn. p' ym almes be m hie: & m
fadir pat seep m hie: thal zelde
to pee: & whne ze thule pzepe: ze
thule not be as ypoctis. whiche
stondige louen to pzepe i syna
gogs & corneris of strectis p'

yei be seyn of me: treuli i seie to
zoni. yei han resseyned her mete
but whane pon thalt pzepe: en
tre into m colche & whane ye doze
is thitt pzepe m fadir m hie: & m
fadir pat seep m hie: thal zelde
to pee: soreh ze pzeynge nple spe
ke moche as heven me doen: for yei
geilen p' yei ben herd m her moche
speche: pfore nple ze be mead lye
to hem: for zoni fadir woot what
is mete to zoni bifoze p' ze azen hie:
for yus ze thule pzepe: dnr fadir
pat art m heuene: halewid be m na
me: m kyngdom come: be m wille don:
as m heuene & m erpe: zyne to us
pis day our breed ouer opy substa
ce: & for zyne to us our dettis as &
we for zyne to our dettours: & lede
us not into temptaciou: but deliue
us from yuel ame. p' is so be it: for
if ze for zyne to me her synes: & zoni
heuenh fadir. thal for zyne to zoni
zoni: trespallis: sopeh if ze for zyne
not to me: ney zoni: fadir thal for
zyne to zoni: zoni synes. **B**ut wha
ne ze faste: nple ze be mead as ppo
ctis: soze: for yei pntte her
facis out of kyndely teerues p'
yei seme fastige to me: treuli i
seie to zoni: yei han resseyned her
mete: but whane pon fastit anoy
te ym heed & waithe m face: p' p'
be not seyn fastige to me: but to
m fadir p' is m hie: & m fadir p'
seep m hie: thal zelde to pee. **T**he
le ze treloun to zoni trelours m
erpe: wher rust & mouzte distri
ep. & wher pennis deluen. & ste
len: but treloun to zoni trelours
m heuene: wher ney rust ne mo
uzte distriep & wher pennis delue
not out oz vndir mynen not ne ste

len: so wher m treloun is: p' & p'
her te is. **T**he lanne of m body: is
m yze: p' m yze be synple: al m bo
dy thal be lzt ful: but if m yze be
weyward: al m body thal be der
ful: pfore if ye lzt pat is m yze: be
derkneles: hou grete thulen pille
derkneles be. **N**o ma may serue
to tvep lordis: for ey he thal hate
petou & lone petop: ey he thal
enkepe petou. & dispile petop: ze
mouen not serue to god & richellis:
pfore i seie to zoni. p' ze be not bly
to zoni: hie what ze thulen etc. ney
to zoni: body wy: what ze thulen
be clord: wher hie is not more pa
mete: & ye body more pa clor: bihol
de ze ye fleyng fouls of ye er. for
yei sonen not ney repen ney gade
ren into berues: & zoni: fadir of
heuene fedy hem: wher ze be not
more wozy ran yei: but who of
zoni penkige: may pntte to. to his
statu. o cubite: & of clorige: what
beu ze bly: biholde ze ye hies of
ye feeld: how yei weten: yei trane
len not: ney spnen: treuli i seie
to zoni ney salomon m al his glorie
was kenerid as oon of yele: for if
god clordy yus ye hey of ye feeld.
pat to day is & to morwe is sent to
an onene: how moche more zoni of
lital feir: pfore nple ze be bly sei
ynge: what thulen we ete oz what
thulen we dnyke: oz wy: what
rys thulen we be kenerid: for ye
heven me seken alle pes rygis: treu
ly zoni: fadir woot p' ze han nee
to alle pes rygis: pfore seke ze first
ye kyngdom of god & his rixt fulnes
se: & alle pes rygis thulen be rast
to zoni: pfore nple ze be bly into pe
morwe: for ye morwe day: thal

be lufy to hym self / fopeli it suffi-
cip to re day. his malice p is trauel
He ze deme. **V** **vi**
ze be not demyd for i wht
dom ze demen ze thulen
be demed / in what mefure ze me-
ten: it thal be meten azen to zoi / but
what seest p a festu or lital mote i
pe pze of pi brop. & pou seest not a be-
em in ym ouwe pze / or what mani-
sest pou to pi broper. broper suffi-
p thal caste out a festu fro pi pze.
to a beem is in ym ouwe pze. / po-
cite cast out first a beem of pi pze.
p ane pou thalt se: for to caste out
a festu of re pze of pi broper. **M**
le ze pze hooly ping to hoidis: ne
p seide ze zoi / margartus or pre-
nouse foonnes bifore sijn / lest per-
mentur rei defoulen hem wip her
feet: & lest rei turned to gidre al
to breke zoi. **A**ze ze & it thal be
zoi to zoi seke ze & ze thule fyn-
de knoche ze & it thal be openyd to
zoi / for ech pat arrip: takip: & he pat
sekip: fyndip: & it thal be opened
to amā knoche / ey who of zoi
is amā who if his lone aye breed:
wher he thal dreile to hy a foon:
ey if he aye a fyllth: wher he thal
dreile to hym a serpent: / pfore if ze
whie ze ben yuele me kinen pze
goode ziftis to zoi / fones: hou mo-
che more zoi / fadir p is in heue-
nes thal pze goode pigis to me
arpyng hym / pfore alle pigis wht
euer pigis ze wolen p me do to zoi:
& ze do to hem / for pis pig is pe lare
& profetis. **E**ntre ze bi pe ftreit
gate: for pe gate rat ledy to perdi-
aon or dāpnacion: is large: & pe weie is bro-
od: & per ben manye rat entren
bi it / hou ftreit is pe gate & narly

re weie rat ledy to hys: & p ben
sewe rat fynde it. **A**per seyne ze
& fle fro falle profetis: whiche co-
me to zoi in dopigis of theep:
but wip ine rei ben ranythige
woules of her fruytis ze thulen
knowe hem / wher me gadren gra-
pis of pornes: or figis of breis:
so eip good tree maky goode frui-
tis / fopeli an ynel tre: maky yue-
le fruytis / a good tre: may not ma-
ke yuele fruytis: ney an yuel tree
make goode fruytis / euer tre pat
maky not good fruyt: thal be
doū: & thal be sent into pe fier: p
fore of her fruytis ze thule kno-
we he. **N**ot ech mā p seip to me lord
lord: thal entre into pe kingdom
of heuenes / but he pat dony pe wal-
le of my fadir p is in heuenes: thal
al entre into pe kingdom of heue-
nes / many thulen seye to me i pat
day: lord lord wher we han not pro-
fected in pi name: & han cast out de-
uelis in pi name: & han don many
stues in pi name: & p ane / thal
knowleche to hem p / knes zoi
neue / departe auey fro me: ze pat
worchien wickidnesse / pfore ech mā
p geery pes my wordis & dony he:
thal be mand lyk to a wylt mau /
hap bildid his hous on a foon: & reyn
cam doū: & floodis came: & wyndis
blewe: & rusthede into pat hous: &
it felde not doū / for it was foundid
on a foon / and euer mā pat hee-
rip pes my wordis & dony he not:
is lyk to amā fool: pat hap bildid
his hous on gravel: & reyn cam
doū: & floodis came: & wyndis ble-
we: & rei hurledn into pat hous:
& it felde doū: & pe fallig doū p of
was greet: & it was maid whie

thi hadde endid pes wordis: pe ai-
panyes wondride on his techig: for
he tauhte hem: as amā hauyge po-
wer: & not as pe scribis of hem
& farisees. **V** **viii**
Alope whie thi hadde
commi doū fro pe hil: ma-
ny cupanyes folowiden hi: & so
a leprous mā cam: & worshypte hi
& seide / lord if p isolt: pou maist
make me clene: & thi heeld fory
pe hond: & touchide hy & seide: / i wole:
be pou maid clene: & anon pe lepre
of hy was clenid: & thi seide to hi:
se seie to no mā: but go: thierwe-
ye to prestis: & offre
pat zift: pat moyses comādit
to witenessig to he. **S**opeli whie
he hadde entrid into cāfarnau: cen-
turio neyete to hi ppyge hy & sey-
ge / lord my child hy in pe hous: hyt
on pe palacie: & is yuel turnmed:
& thi seide to hi / thal come & thal
heele hi: & centurio answereide: &
seide to hi / lord i am not worp / p
pou ent: vnder my roof: but com-
ly seie pou bi word: & my child thal
al be heeld: for whi & i amā oxten-
ned vnder power & hane knyztis
vnder me: & i seie to pis: go: & he
goy: & to anof: come p: & he comey
& to my seruait do pou pis pig: &
he doip / sopeli thi herte pes pigis
& wondride & seide to me luyng hym
trently / seie to zoi: / i foud not so
greet fery in isrl: sopeli / i seie to
zoi: p manye thule come fro pe
east & west: & thulen reite wip a
brahm & Isaac & Jacob in pe kigdo
of heuenes: forlope pe lone of pe
reynne thulen be cast out into
vthnek derkeness: rei thal be we-
pyng: & betyng: to gidre of teep

and thi seide to centurio go: & as p
hast bilened: be it don to pee: & pe ch-
ild was heeld fro p oir. **A**nd wha
ne thi hadde come into pe hous of
petre: he sey his wyues modir lig-
gyge & thaken wip feueris: & he tou-
chide hir hond: & pe feil leste hir
& she roos & seruyde hem / sorely wha-
ne pe euentp was maid: rei broyn-
ten to hy manye hanpyge denels:
and he caste out spiritis bi word: &
heelde alle hanpyge yuele: p it thul
de be fulfillid: p was seid bi iare pe
profete sepyng: he took our infirmy-
tees: & bar our syknessis. **S**opeli
thi sey many cupanyes aboute hi:
& bad his discipulis go ouer pe wat:
& o stribe or o mā of lare neyete: &
seide to hy / maist: / i thal sulke pe
whidur eue p thalt go: & thi seide
to hym / for is han dyctus or bozon:
& briddis of pe ept han nestis: but
māms lone hap not wher he thal
reite his heed: sopeli anof of his
discipulis seide to hi / lord suffre me
to go first & burye my fadir: forlo-
pe thi seide to hy / sulke pou me: &
lete deed me burye her deed me / and
whie thi stzete into a lital thup:
hise discipulis suete hy: & lo a greet
fnyg: was maid in pe see: so pat
pe lital thup was hild wip wapis
but he slepte: & hile discipulis ca-
me nyz to hym: & reilide hy & seide:
lord saue us: we peridhen: & thi
seide to he / what ben ze of lital fery
agast / p ane he roos & comādit
to pe wyndis & pe see: & a greet
peliblenesse was maid: forlope
me wondride sepyge / what mā
man is he pis: for pe wyndis & pe
see oberidhen to hi: / and whie thi
hadde come ouer pe watir to pe

cūtre of me of gerasa: twey men ha
nyngte tenels rimen to hi & zede out
fro biriel & weren ful feers or wic
fid so p^r no man myzte passe bi pat
weye: & lo rei crieden seynge/ what
to us & to see ihu ye sone of god/ ha
it pou comū hidur bifoze ye tyme
foz to turme us/ sopen a flok
oz droue of many hoggis leseri
ge was not fer fro hem/ but pe
denchis priede hi & seide/ if pou cal
tist out us fro hēms: sente vs i
to ye droue of hoggis/ and he seide
to hē/ go ze/ & rei zede out & wente
into ye droue of hoggis/ & so in a
greet bir. al ye droue wente heed
lyngte into ye see: & rei were ded
in watris/ forlope ye heerdis fled
den a wey: & rei came into ye cite
& telden alle res pigis. & of hem p^r
hadden pe feudis/ & lo al ye cite
wente out azens ihu/ & whāne rei
hadden seyn hym. rei prieden hym
if he wolte passe fro her cootis.

And ihc wente up into aboot: & pallide
on ye watir. & cam ito
his cite/ and lo rei brouzte to hi
ama syl in paleste. liggige i a
bedd/ forlope ihc syz ye fer of hē.
& seide to ye mā syl in palastie/ lo
ne hane pou trist: ri syznes ben
fozounū to pee/ & lo sūme of ye
scribis: seiden wy in hē silt/
ris blakemey/ and whāne ihc had
de seyn her pouztis: he seide/ wher
to penken ze yuele pigis i zour
hertis/ what is it luter to sepe
ri syznes ber forounū to pee: ep to sepe
ryle p^r & walke/ forlope p^r ze wite pat
mā sone hap power. to forzyne
syznes on erpe/ r nē he seide to ye sy
be mā i paleste/ ryse up & take ri
bed. & go ito ri hols.

And he roos: & wente into his hon
sopen ye cūpanyes syzen & dreb
den & glorifieden god pat zaf such
power to me. And whāne ihc pa
siede fro rēms: he syz amā mā
by name sittige in a tollboze/ &
he seide to hy/ sūbe pou me and
he roos & folowide hym/ & it was don
ye whils he sat at ye mete in ye ho.
lo many purplicas & syful men
came & satten at ye mete wy ihu
& hile dylupis/ and farilees syz:
& seiden to hile dylupis/ whāne
zour māstur wy purplicas & sy
ful mē/ & ihc herde & seide/ a lēthe
is not nedeful to me p^r.
faren wel: but to me hānge yue
le/ but go ze & lerne what it is: i
wole mercy & not sacrifice/ for i
cam not to clepe ryzful mē: but
syful mē. Pāne ye dylupis of
john came nyz. to hy & seiden/ whā
ne & farilees fasten ofte: but pi
dylupis fasten not/ and ihc seide
to hem/ whē ye sones of ye spou
se oz holebonte moyn weile oz mo
ne: as longe as spoule is wy hē
sopen daves shulen come: whā
ne ye spoule shal be takū away
fro hem: & pāne rei shule faste
sopen no mā sendyng a medlyng
of rude oz uerpe cloy into an old
foz he taky away. ye pleute of
it fro ye cloy: & awerse kitting
is maad/ nē mē senden neibe
wyn into olde vessels/ ellis ye
vessels ben brokū: & ye wyn is sh
ed out & ye wyn vessels perulthē.
but mē senden neibe wyn ito ne
we wyn vessels: & bope ben kept.
Whāne ihu spak res pigis to hē.
lo o p^rince cam. & worshypide hi
& seide/ lord my douzter is now

ded: but come pou & putte ri
hond on hyr. & she shal lyue/ &
ihc roos & sūbede hi: & hile dyl
phis sūeden/ and lo amōmā p^r hē
fride flur oz rēnyng of blood th
elue zeer: nezebe bihynde & tou
chide ye hem of his cloy/ for she sei
de wy in hē silt: & i shal tou
che couny ye cloyis of hym: i shal
be salf: & ihc turayde & syz hyr.
& seide/ douzter hane pou trist: ri
fer hap maad pee salf: & ye wō
nā was maad salf fro p^r our: &
whāne ihc cam ito ye hous of ye
pnce: & syz mynstrels & ye cūpa
ny makige noyle: he seide/ go ze
away/ for ye wenche is not deed:
but slepy: & rei stornede hym/
and whāne ye cūpany was cast
out: he entride: & heeld hyr hond/
& ye wenche roos up/ and ris fa
me wente out into al pat lond/ &
whāne ihu pallide fro yē twey bly
de mē cryge sūeden hy & seynge/ p^r
sone of dāny hane mercy on us/ so
rei whāne he cam into ye hous: ye
blynde mē camen nyz to hi & ihc
seide to hē/ what wolen ze pat i do
to zou/ & rei seiden lord: p^r our: yzen
be openyd/ & ihc seide/ blynde ze: p^r
i may do ris pig to zou/ rei seide
to hym/ zhe lord/ pāne he touchide
her yzen: & seide/ up zour ferp: be
it don to zou/ & ye yzen of hē were
openyd/ & ihc p^retende hē: & seide
ze ze p^r no mā wite/ but rei zeden
out & deffampde hi p^rour al pat lod
sopen whāne rei were gon out: lo
rei brouzte to hym adoub mā hāp
ge a denel/ & whāne ye denel was
cast out: ye doūb mā spak/ & ye
cūpanyes wondride seynge/ it
apperide neibe so i ihc/ but ye fa

risees seiden/ in ye pnce of denels
he casty out denels/ And ihc cū
pallide aboute alle entees & castels:
teching in synagogis of hē/ & p^r
chige ye golpel of kyngdom: & hee
hige al langwylthig oz ache & al sy
zenes/ forlope ihc syz cūpanyes &
hadde reipe on hem: for rei were
tranelid & liggige. as ihc heep not
hānge a sheparde/ pāne he seide
to hile dylupis/ sopen yis moche
rype corn: but ferpe werke mē/ &
foze p^rie ze ye lord of ye rype corn:
he seide werke mē into his rype
corn. **A**nd whāne hile twelue dyl
upis were clepid to gi
oze: he zaf to hē power of vndene
spuris. & rei shulde caste hē out.
& p^r rei shulden heele al ache & al
syk nelle/ forlope res ben ye nā
mes of twelue apostlis/ ye firste
symonit pat is seid petre & andrew
his broz/ james of sebede: & iohn
his broz/ philip & bartholomey.
thoms & matheu purpican. & ja
mes alsey & tadee. symonit cana
ne. & judas itarioth which bittay
ede cit/ ihc sente res twelue: & co
mandite to hem & seide/ go ze not
into ye weye of here men. & entri
ze not into ye citers of samari
tans: but rāpe go ze to ye sheep
of ye hous of yrael pat perulthē/
sopen ze goynge p^rechē. seynge.
foz ye kyngdom of heuenes shal neye
heele ze syke men. reple ze ded mē.
clense ze mesels. caste ze out deue
lis/ freli ze hantakū: frely zyne
ze/ wyle ze welde gold. nē siluer
ne money in zour girdlis. not a
styp in ye weye. nē twey cootis.
nē nū shoon nē azerte/ for a wer

ma is worpi his mete / ito what
euer citee or castel ze shulen en-
tre: are ze who? ine is worpi. &
per diueller ze til ze go out / for lo
ze ze entricge into an hous. gree-
te or salute ze it & seye. pees to
pis hous / & soperi if pilke hous
be worpi. zoure pees shal come
on it / for soye if pat hous be not
worpi. zoure pees shal turne a
zen to zoi / & who euer resseuer
not zoi. ney heery zoi. wardis.
ze goyuge for fro hous or citee.
fmyte awaye ye dust fro zoi. feet /
treuly / I seye to zoi. it shal be mo-
ze susteable to ye lond of me of
sodom & gomoz. in ye day of iuge-
ment. van to pilke citee. **¶** lo I sen-
de zoi as sheep in ye myddel of wol-
ues. yfore ze ze war or wps bifoze
as serpentis. & symple as doukis.
but ze ze war of me / for pei shule
take zoi in coucehs. & vei shulen
bete zoi in her spynges. & to mey-
ris or preletentis. & to kungis ze shu-
len be led for me. into witue lig-
to hem / & heven men / but whane
pei shulen bitake or bitraye zoi.
myle ze penke hois or what pig ze
shulen speke. for it ben not ze pat
speken. but ye spirit of zoi. me fa-
dur pat speky in zoi. soperi ye bro-
yr shal take ye broy into deep. &
ye fadir ye lone / & sones shulen
ryse azens fadir & modir. & shu-
len turnete hem bi deep. & ze shu-
len be in hate to alle me for my
name. for soye he pat shal diueller
shille til into ye ende. shal be saaf.
soperi whane pei shule pursue
zoi in pis citee. fle ze into anoy.
treuly / I seye to zoi. ze shule not
ende ye citees of yrael. til man

for it shal be zoi. to zoi in pat
our. what ze shulen speke.

some come / ye discipule is not a
boue ye man. ne ye seruait
aboue his lord. it is ynow to ye
discipule. pat he be as his mas-
ter. & ye seruait as his lord. &
pei han clepid ye hofeboute ma-
or ye fadir of meyne. besebub.
hou moche moze his houlhold me-
ne / yfore drede ze not hem / for
no pig is keuerid or hid. pat
shal not be shewid. & no ping
is pryuy. pat shal not be wyl-
pat ping pat I seye to zoi in ter-
nellis. seye ze in ye tyst / and pise
ze on housis pat pig. pat ze heere
in ye eere / And nyle ze drede hem
pat sleen ye body. treuly pei mo-
not sle ye soule / but rarere drede
ze hym pat may leese boye soule &
body into helle. wher twey sparo-
wis ben not leeld for an halpeny.
& oon of hem shal not falle on ye
erpe wy oute zoi. fadir. for soye
alle ye heeris of zoi. heed ben woi-
bid. yfore nyle ze drede. ze ben be-
tet van many sparowis. yfore
eisy man pat shal knowleche
me bifoze me. & I shal knowleche
hym bifoze my fadir pat is in he-
nemes. soperi he pat shal denye
me bifoze me. & I shal denye hy
bifoze my fadir which is in he-
nemes. nyle ze deme pat I cam to se-
te pees into erpe. / I cam not to se-
te pees. but swerd. for I cam to
departe a ma azens his fadir. &
ye dougtr azens hur modir. & ye
sones wyf azens ye hofeboudis.
modir. & ye enemyes of ama. be
his homely meyne. **¶** he pat louey
fadir or modir moze ya me. is not
worpi of me / and he pat louey so-
ne or dougtr ouer me is not worpi.

of me / and he pat taky not his
cros & fatter not me. is not wor-
pi of me / he pat fyndy not his
soule pat is tēporal lye. shal lee-
se it / and he pat leese his soule
pat is lye for me. shal fynde it.
he pat resseuer me. resseuer
me / and he pat resseuer me. re-
seuer hy pat sente me / he pat
resseuer a profete in ye name
of a profete. shal take kynde of
a profete / and he pat resseuer a
iust ma in ye name of a iust ma.
shal take ye mete of a iust man.
& who en zyuer drynke to oon of ye
leeste. a cuppe of cold wat onhy.
in ye name of a discipule. treuly
I seye to zoi. he shal not leese
his meede. **¶** **A**d it was don whane ihc
hadde endid. he comaudide
to his twelue discipulis. & passide
fro pēnis for to techen & preche in ye
citees of hem / for soye whane ioh-
in boondis hadde herd ye werkis
of crist. he sente tweyne of his
discipulis & seide to hym art pou he
pat art to comyge. or we abiden
anoyr. & ihc answeride & seide
to hem go ze & telle azen to ioh-
po yingis pat ze han herd & seyn.
blynde me seen. croked me wan-
den. meles ben maad clene. deaf
me heeren. deed me rylen azen.
pore me ben takū to prechig of
ye gospel. or ben maad keperis
of ye gospel. and he is blethid pat
shal not be shlandrid in me / soye
hy whane pei were gon awaye.
ihc bigan for to seye of ioh-
to ye ciuanyes / what pig wente
ze out into desert for to se. / whe-
re a reed walyd wy ye wynd.

but what pig wente ze out for
to se. / wher amā doid wy
softe pigs. lo pei pat ben doid
wy softe pigs. ben in housis of
kyngis / but what pig wente ze
out for to se. / wher a profete.
the I seie to ze. & moze van a pro-
fete / for pis is he of whom it
is writū / lo I sente my aūgel
bifoze vi face. pat shal make
redy vi weye bifoze pee / treuly. **¶**
I seye to zoi. I roos noo moze van
ioh- baptist among ye children
of wyrm / but he pat is leste in ye
kingdom of heuenes. is moze ya
he / soperi fro ye daies of ioh- bap-
tist til now. ye kingdom of heue-
nes sufferit strengre or violence.
& violent me rampidhen it / for
alle profetis & ye law til to ioh-
baptist pfectiden. & if ze wole res-
seuer. he is elye pat is to comy-
ge / he pat hap eeris of heerige.
heere he / but to whom shal I
gelle pis genaciou lych. / it is
lych to children sittige in chepi-
ge. which cryen to her peeris
& seyen. we han songū to zoi. & ze
han not dauid / we han mozenyd
to zoi. & ze han not weylid / for ioh-
cam. ney etige. ne drynkige. & pei
seyen. he hap a deuyl / ye lone of
ma. cam etige & drynkige. & pei
seyden / lo amā deuouner or gloton.
& drynker of wyne. & frend of puy-
phicans & lyful me. & wyldom is
iustified of her sones. **¶** pane ihc
bigan for to seye repret to citees
in which ful many vertues of
hy weren don. for pei diden not
penaunce / wo to pee corosaym.
wo to pee bethsaida / for if ye v-
tues pat ben don in zoi. hadde

be don in ture & sydon: su tyme pe
hadde do penance in here & aply
nepeles & seie to zoi. it shal be
more softere. or lesse peyne. to ty
re & sidon: in re day of dom pa to
zoi. and you casarnan. wher til
into heuene you shalt be verid
up. p' shalt go don til into hel
le for if ye vertues. pat ben do
in pee. hadde be don in sodom: p'
auentur. rei shulden haue diel
lid til into visday. nepeles & seie
to zoi. for to peloud of sodom it
shal be softere or lesse peyne in
pe day of dom. pan to pee. **I**n
yille tyme ihc answeride & sey
de. i knowleche to pee fadir lord
of heuene & erre. for p' hast ind
res pigis fro wyse men & war
or slez me. & hast shewid hem
to meke me. so fadir. for whi. so
it was plesyge to fore pee. alle
pigis ben zoiu to me of my fa
dir. & no ma knew ye sone. no
but ye fadir. ney ony ma knew
ye fadir. no but ye sone. & to wh
om ye sone wolde shewe. alle
ze pat traueler & benchargid.
come to me. & i shal refreillthe.
or fulfille zoi. take ze my zok
on zoi. & lerne ze of me for i am
mylde & meek in herte. & ze shu
len fynde reste to zoi. coulde
for my zok is swete & my charge

In pat tyme ihc wente
by cornes in pe sabot day
forlope hile discipulis higringe.
biginen to plucke eeris of corn
& to ete. sovely farilees seynge.
seiden to hym. lo p' discipulis doe
pat ping. pat is not leetful to he
for to do in sabotis. and he seide

to hem. wher ze han not redd.
what damp dide. whane he hu
gride. & rei pat weren wy hy.
how he entride into pe hous of
god. & eet loones of pposicion. wh
che loones it was not leetful
to hym to ete. ney to hem pat
weren wy hy. no but to prestis
aloune. or wher ze han not rad
in pe lase. for in sabotis. prestis
in pe temple de foulen pe sabo
tis. & rei ben wy outh greet sy
ne. sovely i seie to zoi. for here
is more pan ye teple. forlope if ze
wisten what it is. i wole merce
not sacrifice. ze shulden neuere
haue condepnyd innocentis. for
mans sone is lord. the of ye sa
bot. and whie he passide fro pen.
he cam into pe synagoge of hem.
& lo ama haupge a drye hond &
rei aride hy & leyden. wher it is
leetful to heele in pe sabot. pat rei
shulde accuse hym. sovely he seide
to he. who shal be ama of zoi. pat
hap o sheep. & if it falle down into
a dich in pe sabotis. wher he shal
not holde. & lyfse it up. how mo
che more is ama bette. pa a she
ep. perfore it is leetful to do go
od in pe sabotis. pane he seide to
ye uia. streathe for p' hond. &
he strauzte for. & it was resto
rid to heelp as yetour. forlope
farilees goynge out made a cou
cel azens hym. how rei shulden
leete hym. sovely ihc wityge. we
te away fro pen. and manye su
weden hym. & he heelde hem alle
and he comaundide to hem. pat rei
shulden not make hym knowu.
pat pat pig shulde be fulfild.
pat was seid by i saye ye ptere

seynge. lo my child whom i ha
ue chosi. my derlyng in whom
it hap wel plesid to my soule. i
shal putte my spirit on hym.
& he shal telle dom to hepe men.
he shal not stryue ne arpe. ney
ony man shal heer his voys in
streetis. he shal not bzeke to gi
der. a shak. i rehed. & he shal
not quenche smokige flez. til
he caste out dom to victorie. & he
ven me shulden hope in his na
me. pane a blind ma & doib ha
upge a deucl. was brynt to hy.
& he heelde hym. so pat he spak
& sey. and alle cupanyes wondri
den & seide. wher pis be ye sone
of damp. but ye farilees heer
ge. leyden. he pis casty not out
fendis. no but in bellebub pnce
of fendis. sovely ihc wityge her
pouztis. seide to hem. ech kyngdo
departid azens it self. shal be
desolatid. and ech citee or hous
departid azens it self. shal not
ronte. & if sathanas casty out
sathanas. he is departid azens
hi self. pfore how shal his kyng
dom ronte. & if i in bellebub
caste out deuclis. in whom zoi
re sones casten out. pfore rei
shulden be zoi. domelme. forlop
if i in pe spirit of god caste out fe
dis. perfore ye kyngdom of god
is come into zoi. epr. how may
ony ma entre into pe hous. of
a strong ma. & take away hile
vells. no but fu. & he bynde
ye strong ma. & pane he shal
rauplye his hous. **h**e pat is
not wy me. is azens me. & he
pat gateri not to gidre wy

me. stateri a brood pfore i seie
to zoi. al syne & blasfemye shal
be forzoiu to me. but blasfemye
of ye spirit. shal not be forzoiu.
and who eu sey a word azens ma
is sone. it shal be forzoiu. &
who eu sey a word azens ma
is sone. it shal be forzoiu to
hym. forlope if ama shal seye a
word azens ye hooky gost. it shal
not be forzoiu to hym. ney i vis
world ne in ye toyr. epr. make
ze ye tre good & his fruyt good.
epr. make ze ye tre puel & his
fruyt puel. forlope a tre is kno
we of ye fruyt. ze generacion
of eddis. how monn ze speke
goode pigis. whie ze ben puele.
for ye monn speky of ye greet
plente of herte. a good ma bry
gy fory goode pigis of good tre
sour. and an puel ma brygy fory
puele pigis of puel tresour. for
lope i sepe to zoi. forwhi. of epr
puel word pat me spoken. rei shu
len zelde resoi. pof in ye day of dom.
for of pi wordis you shalt be nisti
fied. & of pi wordis you shalt be
dampned. pane ayme of ye tribis
& farilees. answeride to hym & sei
den. ozant we wolen se a tokene
of pee. which anlyverige. seide to
hem. an puel genacion & auouitrel
se. seky a tokene. And a tokene
shal not be zoiu to it. no but ye
tokene of jonas ye profete. for
as jonas was in ye wombe of a
whal. ye dayes & ye nyztis. so
mans sone shal be in ye herte
of ye erre. ye dayes & ye nyztis.
ozen of nyntye shulen ryse in
dom wy pis generacion. & shule

condempne it. for peiden penance
in ye prechynge of jonas and so her
is more p^a jonas pe queene of ye
sony thal ryle in dom wyris ge
neracion & thal condempne it. for
she cam fro ye eendis of ye erpe
for to heere ye wysdom of salomo
and lo her is more pan salomon
forsope whane au vncleue spirit
hay gon out from anna. he gon bi
dyne placis. & sekyp rest & fyndy
not pane he sey. / thal turue a
zen into myn hous. fro whens
wente out. and he comey & fyndy
it vopde. deusid wy besines. &
maad farr. pane he gon & taky
wy hym seueue ope^r spiritis
woxle pan hym self. & rei entre
& diuelsen pet. And ye laste pigis
of pat ma. ben maid. woxle pan
ye former. so it thal be & to ris
woxle generacion. / zit while he
spak to ye cupanyes of peple.
lo his modur & his byperen doode
wyoute forp sekyge for to speke
to hym. sovely su ma seide to hy
lo ri modur & pi byperen stonden
wyouten forp. sekige pee. and
he answeryge to ye ma seynge
to hym. seide. who is my modur.
& who ben my byperen. and he
holdige forp his hond into hile
discyplis. seide. lo my modur &
my byperen. for who euere don
ye wille of my fadir pat is in he
neues. he is my brop & silt & mod.
[C]at day ihc goyn. [C]m. [C]m.
ge out of ye hous. sat bysdis
ye see. and many cupanyes of pe
ple were gadrid to hym. so pat
he stynge up into aboot. sat. &
al pe cupany stood in ye bynke.

and he spak to hem many vigs
in parabis seynge. lo he pat so
wyrede out to souke his seed. &
ye while he sowy. sime seedis
felde bysdis ye wepe. & bydis of
ye eyr camen. & eeten hem. sope
li ope^r seedis felden into stoon
placis. where pei hadden not moche
erpe. & anon pei sprugen up. for
pei hadden not tepnele of erpe. so
pe whane ye sime was rili. pei
swalide & brent for heere. and
for pei hadden not roote. pei dy
eden up. forsope ope^r seedis felde
amog^r pornes. & pornes woxen
up & straghte hem. but ope^r see
dis felden into good lond. & zanen
fruyt. su an hndrid fold. anoy
ty fold. anoy vytti fold. he pat
ceeris of heerig heere. he and dyl
phie comyge nyz. seiden to hy. wh
spekud you in parabis to hem. /
ich answeryge seide to he. for to
it is jouu forto knowe ye pruy
tees of ye kyngdom of heuenes.
but it is not jouu to hem. for it
thal be jouu to hym. & he
thal haue plente. treuly if a ma
hay not. alid pat ryg pat he hay
thal be takn away fro hym. per
fore & speke to hem in parabis. for
pei seynge sen not. & rei heerige
heeren not. ne p vndurstonde.
pat ye profetie of iysaie seynge
be fulfild in he. wy heerig. ze
thulen heere. & ze thulen not v
durstonde. & ze seynge thule se.
& ze thulen not se. for ye herte
of ye peple is greetly farrid.
& rei herten grenouly wy eer.
& rei han clodid her yzen. lest su
tyme rei seen wy yzen. & wy

ceeris heeren. & vndurstonde i her
te. & rei be couitid ey to gudre tur
urd. & heele hem. forsope joure
yzen pat seen ben bleid. & joure
ceeris pat heeren. forsope & seie treu
ye to jou. for many phetis & iust
me coneytde to se ye vyzis pat
ze seen. & rei spen not. and to hee
re ye rymis pat ze heere. & rei hee
den not. perfore heere ze ye para
ble of ye lowe. & ch pat heerig ye
word of reuene. & vndurstonde not.
ye puel spirit comey & ranyshy
pat yf is souu in his herte. yf it is
souu bysdis ye wepe. sovely he pat
is souu on stoon lond. yf it is pat
heerig ye word of god. & anoy wy
oye taky it. forsope he hay not ro
ote in hym self. but he is tepozal.
pat is it lasty no but altyl tyme
but whane tribulacion & persecu
cion is maad for ye word. anoy he
is thlandrid. sovely he pat is souu
in pornes. is yf pat heerig ye wo
rd. & ye bysness of ye world. &
ye falluclle of richelis straghty
ye word. & it is maad wyoute fr
uyt. but he pat is souu into go
od lond. is yf pat heerig ye word
& vndurstonde. & byngyng forp
fruyt. and sovely su maky an
hndrid fold. treuly anoy luty
fold. forsope anoy vytti fold.
[C] Anoy parable ihc putte forp
to hem. & seide. ye kyngdom of he
neues is maad lych to ama pat
sew good seed in his feeld. forsope
whane men slepten. his enem
cam & sew abone. darnel or coc
kil in ye myddil of whete. & we
te away. sovely whane ye eerbe
hadde growid & maad fruyt. pa
ne ye cockis or darnels apperi

den. forsope ye seruaitis of ye ho
sebonde man comyge nyz. seide to
hym. lord wher you hast not souu
good seed in ye feeld. wherof pfore
hay it darnel or cockil. & he seide
to he. ye ma enemy. hay do yf yf
treuly ye seruaitis leyden to hi.
wolt you we go. & getere hem. &
he seide. nay. lest pauerure ze ga
drynge darnels or cockis. danye
up by ye roote to gpdze wy he
also ye whete. sufre ze hem bove
were til to rypp corn. & in tyme of
rypp corn. / thal seye to reperi.
first gadze ze to gudre darnels or
cockis. and bynde hem to gudre
kychis or smale byndis. for to
be brent. but gadze ze whete into
my berne. anoy parable ihc put
te forp to hem. & seide. ye kyng
dom of heuenes is lyk to acorn
of seueuey. which ama took &
sew in his feeld. which treuly is
ye leste of alle seedis. but wha
ne it hay woxe. it is ye mooste
of alle woxis. & is maad a tree.
so & bydis of ye eyr come & dyd
len i bouis or brauchis perof. [C]
noy parable ihc spak to hem. ye
kyngdom of heuenes is lyk to sou
doiz. which a woma took & hyde in
ye meluris of mele. til it were
al toundrid. ihc spak alle pes
ygis in parabis to ye cupanyes
of peple. & he spak not to hem
oute parabis. pat it thulde be
fulfild pat is seid by ye profete
seynge. / thal opyne my mouy
in parabis. / thal telle out lpy
ygis. fro making of ye world.
pane he leste ye cupanyes. & he
cam into an hous. & hile discyplis
came nyz to hym. & seide. [C] pou

ne to us ve parable of darnels. or
cockles of ve feeld which answere
te & seide he rat souer good seed
is man's sone / sovel pe feeld is
pe world / but ve good seed: ves be
sones of pe kingdom / for sove dar
nels or cockles: ves beu yuele so
nes / but pe enemy pat souer hem
is pe fend / but ve ripe corn: is pe
endig of pe world / sovel pe repe
ris: ben angels / pfore as darnels
ben gadrid to gidre & ben brent
in fier: so it schal be in endyng
of pe world / orams sone schal sen
de his angels: & pei schulen gadre
fro his reikme alle slanders: &
hem pat don wickidnesse: & pei
schulen sende he into pe chyme
nepe of fyer / ver schal be wepig
& betyng to gidre of teep / rane
mit me schulen schyne as pe son
ne: in pe reikme of her fader / he
pat hay eeris of heerig: heer he
pe kingdom of heuenes is lyk
to tresour hid: in a feeld / which
aman pat fyndit: hyddit / & for iope
of it: he goit & siler alle pigis
pat he hay: & byer vilke feeld / est
lones pe kingdom of heuenes
is lyk to aman marthaut: sek
ge goode margaritis / sovel wha
ne he har foude o precious marga
rite: he wente & seide alle pigis p
he hadde: & bouste it / est pe kingdo
m of heuenes is lyk to anett sent i
to pe see: & gadrynge of alle kyn
de of fyshis / which me ledde out
whane it was fulfillid / & pei sitti
ge bysdis pe byrke: cheside ve
goode into her vessels: but pei sen
ten out pe yuele / so it schal be i
pe endyng of pe world / angels
schulen gon out: & schulen depar

te yuele me: fro pe myddil of iust
men: & pei schulen sende hem to
pe chymenepe of fyer / ver schal
be wepyng: & betyng to gidre
of teep / hau ze vnderstonde alle
ves pigis: / pei seyen to hym / he
he seip to hem / ver fore euery w
ter / taugt in pe kingdom of heue
nes is lyk to an holebunde man:
pat byngit for of his tresour:
newe yngis & elde: & it was don
whane ihc hadde endid ves para
blis: he passide fro pems / and he
comynge into his counte: taugte he
in her synagogis: so pat perroun
diden & leyden / wherof to hy pis
wyldom & vertues: wher is
not pis ve sone of a synp or car
penter: wher his modir be not led
marie: & hile brisen james & jos
eph: & symon & judas: and his sis
tris wher pei alle ben not at us:
ver fore wherof to hym alle ves
pigis: and so pei weren slandrid
in hy / for sove ihc seide to hem / appo
fete is not wyponite wortship: no
but in his owne citre: & in his
owne hous / and he dide not per
many vertues for pe vublene
of hem // = C. xij. //

In pat tyme eroude pry
de pe fame of ihu: & seide to his ch
ildren / pis is john baptist: he har
rulu fro deed me: & ver fore v
es worchyn in hym / for eroude
heeld john: & booud hym & putte
de hym into prison: for erodias
pe wyf of his broy: for john seide
to hym / it is not leestful to pee:
for to haue hyr / and he willige
to sle hym dreedde pe peple: for
pei hadden hym as a profete / for

sove in pe day of erodias byr pe
ve donitir of erodias dautide in
pe myddil: & pleside to eroude / wh
er fore wy an op he byhste for to
zyue to hyr: what euer yng / he
hadde auid of hym / & she bifore
monettid or warned of hyr modir:
seide / zyue you to me hydur: pe
heed of john baptist in a dynt
& pe fyg was sozeifful / but
for pe oop: & for hem pat laten
to gidre at pe mete: he coman
dide to be zoni / and he sente: & bi
heedide john / & his heed
was bouzt in a dynt: & it was zo
ni to pe wench: & she bar it to hy
modir: & his discipulis came nyz:
& token his body: & buried it: &
pei camen & tolden to ihu: & wha
ne ihc hadde herd pis yng: he
reute fro pems in a boot into
desert place bysdis: & whne pe
cipanyes of peple hadde herd:
pei folowide hy on her feet fro
citre: & ihc goynge out syz a gr
et cipanye & hadde reupe on
hem: & heelide ve syke me of he
sovel whane ve enentid was
maad: hile discipulis came nyz to
hym & seiden / pe place is desert:
& pe our hay now pallid / leue
you pe cipanyes of peple: pat
pei go unto castels & bye metis
to hem / for sove ihc seide to hem
pei han not nede to go / zyue ze
to hem for to ete / pei answere
we han not her: no but fyne loo
nes & twey fyshis / which seide
to hem / byngit ze hem hydur to
me / And whane he hadde coman
did ve cipanye for to sitte to
mete on pe hep: he took fyne loo
nes & twey fyshis: and he byhol

dige into heuene: blestide byat: & zat
to hile discipulis / sovel pe discipulis
zaunen to pe cipanyes / and alle
eeten & were fulfillid / & pei toke
pe rehfs of brok in gobatis: twelf
coffyns ful / for sove pe noubre of
men etynge: was fyne pouland
of me: out taku wyemen & lytle
children // And anoo ihc compel
lide pe discipulis: for to go up into
aboot: & go bifore hym ou pe see:
til he leste pe cipanyes: & whane
pe cipany was leste: he stude al
oone: into an hil for to prepe / sove
ly whane ve enenyege was maad:
he was vere aloone / sovel pe bo
ot in pe myddil of ve see: was pro
wytirp walwis / for sove pe wynd
was contrarie to hem / but in pe
fourpe wakig of pe nyz: he cam
to hem walkig: aboue pe see: &
pei seynge hym walkig aboue
pe see: weren disturbid seynge
for it is a fantu: & for drede pei cri
eden: & anoo ihc spak to he: & sei
de / haue ze trust / I am: wyle ze dre
de / sovel petre answeryge: sei
de / lord if you art: comande me
for to come to pee: on pe watris
and he seide / come you / and petr
goynge dou fro pe boot: walkide
ou pe watris: for to come to ihu
treuly he seynge a strong wynd:
was a feerd: & whne he bigan for
to be drenchid: he cryede seynge
lord make me saaf: & anoo ihc
holdige for pe hond: faugte hy
& seide to hy / you of lytil fery: wh
hast p donitid: & whane he hadde
stude into pe boot: pe wynd ce
side / sovel pei pat were in pe bo
ot: camen & worshipede hy & sei
den / verily p art godis sone //

whiche þei hadden passid ou þe see:
þei camen in to þe lond of geneſar/
and whāne mē of þat place hadde
knowe hȝ. þei ſente into al þat
cūtreȝ. & þei brouȝte to hȝ alle ha
uȝge yuele. & þei p̄ceden hȝ in
þat þei ſhulde touche þe hēme
of his cloȝig. And who eue touch
den. weren maad ſark. **C. xv.**

Thāne ſcribis & farisees
camen up to hȝm fro
iheruſ. & ſeyden. whi breke
þi diſciplis þe tradiciōis of eld̄re
mē. for þei wanthe not hondis.
whāne þei eten breed. ſopeli he
anſwerige ſeide to hem. whi & ze
breken þe cōmandemēt of god. for
þouȝ tradiciōn. for whi god ſeide.
honoure þi fadir & þi modir. & he
þat curliȝ fadir oȝ modir. dȝe bi
deȝ. but ze ſeyen. who euer ſey
to fadir oȝ modir. what euȝ ſiȝte
is of me. it ſhal profite to þee.
and he ſhal not woȝthipe his fa
dir oȝ his modir. & ze han maid þe
cōmandemēt of god voyde. for
þouȝ tradiciōn. ꝑpocritis. ꝑlaye
þe profete profeciede wel of þouȝ.
& ſeyde. þis peple honouriȝ me
wȝ lippis. forloȝe her herte is
fer fro me. treuȝ þei woȝthipe
me wȝpoutē cauſe. & techen þe
doct̄yus & māndemētis of mē.
& whāne þe cūpanȝes of peple we
ren clepid to gidȝe to hȝ. he ſeide
to hem. heere ze & vnderſtonde. not
þat þiȝ þat entriȝ into þe moȝ.
defouliȝ aman. but þat þiȝ þat
comeȝ forȝ fro þe moȝ. fouliȝ
amā. vāne hile diſciplis camen
up. & ſeiden to hȝm. woost þou
for bi þis woȝd herd. farisees bē
ſtaūdzid. & he anſwerige ſeide.

euȝ plantiȝ. which my fadir of
heueue. hap not plantid. ſhal be
draȝn up bi þe roote. & ſuffre ze
hem. þei ben bliȝde & led̄ris of
bliȝde mē. ſopeli if a bliȝd mā
ȝȝnep ledȝing to a bliȝd mā. bo
þe fallen dou into þe dȝch. forlo
þe petre anſweride. & ſeide to hȝ.
ex̄poune to us þis parable. & he
ſeide. 3it & ze ben wȝpoutē vnder
ſtondiȝ. Neher ze vnderſtonden
not for al þiȝ þat entriȝ into þe
moȝ. goȝ into þe wombe. & is
ſent out into þe goȝing. anȝ. but
þe þiȝis þat comen forȝ fro þe
moȝ. goen out of þe herte. &
þe yingis defoulen amā. for of
þe herte goen out. yuele yonȝis.
māſleyngis. auouȝries. forȝ
caciōis. þe ſcis. fall witneſſiȝis.
blaſfempes. þe þiȝis it ben. þat
defoulen aman. ſopeli for to ete
wȝ hondis not wȝpouȝ. defou
liȝ not amā. **And** iȝe out
fro þe mō. & wente into þe par
tis of tyre & ſidon. And lo a wom
mā of canane zede out of þe coſ
tis. & criede ſeyȝing to hȝm. lord
þe ſone of dauid. haue mercy on
me. oȝ doȝtir. is yuele traueled
of a deuē. which anſweride not
to hir a woȝd. And hile diſciplis co
men up. & p̄ceden hȝm & ſeide.
leeſe þou hir. for ſhe criȝeȝ af
us. forloȝe he anſweride. & ſeide.
ȝ am not ſent. no but to þe iſte
ep of þe hous of iſrael. þat per
iſteden. and ſhe cam. & woȝthi
pide hȝm. & ſeide. lord help me.
which anſweride & ſeide. ȝ is not
good for to take þe breed of ſone.
& ſeide to hondis. and ſhe ſeide.
3he lord. for whi & hile welȝis e

ten of þe ciȝmes. þat fallen down
fro þe bord of her lordis. vāne iȝe
anſweride. & ſeide to hir. ȝ þou
wōman. þi ſey is greet. be it
don to þee. as þou woſt. **And** hu
doȝtir. was heeled fro þat our
ȝ. **And** whāne iȝe hadde paſſid fro
þe mō. he cam biȝdis þe ſee of
galilee. & he ſtēde into an hil. &
sat þere. & many cūpanȝes ca
men up to hȝm. & hadden wȝ
hem. donb mē. & crokid. feble & bly
de. & many oȝer. & þei caſtē dou
hem at his feet. & he heeledē hem.
so þat þe cūpanȝes wōndzē. ſe
ȝȝe doub mē ſpeȝiȝe. & crokid
goȝing. bliȝde mē ſeyȝe. & þei
magnifieden god of iſrael. **Sope**
ly iȝe ſeide to his diſciplis. clepid
to gidȝe. ȝ haue reȝe of þe cū
panȝe of peple. for noȝ þe rid
de dȝȝ. þei diſellen ſtille wȝ me.
& þei han not þiȝ. which þei ſhul
len ete. And ȝ woſe not leeſe he
faſtiȝe. leſt þei ſallen in þe weȝe.
& þe diſciplis ſeyen to hȝ. ꝑfore
wherof ſo many loones to us i
deſert. ȝ we fulfille ſo greet a
cūpanȝe of peple. & iȝe ſeide to
hem. hors many loones han ze.
& þei ſeiden. ſeue. & aſewe ſma
le fiſchis. And he cōmandide. to
þe cūpanȝe. ȝ þei ſhulden ſitte
to mete on þe erȝ. **And** he taki
ge ſeue loones & fiȝe fiſchis.
& doȝȝe panȝis. brak & ȝaf to
his diſciplis. & diſciplis ȝaȝe to
þe peple. & alle eete & were ful
fillid. **And** þei tooken þat þat
was leſt of reliſ. ſeue loopi
fulle. forloȝe þei þat eeten. we
ren fourȝ pouſend of mē. wȝ
outē hile children & wȝmē. &

whāne þe cūpanȝe of peple was
leſt. he ſtēde into a boot & cam
to þe coſtis of magadan. **C. xvi.**
And farisees & ſaducees
teȝȝȝe came up to
hȝm. & p̄cedē hȝm for
to ſtēde to hem. a tokene fro he
ueue. & he anſweride. & ſeide to hȝ.
whiȝe þe euentȝd is maad. ze ſey
en. it ſhal be cleer. for þe heueue
is roȝ. & þe moȝ. to dȝȝ tem
peſt. for heueue ſhȝȝeȝ heȝȝly
oȝ loȝful. ꝑfore ze han knowe to de
me wȝſely þe face of heueue. but
ze moȝ not wite þe tokenes of
tȝmes. þe yuel generaciōn & auou
treſſe ſekȝ a tokene. And a toke
ne ſhal not be ȝouȝ to it. nobut
þe tokene of jonas þe profete. &
whiȝe he hadde forlake hem. he wō
te anȝ. And whiȝe hile diſciplis
cāme ouer þe ſee. þei forȝate for
to take loones. which ſeide to hem.
biholde ze & be war. of þe ſoundȝ
of farisees & ſaducees. & þei yonȝ
ten amōȝ hem. & ſeiden. for we
han not take loones. forloȝe iȝe
wȝȝȝe. ſeide to hem. what reke ze
among ȝou of hȝȝl ſeyȝ. for ze
han not loones. 3it vnderſtonde
not ze. neȝ han mȝȝde of fiȝe
loones into fiȝe pouſend of mē.
& hors many coſȝȝs ze toke. treu
ly neȝ of ſeue loones ito fouȝ
pouſend of mē. & hors many loopi
ze tooken. Whȝ vnderſtonde ze
not. for ȝ ſeide not to ȝou of breed.
be ze war of þe ſoundȝ of farise
es & ſaducees. vāne þei vnderſto
den. ȝ he ſeide not to be war of þe
ſoundȝ of loones. but of þe te
chȝȝ. of farisees & ſaducees. ſope
ly iȝe cam into þe parties of ceta

rie of philip: & axide hile diltuphis
f leide / who seyen me to be manns
sone: & rei seide / sinne John bap-
tist. ope forlofe elpe: soveln ope
jeremye. or oon of pe pprofetis / the
seide to hem / but who seyen ze me
to be: symonit petir answerige:
seide / you art eit pe sone of god
lyunge / forlofe the answerige:
seide to hym / bleid art you sy-
monit bariona: pat is sone of
culle: for fleitsh & blood thewite
not to pee. but my fadir pat is
in heuenes / and i seye to pee. for
you art petre: & on ris stoon. i
shal bilde my churche / & re zatis
of helle shulen not hane myzt
agens it / and to pee i shal zyne
pe keyes of re kyngdom of heue-
nes: & what eu you shalt bynde
on erpe. shal be bounde also in
heuenes / and what eu i shalt
vnbpynde on erpe. shal be vnbou-
de also in heuenes. prane he co
mandide to hile diltuphis. & rei
shulde seie to no ma. pat he wa-
shu eit / fro pat tyne the biga
for to shewe to hile diltuphis.
p it bihofte hy go to ierlm. &
suffre many pigis. of pe eldis
& trybis. & princes of prestis.
& be slayn. & pe prude day ryle
agen / and petre takinge hym:
bigan for to blame hym & seide /
fer be it fro pee lord: pis ring
shal be not. to pee / which turne
de & seide to petre / sathanas go
astir me / you art blandre to me.
for you sanost not. or vndersto-
dist not po pigis pat ben of god.
but po pigis pat ben of me. pra
ne the seide to hile diltuphis / if
ony ma wole come astir me: te

uys he hym self: & take his cross
& synbe me / for he wat wole make
his soule saf pat is his lyf: shal
leese it / forlofe he wat shal leese
his soule / is lyf for me. shal sy-
de it / for what profitit it to ama.
if he wone al ye world: treuly he
suffre peyrig of his soule: & or
what chausyng shal ama zyne
for his soule: for manns sone sh-
al come in glorie of his fadir wy-
his angels: & pane he shal zelde
to enery man astir his werthe:
treuly i seye to you. p ben sume
of men stoungige her. which sh-
ulen not tate deye. til rei seen
manns sone comyge i his kyngdom.
Ad astir hye. James. & John his broper:
& ledde hem a hydis into an hy-
hil. & was tuffigurid. or turnid
into anoy lyflesse bifoze hem /
& his face shoon as pe sunne: for
sove his cloris weren maid whi-
te as snow / and lo moyses & elpe
apperiden to hem: & spoken wy-
hym / soveln petre answerige:
seide to ihu / lord it is good. us to
be her / if you wolt: make we
here pe tabernacles. to pee
oon. to moyses oon. & oon to elpe:
zit ye while he spak: lo a byrt
cloude shadeweide he / and lo a
vois of pe cloude. seyinge / pis
is my dereworpe sone in who
i haue wel plesid to me: here
ze hym / and pe diltuphis heere
ge: falleden doil on her faces.
& dzedde greeth / and the cam
myz & touchide hem: & seide to
hem: ryle up: & nyle ze dzedde
forlofe rei retyge her yren.

syren no ma no but the aloone /
and while rei came doil fro pe
mounteyn. the comandide to he
& seide / seye ze to no ma ye visioil:
til manns sone ryle agen fro deod
me / And hile diltuphis axide hy.
& leyden / what perfore seyen i-
bis. p it bihoner elpe first come:
& he answeride & seide to hem / for
sove elpe shal come: & shal retto-
ze alle pigis / treuly i seye to you.
pat elpe is now commi: & rei fue
wen hym not: but rei dide i hy
what en pigis rei wolden / so &
man sone shal suffre of he / pa-
ne diltuphis vnderstoden: & et-
of John baptist he hadde seide to
hem / And whane he cam to pe
ciupany of peple: ama cam to
hym foldid on knees bifoze hym
& seide / lord haue merci on my
sone. for he is lunatyk. & suffry-
puele / for why ofte tymes he fal-
lyr into ye fper: & ofte tymes
into watir / and i brouzte hym
to pi diltuphis: & rei myzten not
heele hy / the answeride & seide /
Al you generacioil vnbileeful.
or out of re fery & weyward: hou
longe shal i be wy zoi. hou
longe shal i suffre zoi / bryn-
ge ze hym hidir to me / & the bla-
myde hym: & pe denel wente out
fro hym / & pe chuld was heelid
fro pat our / pane diltuphis ca-
me myz to ihu paph: & leyden
to hy / why myzten not we caste
hym out: the seyr to hem / for
zoi vnbileue / treuly i seye to
you. if ze han fery. as a corn of
synnepe: ze shulen seye to
pis hyl. passe you hem: & it
shal passe. & no pig shal be

ympossible to zoi / forlofe pis
kynde is not cast out: no but hy
weyuge & fastige. Truli wha
ne rei hyneden to gudre in gali-
le: the seide to hem / manns sone
shal be bitrayed into pe hondis
of me. & rei shulen sle hy: & pe
prude day he shal ryle agen: &
rei weren maid ful soyr / and
whane rei came to catarnai:
rei pat tooken tribute. came to
petre & leyden to hym / zome mail
tir payey not tribute: & he sey-
de / zhe / and whane he hadde en-
trid into an hous: the cam bifo-
ze hy & leyde / symonit: what se-
mey to pee / of which taken pe
kingis of erpe tribute or rete:
of her owne sones: ey of ahens.
or oyr mems sones: and he sey-
de / of oyr mems sones / the seide
to hym / pfore sones ben fre: but
pat we blandre not hem: go you
to ye see. & seide an hook: & take
pille fyllthe pat first comey up:
& whane his mowp shal be openid. p
shalt fynde statir. pat is a cer-
teyn of money / you takinge it:
znye to hem for me & for pee.

In pat our. pe ebm. a.
diltuphis camen myz to
ihu. & leyden / who geist
you is more in ye kyngdom of he-
uenes: and the depige a lytil
chuld: putide hy in ye myddil
of hem & seide / i seye tremp to
zoi. no but ze be turnyd. & maid
as lytle children: ze shule not
entre into ye kyngdom of heue-
nes: pfore who enei mekyr hy
as pis lytle chuld: he is more in ye
kyngdom of heuenes: & he p res-
seyner o such lytil i my name.

releuyer / forsope who so standyng
oon of pes finale pat bileuen i me.
it spedy to hi. p a mylie stoon of
allis. be hangid in his necke. & be
drenchid into pe depuelle of pe see.
who to pe world for standyng / for it
is nede. pat standyng come / nepe
les wo to pilke man. by whom a
standyng comer / forsope if ym hound
or y foot standyng pce. kute it of
e caste a wey fro pee / it is bette
to pee to entre to hys. feble epir
crokid. pa haunge tibeysne hondis.
or tibeysne feet. to be sent into eu
lastige fier. And if ym pze standyng
dny pee. pulle it out. & caste a wey
fro pee / it is bette to pee wy
oon pze to entre into hys. pan ha
unge tibeysne pzen to be sent to
pe fyer of helle. Se ze pat ze dispi
se not oon of pes lytle / for y sepe
to zoi. pze angels of hem in heu
nes. seen euermore pe face of my
fadir pat is in heuenes / for man
sone cam for to saue pat ryg p
perillhite. **W**hat semer to zoi.
if per weren to su man an hu
dnd idheep. & oon of hem hap er
rid. wher he thal not leene nyne
ty & nyne in hylis. & thal go for
to seke pat perride. & if it fal
le p he fynde it. trenly y sepe to
zoi. p he thal haue iope perone.
more pan on nyuety & nyne pat
errede not / so it is not wille bifore
zoi. fadir p is in heuenes. pat
oon of pes lytle perillhite. **F**or
lope if y brof dny syne azens
pee. go pou & reppoue hym or
synbbe by tibeysne pee & hi aloone
if he heer y pee. pou hant wonen
y broper. trenly if he heer y pee
not. take wy pee oon or tibeysne.

Fener word stonde in pe moup of
tibeysne or pze witnessis. p he
heere not hem. sepe pou to pe ch
che / forsope if he heere not pe ch
rche. be he as an hepen & puppi
can to pee. y sepe to zoi trenly.
what enie ryg is ze bynde on erpe.
vo thulen be boude also in heue
ne / and what enie ryg is ze vubon
den on erpe. vo thulen be vubon
de also in heuene / estidone y sepe
to zoi. p he tibeysne of zoi wlen
ten ou pe erpe. of enie ryg. what
ener pei aren. it thal be don to
he. of my fadir pat is in heuenes.
for wher tibeysne or pze ben ge
dnd in my name. pere y am i
re mddil of hem. pane petre
compyge nyz to hy. seide lord hore
ofte thal my broper. hys azens
me. & y thal forzyne to hym. whe
yir til leuene tymes. hys seip to
hym. y sepe not to pee til leuene si
pis. but til leuenty hys. senen
hys. **F**ore ze kygdom of heuene
is liden to aua king pat wolde
putte resou wy his seruantes. &
whane he bigan forto putte resou.
oon pat ouzte ten thousand talen
tis. was bzouzt to hi. trenly wha
ne he hadde nouzt. to zelde. his lord
comandide hym to be seet. & hys
wyf & his sones. & alle ryg is pat
he hadde. & to be payed / forsope
pilke seruait fallige dou. pzeide
hy & seide. haue patience in me.
& y thal zelde to pee alle ryg is. so
rely pe lord hadde mercy of pat
seruait. & leet hym or synbbe
hi. & forzaf to hym pe dette. tren
ly pilke seruait zede out. & so
nd oon of his euene seruaitis.
pat ouzte hi an hndud pens.

he holdige hy. stranglede hym &
seide. zelde pat p. pou ouste / & his
euene seruait fallige dou. pzeide
de hi & seide. haue patience in me.
& y thal quyte alle ryg is to pee.
forsope he wolde not. but wente
e seute hy into p. bi. til he payete
al pe dette. lopeli his euene serua
itis seynge pe ryg is pat were don.
greetly hadden loafe. & pei came
e telden to her lord. alle pe ryg is
pat were don. pane his lord depi
de hi. & seide to hym. wepbard
seruait. y forzaf to pee al pe det
te. for pou pzeide me. p fore
wher it bihouete not also pee. to
haue mercy on pi ene seruait.
as & y hadde mercy on pee. & and
his lord was wro. & took hy to
turmētours. til he payde al pe
dette. so & my fadir of heuene
thal do to zoi. if ze forzyne not.
enier ma to his broper of zoi.
Ahertis. **C. xiv.**
And it was don. whan
ne hys hadde endid pes
wordis. he passide fro galile &
cam into re eendis of iudee on
jordan. / and many ciuantes su
weten hym. & he heehde hem per
and farisers came nyz to hym. te
ptige hym & seynge. wher it be le
etful to a man for to leene or for
sake his wyf for eay cause. / which
auisuride & seide to he. han not
ze radd. for he p made me at pe
bigynng. made hem male & fe
male. & he seide. for pis ryg ama
thal leue fadir & modir. & thal
deue or drave to his wyf. & pei
thulen be tibeysne in o fleulth. p
foze pei ben not now tibeysne.
but o fleulth. p fore ama depar

te not pat ryg. god ioynete or kint
rede to gibre. pei sepen to hy. wht
per fore comandide moyses to zoi
ne a lytal book of forsakig. & to
leue of. & he seide to hem. for mo
yles for pe hardnesse of zoi. her
te. suffride zoi forlake zoi. wy
ues / forsope at pe bigynng. it
was not so. trenly y sepe to zoi.
for who enie leeny his wyf. no
but for fornyfacion. & weddyng anoy.
dny auoutri pe. & he pat weddyng
pe forlake wyf. dny auoutri. hi
se distyphs seien to hym. if pe cau
se of ama wy anoyt is so. it spedy
not to be weddyd. which seide to he.
not alle me taken pis word. but
to whiche it is zoi. lopeli p ben
geldigis. whiche ben pus born of
pe modris wombe. / and per ben gel
digis. p be mand of me. & p be gel
dyngis. p han geldid he self for
pe kygdom of heuenes. he p may
take. take he. **P**ane lytle chil
dren were bzouzt to hym. p he th
ulde putte hondis to hem & pzeie.
and pe distyphs blampde he. but
hys seide to hem. suffre ze p lytle
children come to me. & wyle ze
forbete hem for to come to me. for
of liche is pe kygdom of heuenes.
hem
& whane he hadde put to hondis.
he wente fro pems. **A**nd lo oon
compyge nyz. seide to hi. goode man
tir. what good ryg thal y do. p
y haue enier lastige hys. which seip
to hy. what axist p me of good
ryng. p is o good god. forsope if
pou wolt entr to hys. sepe pe coman
demētis. he seip to hy. whiche
trenly hys seide. pou thalt not do
malleyng. p thalt not do anou
trie. p thalt not do pestre. p thalt

not seye fals witnesse. / wortipe
pi fadir & pi modir. & pou schalt
loue pi neyboze as pi selfe. / pe 308
ma seip to hi. / i haue kept alle pes
pigis fro my 3oupe. / what zit
faulir to me. / ihc seip to hi. / if
wolt be parfyt. go & selle alle pi
gis. / & pou hast. & zyne to poue me.
& pou schalt haue tresour theue-
ne. & come. / sue me. / forsope ihc
pe 3onge ma hadde herd pes wor-
dis. / he wente a wey soze wylful.
for he hadde many possessionis.
forsope ihc seide to his discipulis.
i seie to 3ou treu. / for a riche
man of hard schal entre to pe
kingdom of heuene. / & eselone. / i
seie to 3ou. / it is lyter. / or esier a
camele for to passe poris aned
his yse. / ran a ryche ma to entre
in to pe kingdom of heuenes. / treu
li whane pes pigis were herd.
discipulis wondriden gretly. / seynge
who pfore may be saf. / forsope
ihc biholdige. / seide to he. / anetis
me pis pig is possible. / but ane
tis god alle pingis ben possible.
¶ **P**ane petre answerige. seide to
him. / lo we han forsake alle yu-
gis. & we han sued pee. / what y
fore schal be to us. / ihc forsope
seide to hem. / treu. / i seie to 3ou.
y ze y han forsake alle pigis &
han suued me. / in regeneracion
or gendrig. / azen whane mannis
sone schal sitte. / in pe seete of his
maieste. / ze schulen sitte on twel-
ue seetis or segis. / demyge pe tith
elue kynnedis of israel. / & euen
ma y forsakir hous or byper. / or
sistren. / or fadir. / or modir. / or
wyf. / or sones. / or feeldis. / for my
name. / schal take an hundredfold.

and schal welde enlaffe. / for
sope manne schulen be. / pe firste.
pe laste. / & pe laste. / pe firste.
¶ **T**he kingdom of heuene is
lyk to an holebonde ma. / pe
wente out first. / or bi pe mo-
we. / to hyre werkmen. / to his
vynyard. / forsope whane pe
couenait was maid wip werk-
me. / of a peny for pe day. / he sente
hem to his vynyard. / and he se-
de out aboute pe prude our. / & an-
opere stondige ydel in pe churche.
¶ he seide to hem. / go ze also to
my vynyard. / & pat y schal
be rythful. / i schal zyne to 3ou.
sopeh. / pei wente for. / forsope
est loones he wente out aboute pe
fiste our. / & pe nyne. / & dide i lyk
maner. / but aboute pe enleuepe
our. / he wente out. / & sond opere
stondige. / & he seide to he. / what
stonden ze her. / ydel al day. / pei sei-
en to hi. / for no ma hay hyrid. / no
he seip to hem. / go ze also into my
vynyard. / forsope whane euenyng
was maid. / pe lord of pe vne-
zard seip to his procurator. / de-
pe pe werkmen. / & zelde to hem
her hyre. / & bigyne pou at pe las-
te til to pe fiste. / y for whane
pei were comen. / pat eanne abou-
te pe enleuepe our. / also pei too-
ken sigulerly pens. / & is euen
ma o peny. / treu. / & pe fiste to
nyng. / demede y pei schulde ta-
ke more. / treu. / & pei tooken
echone by hi. / sile. / a peny. / & pei to-
kyng. / gruchete. / azen pe hole-
bonde ma. / & seiden. / pes laste di-
den oon our. / & pou hast maid
he euen to us. / pat han born pe
charge of pe day & heete. / & he

answerige to oon of he. / seide. / fide
i do see no wrong. / wher y hast
not acordid wip me. / for a peny.
take y pat y is y. / go. / forsope i
wolt zyne also to pis laste man.
as i to pee. / wher it is not leessful
to me. / for to do pat y wolt. / wh-
er ym yse is wylful. / for i am
good. / so pe laste me. / schulen be.
pe firste. / & pe fiste me. / pe laste.
for manne ben clepid. / but selue
ben chosin. / ¶ And ihc azede to ie-
rus. / & took his twelue discipulis
in pryncipe. / & seide to he. / lo we goo
up to ierlm. / & mannis sone schal
be bitakn to prices of prestis &
scribis. / & pei schulen condempne hi
bi deye. / and pei schulen bitake hy
to hepen me. / for to be stoned &
scourgid. / & crucified. / & pe prude
day he schal rylle azen. / ¶ Pane pe
modir of pe sones of sebede. / cam
nyz to hym wip hir sones. / honou-
rige. / & arunge su pig of hy. / whid
seide to hir. / what wolt pou. / she
seide to hym. / seie pat pes twelue
my sones sitte. / oon at pi rythalf.
& oon at pi lefthalf. / in pi kingdom.
forsope ihc answerige seide. / ze wi-
ten. / not what ze azen. / moun ze
drynke pe cuppe. / whid i schal
drynke. / pei sepen to hym. / we mon
he seip to hem. / forsope ze schulen
drynke my cuppe. / but to sitte at
my rythalf. / or lefthalf. / is not my
to zyne to 3ou. / but to whid it is
maid redy of my fadir. / and pe ten
heeryge. / hadden indignacion of
pe twelue byper. / sopeh ihc de-
pide hem to hi. / & seide. / ze wnt
prices of hepe me. / ben lordis
of hem. / & pei pat be ingre. / han
en porber on he. / it schal not be

so among 3ou. / but who ene wolt
be maid more amog 3ou. / be he 3ou
re mynstre. / and who ene amog
3ou wolt be pe fiste. / he schal be
3our servant. / as mannis sone cam
not for to be serued. / but for to ser-
ue. / & for to zyne his lyf. / redemp-
on for manne. / ¶ And whane pei
zede out of ierico. / many cuppany-
es of peple subbede hym. / & lo tiberi-
blinde men sittige bysidis pe weie.
herde y ihu passide. / & pei cryede.
seynge. / lord pe sone of dauid. / ha-
ue mercy on us. / forsope pe cuppa-
nye blamde he. / for to be stille.
& pei cryede more. / seynge. / lord pe
sone of dauid. / haue mercy on us.
& ihc stood. / & depide he. / & seide. / wh-
wolen ze pat i do to 3ou. / pei seie
to hy. / lord y our ysen be opayd.
forsope ihc haunge me on he. / tou-
chide her ysen. / and anon pei sauen.
& subbede hym. / ¶ **A**.
¶ And whane ihc cam nyz to
ierlm. / & cam to bethsage.
at pe mount of oluete. / pa-
ne ihc seide his twelue discipulis.
& seide to hem. / go ze into pe castel
y is azen 3ou. / & anon ze schulen
fynde a she alle tyed. / & a colt wip
hir. / vubynde ze. / & bynunge ze to me.
& if ony ma schal seye to 3ou ony
pyng. / seye ze y. / pe lord hay vede to
hem. / & anon he schal leue hem.
treu. / al yis was don. / y y pig sch-
ulde be fulld. / y was seyd by pe pro-
fete seynge. / seye ze to pe douztur
of syon. / lo pi kyng comez to pee
homely. / or meke sittige on a she-
alle. / & a fole pe sone of a beest. / vn-
der zok. / forsope discipulis goynge. / &
diden as ihc comandise hem. / and
pei broukten a she alle & pe fole.

48
115
þæt he seide her clovis on he. & mæden
him sitte alone forsope ful moche
cūpany. strelde her clovis i pe
weye / sopeh ope. kintū biam
chis of trees. & strelde i pe we
ye / but pe cūpanyes wat wente
bifore. & pat greden. cride seyn
ge / olana þis i þe se lane to
pe sone of dany. bledid is he þ
comer in pe name of pe lord. o
lana in heste pigis. And whā
ne he hadde entrid into ierlm. al
pe cite was stund seynge / who
is þis. treuþ pe pepis seide. þis
is he þe plete of nasareth of gali
le. & he entride ito pe temple
of god. & castid out of pe tēple.
alle sillige & byge. & he turne
de vp lōdon pe boordis of change
ris. & pe chaperis of mē sillige
culneris. & he seyn to he. it is wri
tū in þis hous. shal be deyd an
hous of preyer. forsope ze han
mād it a dēne of reeris. and
blynde & crolid camē up to h
in pe tēple. & he heelde he. for
lope pe pices of prestis & stry
bis. seynge pe merueploune pi
gis pat he dide. & childe cryge
in pe temple & seynge olana to
pe sone of dany. dedeþnede & se
den to h. heerist þou what pes sei
en / sopeh. he seide to he. she wser
ze han neuer rad. for of pe mour
of children. pat kimen not speke.
it of soukige mylk. þou hast mō
parfit preysing. & whne he had
de forlake hem. he wente forp
out of pe citee into betanpe. &
per he dwelte. & tawte he of pe
kingdom of god. Forsope ou
pe morwe. he turunge azen in
to pe citee. hūgride. & he seynge

o fuge tre byldis pe weye. cam to
it. & fōnd no pig perþne. no but
leeuys oonly. and he seide to it. meue
fryn come forp of pee. into w
ourten ende. & anon pe figetre
was dreyd up. & dūþis seige. wōnd
den seynge / how and it dūde. / sopeh. he
seide to hem. treuþ. I seye to þou.
if ze shulen haue seyn. & shulen
not dōnte. not oonly ze shule dō
of pe figetre. but also if ze shu
len seye to þis hyl. take awyþ pee.
& caste pee into pe see. it shal be
don. & alle pigis what elie þe blee
nyge. shule ære in preyer. ze shu
len take. And whne he cam ito
pe tēple. pe pices of prestis. & el
dre mē of pe peple. camē up to
him techige & seide. in what po
wer dost þou pes pigis. & who
zaf to pee þis power. he answere
rige. seide to he. and I shal ære þou
o word. which if ze shule seye to
me. & I shal seye to þou. in what po
wer I do pes pigis. of whens we
pe baptym of john. of heuene. or
of men. and þe pōnren wip tū
he lūf seynge. if we shule seie
of heuene. he shal seie to us. wh
þore biled ze not to h. / sopeh.
if we shulen seie of mē. we dre
den pe cūpany of peple. for alle
hadde whn as a plete. & þe an
swerige to whn seiden. we wte
not. and he seide to he. ney I seie
to þou. in what power I do pes
pigis. Forsope what semet to
þou. / Sū mā hadde eweþe sonis.
& he comge up to pe fūste. se
de. lone go for to worche þis day
in my vñezerd. sopeh. he answere
ride & seide. I wte. forsope æfter
ward he stund by penance. or for

49
116
þæt he seide. forsope he cam
up to petop. & seide on hyl. mā
& he answere. & seide. lord I go
and he wente not. who of pe eweþe
ne dide pe sadis wille. / þe seiden
to him. pe fūste. he seyn to he. treu
li. I seye to þou. for pigis. &
hoors. shule go bifore þou ito pe
kingdō of god. forsope. john cam to
þou in pe weye of rētyfiesse. & ze
bileneden not to him. but pigis
& hoors. bileden to h. / sopeh. ze
seynge. hadden not penance æfter
ward. / þe bileden to him. There
re ze anoy parable. per was a hōse
bonde man. pat plantide a vñezerd.
& heggide it aboute. & dalt a plessou
pne. & biled a tour. & hpride it to
erpetheris. & wente fer i pig
mage. forsope whne pe tyme of
fryntis negete. he sente his ser
uāntis to pe erpetheris. þe per
shule take frynt of it. and pe
erpetheris token his seruāntis.
& beetē petoon. per slowen anoy.
and þe bonde anoy. eftsoone he
sente ope seruāntis. mo þan pe
fūste. & in hyl maner þe dide to
hem. forsope at pe laste he sente
his sone to he. & seide. per shule
dredē my sone. sopeh. pe erpet
heris seynge pe sone. seide. wip
ine hem lūf. þis is pe epr. come
ze. slee we hym. & we shule haue
his eritage. and þe token hym
& castiden out of pe vñezerd. &
slowen. verfore whne pe lord of
pe vñezerd shal come. what sh
al he do to yllke erpetheris. / þe
seiden to him. he shal lese puele
pe puel mē. & he shal sette to h
re his vñezerd to ope erpethe
ris. whide shule zelde to him

117
118
fryn in her tyme. he seyn to
hem. radden ze neue in scriptu
ris. pe stoon which. bildris rep
uede. þis is mād into pe heed of
pe corner. / of pe lord þis yng is
mād. & it is merueplous bifore
our yzen. / þore. I seie to þou. þe
kingdō of god shal be takē fro
þou. & shal be 30m to a folk. do
ynge fryntis of it. / he pat shal
falle on þis stoon. shal be brokū
to gūde. forsope ou who it shal
falle. it shal al to powne h. / &
whne pe pices of prestis. & farle
es hadden herd his parabis. þe
bnewen þe seide of he. & þe seke
ge to holde h. dredde pe cūpanye
of peple. for þe hadde h. as a plete
of peple. & he answere. And he
seide. seide est soone i pa
rablis to hem. & seide. &
seide. pe kingdō of heuēnes is
mād h. to a mā king. pat mād
weddigis to his sone. and he sente
his seruāntis for to clepe mē bedū
to pe weddigis. & þe wōldē not
come. eftsoone he sente ope ser
uāntis. & seide. seie ze to pe mē bedū
to pe sekte. so I hane mād redy
my mete. my bolis & my volatils
erir fatte beestis ben slayn. & alle
pigis ben redy. come ze to pe wed
digis. sopeh. þe dispūde. & þe wē
ten awyþ. anoy into his tou. for
sope anoy to his marchāndise. but
pe ope heelden his seruāntis. &
sloke hem pōnshid wip cūtek.
forsope pe king. whne he hadde
herd. was wroþ. & he sente his col
tis. & he losse or distriede po man
quelleris. & biente her citee. þne
he seide to his seruāntis. sopeh. pe
weddigis ben redy. but þe pat

weren depid to ye seeste. were not
 wryt. perfore go ze to ye out go
 yngis of weyes. & whiche ene ze
 shuleu fynde. depe ze to ye wed
 digis. and his seruantis zede out
 to weyes. & gadre to gidre all
 pat rei foilden goode & yuele. and
 ye weddigis of me sittige at mete
 weren fulfillid. forsope & ye king
 entride to se me sittige at mete.
 & he syt. per amā not clorid wryt
 de dop. & he seide to hi. friend how
 entridist pou hider. & haddist not
 hyde dop. & he was doib. pāne ye
 king seide to ye mynistris. bynde ze
 his hys hondis & feet. & seide ze hi
 into vmerre derknessis. per shal
 be wepig. & betyng to gidre of
 teep. forsope many ben depid. but
 fewe ben choli. **P**āne farilees.
 goynge away tooken a coucil. p
 rei shulde take ihu in word. & rei
 sende to hi her discipulis wryt erodi
 ans. p ben me of erondis. & seien/
 manfur we wite p you art forfast.
 & you techist in treupe ye weye of
 god. & you chargist not of any mā
 for you biholdist not ye pldone of
 me pfore seie to us. what it semet
 to pee. is it leessul p reinte or tbut.
 be zoun to cesar ye enypour eyn
 nay. & forsope whāne ihu hadde
 knowe ye wickidnesse of hem. he
 seide. ppocritis what tēpten ze me.
 shewe ze to me ye piente of ye mo
 ney. and rei brouzte to hi a peny.
 & ihu seide to hem. whos is pīs pma
 ge. & ye wrytīg aboue. rei seien
 to hi. of cesar. pāne he seide to he
 pfore zelde ze to cesar. po pīgis pat
 ben of god. and rei heerige won
 dide. & rei lesten hi. & wēten a

wer. **I**n pat day saduceis pat
 seyen p per is no rylyg azen. came
 nyz to hi. & arde hi. & seide. maist
 moyses seide. if ony mā is deed. not
 hanngē a sone. pat his broyr wed
 de his wif. & reyle seed to his broyr.
 forsope seuenē brayen were at vs
 and ye firste weddide awyff. & is
 deed. & he not hanngē seed. tēte
 his wif to his broyr. also ye se
 cūde & ye pūde til to ye senēye
 forsope ye laste of alle. & ye wōmā
 is deed. pfore in ye rylyg azen.
 whos wif of ye seuenē shal she
 be. for alle hadden hir. sovel. ihu
 answerte seide to he. ze erren &
 ney ze knowe ye scripturis neyr
 ye vertu of god. for in ye rylyg a
 zen. neyr rei shule. neyr shulen be
 weddid. but rei ben as ye angelis
 of god in heuene. sovel of ye rylyg
 azen of deede me. ze han not rad.
 p it is seid of ye lord seyringe to you.
 I am god of Abraham. & god of Isaac.
 & god of Jacob. he is not god of de
 de me. but of lynyge me. and ye
 ciupany of peple heerige. wonden
 den in his techig. **F**orsope farile
 es heerige. pat he hadde put silen
 ce to saduceis. & came to gidre. &
 oon of he a techere of ye lawe. aze
 de ihu. & tēptide hi. maist. whiche
 is a greet mandemēt in ye lawe. ihu
 seide to hi. p shalt loue yi lord god
 of al ym herte. & in al yi sonde. & in
 al yi mynde. pīs is ye firste & ye ma
 te mandemēt. & for ye secūde is
 lyk to pīs. you shalt loue yi neyze
 boze as yi self. in res tibe y mande
 mētis. hangy al ye lawe & ppeti.
Soreh whie ye farilees weren
 gednd to gidre. ihu arde hi. & se
 de. what semet to you of ch. whos

sone is he. rei seyen to hi. of dany.
 he seip to he. pfore how dany i spirit
 depy hi lord & seip. ye lord seide to
 my lord. litte on my ryzthalf. til i
 piate ym enempes. a scol of yi fat
 rei fore & dany depy hi lord. how
 is he his sone. & no mā myzte answere
 ye a word to hi. neyr ony mā was
 hardy. **E**rg pat day. forto are hi more.
Ame ihu spak. **C.** **P.**
 to ye ciupanyes of peple.
 & to hile discipulis. & seide. ou
 ye chayer of moyses. scribis &
 farilees latten. pfore kepe ze &
 do ze alle pīgis. what ene pīgis rei
 seyen to you. but nyle ze do after
 her werkis. for rei seyen & doe not.
 sovel ye blynde greuouē chargis
 & vnportable. oz pat mōyn not be
born. & pūten on shuldys of me.
 but wryt her fygur rei wole not
 moue hem. perfore rei doe alle her
 werkis. p rei be seyn of me. forsope
 rei alargen her filateries. p ben
smale strotis. & magnyfie hem
 mes. sovel rei loue ye firste sit
 tyng. places in soperis. & ye firste
 chayeris in synagogis. & salu
 taciōis in chepig. & to be depid
 of me maistris. but nyle ze be cle
 pid maistris. for oon is zoun maist
 forsope alle ze ben bryen. and nyle
 ze depe to you a sadiron erpe
 for oon is zounre sadir. pat is i he
 uenes. neyr be ze depid maistris.
 for oon is zoun maistr. ch. he pat
 is ye more in you. shal be zoun
 mynistr. forsope he pat hyzer hi
 self. shal be mekid. & he pat me
 kyt hi self. shal be enhauid. **S**o
 reh wo to you scribis & farilees
 ppocritis. pat dosen ye kygdom
 of heuenes bfore me. for ze en

tren not. neyr suffren me enryge
 for to entri. **W**o to you scribis &
 farilees. ppocritis. pat ete ye hou
 lis of widowis. & prepen bi long
 preier. for pīs pīg ze shule take
 more dom. **W**o to you scribis &
 farilees. ppocritis. pat ciupallen ye
 see & ye lord. to make a pcelite. p
 is comitid to you. oz de. & whāne
 he is maad. ze maken hi a sone of
 helle double more pan ze be. **W**o
 to you blynde lederis pat seyen.
 who ene swerip bi ye tēple of god.
 no pīg is. sovel. he pat swerip i
 ye gold of ye tēple. owry. oz is decto.
 ze foolis & blynde. for what is more.
 ye gold. oz ye tēple. pat halewry.
 ye gold. and who enet swerip i ye
 anter. no pīg is. but he pat swerip
 i ye zifte. pat is on ye anter.
 owry. blynde me. for what is more.
 ye zifte oz ye anter. pat halewry.
 ye zifte. perfore he pat swerip i
 ye anter. swerip i it. & i alle pīgis
 pat ben pon. and he pat swerip in
 ye temple. swerip i it. & in hym
 pat dwellyt i ye tēple. & he pat swerip
 in heuene. swerip in ye throne
 of god. & in hi pat sittip you. **W**o
 to you scribis & farilees. ppocritis.
 pat tēpen mynte. anete & comyn.
 & han lest po pīgis. p ben greuou
 set. oz of more charge of ye lawe.
 dom & mercy & seip. and it bihofte
 oz nedide for to do res pīgis. & not
 to leue po. blynde lederis clāfge
 a guatte. but enolwige a camel.
Wo to you scribis & farilees. ppocritis.
 pat maken clene pat pīg of
 ye ciupe & plater. pat is wrytte
 fory. forsope wrytne ze ben fülle
 of raneypne & bndēnesse. p blynde
 de farile clene first. pat pīg of ye

cuppe & plater. pat is wip me: & i
pat pig pat is wipontefoy. be ma
ad cleue. **W**ho to you stribus & fari
lees ipocritis. pat ben lpt to sepul
cris maid white. whiche wiponte
foz semē fayre to me: loyely wip
me pei ben fulle of boons of dede
me & al filpe so & ze forsoye wipon
tefor appereu iust to me: but wip
me ze ben fulle of ipocritie & wic
kidnesse. **W**ho to you stribus & fari
lees ipocritis. pat bidden semil
cris of profetis. & maken fayr ye
briels of iust me. & sepeu if we
hadden be in ye dayes of our fadyr.
we shuld not haue be her felows
in ye blood of psetis. and so ze be
in wituellig to you gylf. for ze be
ye sones of hem pat slouen pfe
tis & fulfille ze ye mesur of you
fadyr. ze serpentis fringis or
burions wipgis of eddis & sleen
her modis. how shule ze fle fro
ye dom of helle. & verfoze loy sende
to you. psetis & wip me. & str
bis or wipetis. & of hem ze shul
len ale. & crucifie. & of he ze shule
bete in youn synagogis. & shule
pursuue fro citee into citee. & al
ye iust blood come on you. pat
was shad out on ye erpe. fro ye
blood of iust abel. til to ye blood
of sacure. ye loue of barache.
whom ze slouen bi tlyre ye te
ple & ye auter. treulij seie to
you. alle yes yigis shule come
on pis generacion. **W**erthin ier
lm pat sleit psetis. & doonest
hem pat ben sent to pee. how ofte.
wolde i gadze to gidze in sones.
as an hen gadzyp to gidze hir chi
cons. vnder hir wyngis. & you
woldit not. lo youn hous shal

be left to you desert or forlaken.
forsoye i seye to you. ze shulen
not se me fro hems for. til ze
sepen. blestid is he pat comey in
ye name of ye lord. **W**ho to you
stribus & fari lees ipocritis. **A**
re temple. & hile distipl
to hi re bildigis of ye teple. for
soye he auisberige. sende to hem
seen ze alle yes yigis. & treulij
seye to you. a soon shal not be
left her on a stoon. which shal
not be distroyed. soyei whane
he sat on ye hil of olpnete. hile
distiplis came nyz to hi pnyly. &
sende seye to us whane yes yigis
shulen be. & whar tokene of pi
compg. & of endig of ye world.
and iust auisberige. sende to hem
se ze p no ma disleue you. for ma
nye shulen come in my name &
shule seie i am crist. & rei shule
disleue manye. for ze shule hee
re batels. & apynous of batels
se ze p ze be not disturblid. for it
bikouer yes yigis for to be don.
but not yt is ye ende. folb shal
ryle to gidze azens folk. & reuine
azens reuine. & petilencis & hi
gris & ye erpe monyngis shulen
be by plas. forsoye alle yes pi
gis. ben bigynngis of forwis. &
ne rei shule btake you to tbi
lacion. & rei shulen ale you. &
ze shule be in hate to alle folkis
for my name. and rane manye
shulen be standid. & btrape
to gidze or achor. & in hate ha
ue to gidze. and manye false pfe
tis shule ryle. & disleue manye
& for wickednesse shal be plente
uous. ye charite of manye shal

were gold forsoye he pat distelle
table into ye ende. shal be saif
and pis gospel of kyngdo. shal be
predid in al ye world. unto wituell
sing to alle folkis. & rane ye ende
shal come. & for whane ze shule
seen ye abhominacion of distonfort.
pat is seid of daniel ye psete. don
dige in ye holy place. he pat redy
vndistonde. rane yei pat ben i ju
dee. fle to ye mounteyns. and he pat
is in ye hous roof. come not down
to take any pig of his hous. & he
pat is in ye feeld. turne not agen
to take his coote. forsoye mo to he
pat be wip childe & wip shule in po
dayes. soyei pseye ze p youn fle
pig. be not maid in wip. or saboth
for yei shal be greet tribulacion.
what man was not fro ye bigyn
nyng of ye world til now. uer shal
be maid and no but yo dayes had
den be bryggid. al fleish p is man
kynde. shule not be maid lat. but
yo dayes shule be maid shorte for
ye chof men. **W**ane if any man
shal seye to you. lo her is crist or
yer. nyle ze bileue. for false citis &
false psetis. shule ryle. & rei shu
len zyne grete tokenes & wondris.
so y also ye chofene be lad into erro.
if it may be don. lo i haue bfoze
seid to you. pfoze if rei shule seie
to you. lo he is in desert. nyle ze go
out. lo in pny chasibris or plas.
nyle ze bileue. for as leit gony out
fro ye eest. & appery til unto ye west.
so shal allo ye comyg of uimis so
ne. wher eue ye body shal be. allo
ye egis shule be gadzid. vnder. **W**for
soye auoon aft ye tribulacion of yo
dayes. ye lone shal be maid der. &
ye mone shal not zyne hir liz. and

sterris shulen falle down fro heue
ne. & ye vertues of heuenes shule
be moued. and yei ye tokene of man
lone shal apper in heuene. & rane
alle furedis or lyngis of erpe sh
ule weple. and yei shule se manys
lone comyge in ye domis of heuene.
wip moche vtu & mageste. & he sh
al sende his angels wip a triupe &
greet vois. & rei shule gadze his
chofene. fro sou cooris. fro ye hysel
te yigis of heuenes til teerues or
endis of he. forsoye leue ze ye pa
rable of a figgetre. whiche has bow.
or braudie is now tendre. & leuis
ben tynngit. ze wite p somer is
nyz. so & ze shule ze shule se alle
yes yigis. wite p it is nyz in ye za
tis. **W**reulij seye to you. for pis
generacion shal not passe. til alle
yigis be don. heuene & erpe shule
passe. but my wordis shule not
passe. forsoye of yllke day & our. no
ma woot. ney angels of heuenes.
no but ye fadyr alone. forsoye as
it was in ye dayes of noe. so shal be
alle ye comyg of manys lone. for as
in ye dayes bfoze ye greet flood
rei were etmye & drynkige. wed
dige & talige to weddig. til unto
pat day. i which noe entride into
ye ship. & rei fueren not til ye
greet flood cam & took alle me. so
shal be ye comyg of manys lone.
Wane tweyne shule be in a feeld. do
shal be takn & anoy left. or forlatn.
twey wipmen shulen be gryndige
in o queerne. con shal be takn & ye
top forlatn. tweyne in a bed. peton
shal be takn. & petop forlatn. **W**er
fore wake ze. for ze wite not i what
our youn lord is to come. soyei i
te ze pat pig. for if ye hofebonde ma

Wite. in what our pe peef were to
come: treuþ he shuld wake. &
suffre not his hous to be vndir-
mynded/ And þfore 7 ze be redy: for
in what our ze geslen not. māns
sone is to come. **W**ho geslit you
is a trewe seruānt & prudent o2
war: whom his lord ordeyne on
his meyne. y he 3ine. he mete in
tyme: blestid is pat seruānt. who
his lord whāne he shal come. shal
fynde doynge so/ treuþ. 7 seye to
you. for on alle his goodis. he shal
ordeyne hi/ forsope if yllke puel
seruānt seye in his herte. my lord
maky dwellig o2 raryng. to co-
me. 7 bigynne to synge his eue
seruāntis. sopeh if he ete 7 dryn-
ke. wy drikelye me: pe lord of
ylke seruānt. shal come in pe
day in which he hoppe not 7 in
our pat he knowe not. 7 shal de-
part hi: 7 putte his part wy-
pocritis/ per shal be wepyng.
7 bepyng to gidre of teer. **W**ho
vane pe kyngdō of hene-
nes shal be lyk to ten vir-
gyns: whiche takige her
laupis wente out. meetige pe
spouse o2 hōsebonde 7 pe spouse
se o2 wyf forsope fyne of hē we-
ren foolis: 7 fyne prudent/ but
pe fyne foolis tooken her laupis:
7 tooken not oyle wip hē/ forsope
pe prudent: tooken oyle in her ves-
sels wip laupis/ forsope whiche pe
spouse o2 hōsebonde made dwellig.
alle nappid 7 slepte/ sopeh at myd-
nygt. a cry was maid: lo pe spou-
se comyng. go ze out meetige wy-
h/ pāne alle vo vngyns risen up:
7 ourned her laupis/ sopeh pe
foolis seiden to pe wyf/ 3yne ze

to us of your oyle. for our laupis
ben quenched/ ze prudent answe-
re: seynge. lest pauentur it shal
fise not to us 7 to you: go ze rāpe
re to me sillige. 7 bpe ze to you/
forsope ze while pei wente forto
bpe: pe spouse cam/ 7 so pat we
ren redy: entred wy h/ to pe wed-
dignis/ 7 ze sate was shet/ sopeh
at pe laste also pe o2 vngyns
cam seynge/ lord lord/ opeyne
to us/ and he answerige seide tre-
uþ. 7 seye to you: I knowe not
you/ perfore wake ze: for ze wi-
ten not pe day ne pe our. **S**o
peh as amā goynge fer in pilg-
mage. depite his seruāntis. 7
bitook to hē his goodis/ and to
he 3af fyne talentis o2 besantis
forsope to anoy tikerne. but to
anoy oon to ech after his oylne
vertu: 7 wente forw amon forso-
pe 7 he pat hadde take fyne tale-
tis. wente forw 7 wropte in hē:
7 wan o2 fyne also 7 he pat ta-
ke tikerne: wan o2 tikerne/ so-
peh he pat takū oon. zede forw
dalf into pe erpe: 7 hidde pe mo-
ney of his lord/ but after moche
tyme: pe lord of 30 seruāntis
cam: 7 puttde resou wip hē/ 7
he pat hadde take fyne talentis
cam: 7 brouste o2er fyne 7 sei-
de/ lord you bitokst to me fyne
talentis o2 besantis: lo 7 hane
ouer getū o2ere fyne/ his lord
seide to hē/ wel be 7 goode seruānt
7 seynful o2 trewe/ for on seue
igis you hast be trewe: 7 shal
ordeyne pe on many pigis en-
tre you into pe iope of y lord/
forsope 7 he pat hadde take tli-
er talentis: cam 7 seide. lord 7

bitokst to me tikerne talentis: lo
7 hane ouergetū o2ere tikerne hē
lord seide to hē/ wel be you good
seruānt 7 trewe: for on seue pi-
gis you hast be trewe. 7 shal o2
deyne pe on many pigis entre
you into pe iope of y lord/ forsope
7 he pat hadde takū o talent: cam
my 7 seide/ lord. I woot 7 7 art
an hard mā you repit wip you
hast not sone: 7 you gadist to
gidre. wher you hast not spād a
brood/ and 7 dyedige wente. 7 hidde
y talent in pe erpe/ lo you hast pat
pat is ym/ sopeh his lord answeri-
ge seide to hē/ puel seruānt 7 sloth-
withit 7 7 7 repe wher. 7 sorko
not: 7 gadre to gidre wher. 7 spā-
dde not abrood/ perfore it bihoite
pe to take my money to chaunge
ris. 7 7 comyng shuld hane ref-
seined forsope pat pat is ym/ w
wheris/ 7 fore take ze anoy fro hē
pe talent: 7 3yne ze to hē pat hap-
ten talentis/ for to euery mā ha-
uynge it shal be youn: 7 he shal
hane pleinte/ forsope fro hē pat
hap not also pat pat he seme to
hane/ shal be takū anoy of hē/
and caste ze out pe seruānt vn-
profitable. into vtinet derfel-
lis/ per shal be wepyng: 7 be-
tynge to gidre of teer. **W**ho
whāne māns sone shal come 7
his maiste. 7 alle hile angelis
wip hē. pāne he shal sitte on pe
sege of his maiste/ 7 alle folkis
shulen be gadrid. bifore hē: 7 he
shal departe hem allpne. as a
shepard departy schep fro ki-
dis/ and sopeh he shal sette pe sh-
cep on his rathalf. pe kdis for-
sope on pe lechalf/ pāne pe kyg

shal seye to hē: pat shuld be on
his rathalf/ come ze pe blestid of
my fadir. weelde ze o2 take 7 posses-
cion y kyngdom maid redi to you
fro pe makig of pe world for 7
was hungry: 7 ze 3ane to me for to
ete/ and 7 yurthde: 7 ze 3ane to me
for to drynke/ 7 was herboles: 7
ze herboled me/ makid: 7 ze hiled
me/ syk: 7 ze visiteden me/ 7 was
in prilon: 7 ze came to me/ pāne
just me shuld answer to hē: 7 shu-
len seye/ lord whāne syen we yee
hungry: 7 we fedde yee/ pūst: 7
we 3ane to yee drynke/ whāne for-
sope syen we yee herboles: 7 we
herboled yee/ 7 makid: 7 we hile-
den yee/ 7 whiche syen we yee syk:
o2 in prilon: 7 we came to yee/ 7
he answerige shal seye to hē treu-
þ. 7 seye to you. as longe as ze diden
to oon of yese my leste byperen:
ze diden to me/ pāne yee kyg shal
seye to hem: pat shuld be on his
lechalf/ departe fro me. 7 curtid
into enlastige fier: whiche is maid
redy to ye drel 7 his angels/ for
7 hungry: 7 ze 3ane not to me for
to ete/ 7 yurthde: 7 ze 3ane not to
me for to drynke/ 7 was herboles:
7 ze herboled not me/ makid:
7 ze herboled not me/ syk 7 in pr-
lon: 7 ze visitde not me/ pāne yee
shulen answer to hē: 7 shulen
seye/ lord whāne syen we yee hu-
grige. o2 pūstige. o2 herboles. o2
makid. o2 syk. o2 in plon: 7 we ser-
uete not to yee/ pāne he shal an-
swer to hem: 7 shal seye/ treuþ
7 seye to you. how longe ze diden
not to oon of yese leste: neper ze
diden to me/ and yese shuld go
to enlastige turnet/ forsope pe

Allt me thile go ito en lathige lre
 id it was 1161. **A**llt me thile go ito en lathige lre
 don. whane ihe hode en
 did alle pes wordis: he sei
 de to hile diltiphs: ze witen p afur
 tikep dapes: past ihal be mad: i
 mains lone ihal be brikai p he
 be crucified: pame pe pnces of pael
 tis: i pe eldre me of pe peple were
 gadrid into pe halle of pe pnce of
 prestis: pat was leid capfas: i ma
 den a conent: p pei thulden holde
 ihu wip gyle i ale: lopeli pei seide
 not in pe hahday: lest pamenture
 uoyse were maid in pe peple: for
 lore whine ihe was in betanpe i
 pe hous of symon: lepponle: alio
 ma hangge a box of alabastre of
 prethous oymemet: cam miz to
 hpm: i theddi out on pe heed of
 hie restige: lopeli pe diltiphs seige
 hadte seiepn: seige: wher to pis lost:
 for it mizte be seel for miche: i be
 zoun to pore me: lopeli ihe witege:
 seide to hem: what ben ze heup oz so
 ry to pis woma: for she har wro
 ut in me a good wert: for taly ze
 thulen enmore hane pore me w
 you: but ze thulen not algatis ha
 ue me: for lore pis woma sedige
 pis oymemet into my body: made
 for to burie me: treuli i sepe to you:
 wher eue pis gospel ihal be prechid
 in al pe world: alio pat pig pat pi
 womandite ihal be leid into mize
 of humpane oon of pe tielue pat
 was leid judas daroth: wente for
 to pe pnces of prestis i seide to
 he: what wolen ze zyne to me: i
 ihal brikai hi to you: i pei ordey
 ned to hie patti platis of siluer
 and fro pat tyme he souzte coue
 nablete: for to brikai hpm: for lor

in pe firtte day of pere loones: i
 is re seide of past: diltiphs came
 to ihu: i seide: wher wolt you we
 make redy to pee: for to ete past:
 i ihe seide: go ze into pe citee to si
 man: i sepe to hie: pe manstir sen
 my tyme is miz: at pee i make past:
 wip my diltiphs: and diltiphs dide
 as ihe comandite to he: i pei made
 redy past: for lore whane euentid
 was maid: he sat to re mete wip
 his tielue diltiphs: and he seide
 to hem etynge: treuli i seie to you:
 p oon of you: ihal brikai me: and
 pei ful soz bigimen alle i he
 cial to seie: lord wher i am: i he
 answerige seide: he pat puttyd
 me: pe hond in pe plater: ihal bi
 trape me: for lore mains lone go
 up: as it is writil of hi: but wo to
 pat ma: by who mains lone ihal
 be brikaid: it were good to hpm:
 if pat ma hadte not be born: for
 pe judas pat brikaid hi: and he
 rite seige: manstir wher i am:
 ihu seide to hi: you hadt seide: i
 lore while pei souped: ihe took
 bread: i bleide i brad: i zaf to hi
 le diltiphs: i seide: take ze etc: pi
 is my body: and he takege pe cup
 pe: dide pankis i zaf to he: i se
 de: dzynte ze alle herof: pis is my
 blood of pe newe testamiet: whi
 ch ihal be ihal out for manpe in
 to rempshon of spues: for lore i
 seie to you: i ihal not dzynte fro
 pis tyme: of pis frust of pe vyne
 til into pat day: whane i ihal
 dzynte it newe wip you: in pe
 kyngdom of my fadir: and whine
 an ympe oz her wip was seide: pe
 wenten out into pe moit of ohy
 uete: pame ihe seide to he: alle ze

thulen sustre standre in me: i
 ris miz: for it is writil: i ihal
 smyte pe sheparde: i pe sheep of
 pe floc thulen be scaterid: for lore
 afur pat i ihal rife asen: i ihal go
 bifore you into galile: sopeli petre
 answerige: seide to hi: pou alle ihu
 leu be standrid in pee: i ihal neie
 be standrid ihe seide to hi: truli i
 sepe to pee: for in pis miz: bifore pe
 col: croise: pries pou ihal denre
 me: petre seide to hpm: ze pou it
 ihal brikai me to dye wip pee: i
 ihal not denre pee: alio i alle dilti
 phs seide: **P**ame ihe cam wip he:
 into a town: pat is seide i thesmanp:
 i he seide to his diltiphs: sitte ze he
 re: i pe while i go pidir: i prie: i
 whine he hadde take petre i twey
 soned of sebede: he bigan for to
 be heup i lor in herte: pame he
 seide to hem: my soule is forewail:
 til to pe deey: sustre ze ze abide
 ze here: i wake wip me: i he zede
 for altil: i seide dolin on his face:
 priunge i seynge: my fadir: if
 it is possible: palle pis cuppe i
 passion fro me: neveles not as i
 wole: but as you wolt: and he cam
 to hile diltiphs: i fond hem alepi
 ge: i he seide to petre: so wher ze
 mizte not our wake wip me: wa
 ke ze i peye ze: i ze ent: not to
 teptacoi: for lore pe spyt is re
 di: but pe flesch is ihe oz vutale
 est: pe seide tyme: he wente i pi
 ete seynge: my fadir: if pis cuppe
 may not passe: no but i dzynte
 it: i wille be don: and est loone
 he cam: i fond hem alepige: for
 her pren were greuyd: i he seide
 hem: i wente est loone: i priete
 pe pridie tyme pe same word i

seide: pame he cam to his diltiphs:
 i seide to hem: slepe ze now: i rel
 teze: lo pe our har neyed: i man
 nis lone ihal be takn: into pe hon
 dis of symonis: rife ze go we: lo
 he pat ihal take me: har neyed
 zit pe while he spak: lo judas oon
 of pe tielue cam: i wip hi a greet
 cupp: i wip symonis i bottis:
 seint of pe pnces of prestis: i
 of pe eldre me of pe peple: for lo
 pe he pat brikaid hi: iaf to he
 a tokene: i seide: whio eueze i ihal
 al kille: he it is: holde ze hpm: i
 anoo he conyge miz to ihu: seide
 hail manstir: i he brikaid hi: i ihe
 seide to hi: i end wher to art you
 couni: pame pei came miz: i se
 de hondis on ihu: i heclde hie: and
 lo oon of he pat were wip ihu:
 holdige out pe hond: dzynt: out
 his swerd: and he tyngege pe for
 nait of pe pnce of prestis: i
 tite of: his eere: pame ihe seide to
 hi: turne pi swerd into his place:
 for alle pat thule take swerd:
 thule perithe by swerd: wher
 gellit pou: i may not prie my
 fadir: i he ihal zyne to me now:
 more pan tielue legiois of an
 gelis: hons pfoze thulen pe strip
 turis be: fulid: for so it brikai p
 to be don: i n pat out: ihe seide to
 pe cuppiges of peple: as to a peef:
 ze han gon out: wip swerdis i
 bottis for to catche me: day by day
 i sat at you: i tyngege i pe teple:
 i ze heclde not me: for lore al pis
 pig was don: i pe sepruis of
 pfectis thulen be fulid: pame
 alle diltiphs fledde: i forloken
 hi: i pei holdige ihu: ledde hpm
 to capfas pnce of prestis: wher

tribis & pe eldre me of pe peple
hadde comu to gode forsope pe
tre inede hi a fer. til into pe hal
le of pe prince of prestis and he
entruce wip yne. & sat wip pe
seruantis. & he schilde sepe en
de forsope pe pnce of prestis &
al pe conseil soughe fals wittnes
fig. asens ihu. & pei schilde take
hi to depe and pei foudeu not. wh
ane many fals wittnes hadde
come treuht at pe laste. the pe
fals wittnes. came & seide. vis
seide. I may distrope pe temple
of god. & after pe pridde day bolde
it agen and pe pnce of prestis ry
fige. seide to hi. and herit y no
ris to vo pigis. whiche pes wit
nellen asens pee. forsope ihu was
stille. & pe pnce of prestis seide to
hi. I cunowre pee by quip god.
prou seie to us if p art cit re lo
ne of god. ihu seide to hi. you hast
leid nepeles. I seie to you. fro hen
multor se schule se nans lone
fatige at pe righthale of pe etu
of god. & comyge in dowdis of he
nene pane pe pnce of prestis. to
rente his cloys. & seide. he hay blas
femyd what. it han we nede to wit
nells. lo now x han herd blasse
mye. what semer to you. and pei
answerthe seide. he is gilti of depe
pane pei spette into his face. & sim
tede hi wip bukkis. forsope ower
zane strokis wip pe pawme of her
hondis ito his face. & seide. you cit
pferie to us. who is he pat smot
pee. sopehi petre sat wipouten
i pe halle. & con handmaddu cam
nyz to hi. & seide. and y weir wip
ihu of galile. & he denpode bifoze
alle men. & seide. I woot not whi

you seist. forsope whane he zede out
of reate. anoy handmaddu sp
hi. & seide to he y were per. & is
was wip ihu of nasareth. & etidoo
ne he denpode wip anoy. for y knew
not ye ma. and after hard ahtel.
pe pat stode came nyz. & seide to
petre. treuht. & y art of he. for hi
& pi speche. mak y pee oppu. pue
he bigan to warre. & to libere. y
he knew not ye ma. & ando ye of
creu. and petre bypouste on ye
word of ihu. pat he hadde sed. by
foze pe cot crouse. mes y. wh
denpe me. & he zede out. & wip
bitirly. **C** **xxvii.**
Difore whane pe mozte
tyd was maid. alle pe p
ces of prestis. & eldre me of pe pe
ple. token conseil asens ihu. & pei
schilde take hi to depe. & pei leide
hi boundu. & bitoke to pilat of poi
ce meyr. or cheef iustile. pane in
das pat btrayede hi. opz y. he was
dampyd. & he was led by penance
or forpib yng. & brougte agen pat
ti platis of siluer. to pe pnces of
prestis. & to pe eldre me of pe peple
& seide. I haue spued. btrayige iust
blood. and yei seide. what to us. se y
and whane he hadde cast away pe
platis of siluer in pe teple. he wen
te away. and goynge away. he han
gide hi wip a snare. forsope pe p
ces of prestis. token re platis of
siluer. & seide. it is not leetful to
seide hem ito pe treserie. for it is
pe prijs of blood. sopehi whane con
cil was taku. pei bouzde wip he
pe feeld of a pottel. into buryng
of deed me. for vis pig. yllre feeld
is depid achademach. y is afeeld
of blood til into vis day. pane pat

ing was fulfild pat was seid
bi pe pfete jeremie seynge. and
pei token patti platis of siluer. pe
prijs of anna prestis. who pei pzei
seten of pe sones of yrael. & pei
zane hem into a feeld of a pottel.
as pe lord ordeynede to me. sopehi
ihu stode bifoze pe meyr. or domes
ma. and pe president ayte hi. & lei
te art ront yng of ietwis. ihu leyn
to hi. you seist. & whane he was ac
cused of pe pnces of prestis & eldre
me of pe peple. he answeride no pig.
pane pilat leyn to hi. heerit y not
hott many wittnes. & yei sepen a
zens pee. & he answeride not to hi
to ony word. so y. pe president won
dide greetly. forsope by a solepue
day. pe president was wout. for
to delpue to pe peple oon bondu.
whom pei wolte. forsope he hadde
pane o famous ma boundu. pat was
leid barabas. pfoze pilat seide to
he gadrid to gode. who wole ze. y
leene or delpue to zon. wher barabas
or ihu pat is seid cit. for he wille
y by enye pei btrayeden hi. forso
pe whane he sat for iustile. his wif
seinte to hi. & seide. no pig to pee. &
to pat mit ma. for y haue suffrid
vis day many pigis for hi by a vi
sion or liueuene. forsope pe pnces
of prestis & pe eldre me. tyled o
concelde to pe peplis. y. pei schil
den aze barabas. but pei schilden
lese ihu. forsope pe phident anse
rige. seide to he. who of ye tweyne
wolen ze to be lete or delpued to. y
and yei seide. barabas. pilat leyn
to he. what yfoze schal y do of ihu
pat is seid cit. alle seyn be he cru
cified. pe phident leyn to he. sopehi
what of yuel hay he don. & pei cry

eden more. seynge. be he crucified
forsope pilat seynge. y. he pfitide
no pig. but ye more anoyse was
maid. toot watu. & waystide. pei hon
dis bifoze pe peple. & seide. I am i
nocent or gileles of pe blood of y
mit ma. se ze. and al pe peple an
swerige. seide. his blood be on us.
& on our sones. pane he leste to he
barabas. but he took to hem ihu
doungrid. y. he schilde be crucified
pane knyghts of pe president tak
ge ihu in pe moot halle. gadrid
to hi al pe cupany of knyghtis. and
pei vndoyge hi. diten aboute hi
a reed mantel. and pei foldige a
croune of pornes. putide on his
head. & a reed in his righthond. and
pei kucide bifoze hi. & pei dornede
hi. & seide. heyl kyng of ietwis. &
pei spetige on hi. toote a reede. &
simptide his heed. & after y. pei had
den dornyd hi. pei vndoyde hi
of pe mantel. & pei clopide hi wip
his cloys. & leide hi. for to crucifie
hi. sopehi pei goynge out. fouder
anna of breueni comyge fro atou.
symon bi name. pei cotre pnet
hi y. he schilde take his crou. & pei
came into a place. pat is depid gal
gatha. y. is re place of caluarie. &
pei zamen hi. for to drynke wipn med
lid wip galle. & whane he hadde tal
tid. he wolde not drynke. sopehi af
tir y. pei hadden crucified hi. pei
departide his cloys. & seinte lott.
y. it schulle be fulfild. pat is seid
bi pe pfete seynge. pei partiden
to hem my cloys. & on my doy pei
seinte lott. and pei sittige kepte
hi. & pei putide on his heed. pe can
le of hi wittu. y. is ihu of nasareth.
kyng of ietwis. pane twey penes

weren crucified wip hi. oon on pe rgt
half. & oon on pe lefthalf. forsope
me passige forp. blis temple hi. mo
nyge her hedis & seynge. foz to
pee pat distropest pe temple of god.
& in pe pride day bildest it azen
saue pon risse. if p art pe lone
of god. come down of pe cross. al
so & pnces of prestis stornge w
tribis & eldre me. seide. he made
oper me saue. he may not make
hi self saue. if he is fig. of nrel.
come he now down fro pe cross.
& we bilene to hi. he tristit god.
delphie he hi now if he wole. for he
seide. for i am goddis sone. forso
pe & ye peues pat were crucified
wip hi. putte to hi wip reppof
pe same pig. soreli fro pe lyte
our. derkneis were maid on al pe
erpe. til to ye nympie our. & abou
te ye nympie our. ihe cride wip gr
et vois & seide. hely. hely. lamasa
batany. p is. my god. my god. wip
hast pou forsake me. sorely si me
stondige per & heerige. seide. pis
clep is hely. and amoon oon of he
renyng. took & fillde a spoige
wip vnyegre. & putte on a reede.
& zaf to hi for to drinke. but ope
seide. suffre pou. se we wher hely
come delphynge hi. forsope ihe est
soone cryge wip greet vois. sen
te out pe spirit. & lo pe veil of pe
temple was lit oz to rent into tvey
parties. fro pe hyeste til to down.
and pe erpe was moned. & stoones
were clef. & buriels were opened.
& many bodies of seyntis pat slep
ten oz weren ded. rplede azen. & rei
goynge out of her buriels. after
his resurrection. came into pe hoo
ly citee. & apperide to manye. tren

ly centurio & rei pat were wip
hi kepige ihi. whie pe monyng
of pe erpe was seyn. & po pign
pat were don. rei diede greetly
seynge. verily pis was goddis
sone. forsope p were pere many
wipmen a fer. pat sinned ihi fro ga
hile. & mynstride to hi. among whi
che was mary mandelen & marie
modur of james & of joseph. & pe mo
dn. of sebedees sones forsope whane
ye euenyng was maid. p cam a ryde
ma. fro armathia. by name joseph.
& he was discipule of ihi. he wente to
pilate. & arde pe body of ihi. rane
pilate comandise pe body to be zold.
and whane pe body was tak. ioseph
wlapide it in a cleue sentel of linen
clor. & putte it in his newe buriel
pat he hadde heuyn in a stoon. & he
waleibide a greet stoon to pe doze
of pe buriel. & wente a wey. forsope
mary mandelen. & anoy marie.
weren per. sitige azen pe sepulch.
soreli on petorin day pat is after
pask euenyng. pe pnces of prestis
& pe farless came to guide to pilat.
& seide. sn. we han myde p rylke
tour. oz dupleuour. seide. it lymge.
after pze dapes. i. ihal ryle azen. p
fore comande pou pe sepulchre for
to be kept. til into pe pride day.
lest perauetur. his discipulis come
& stelen hi. & sefen to pe peple. he
haz rylit fro dede me. & pe laste er
roun shal be worle. pa pe former
pilate seide to hem. zehan pe kepig
goze. kepe ze as ze kimen forsope
rei goynge forp kepte oz wardde pe
sepulch. markige oz selage pe stoon.
In pe keperis. **xxviii.**
forsope in pe eneynd of pe la
bat. oz haliday. pat stynny

b. in pe furste day of pe wote. mary
mandelen cam & anoyr marie.
for to se pe sepulch. and lo p was
maid a greet erpe monyng. for pe
angel of pe lord cam down fro he
uene. & cam nys. & turned awei
pe stoon. & sat peron. soreli his lo
fig was as lef. & his cloris as
snow. forsope for drede of hi. pe
keperis were a ferde. & rei were
maid as dede me. for pe angel an
swerige seide to ye wipmen. nysle.
ze drede. for i moot p ze seken ihi.
pat was crucified. he is not her.
for he roos. as he seide. come ze &
se ze pe place. wher pe lord was
put. and ze goynge sone. seie to
hise discipulis. p he haz rylit. & lo
he shal go before zou ito gahle.
pere ze shul se hi. lo i hane bise
ze seid to zou. and rei weten out
soone fro pe buriels wip drede &
greet ioye. renyng for to telle to
hise discipulis. and lo ihe mette he.
& seide. hely. ze. forsope rei nezete
& heelde his feet. & wozthpede
hym. rane ihe seide to he. nysle ze
drede. go ze. telle ze to my bryfen.
p rei go in to galile. per rei shule
se me. and whie rei hadde gon.
lo sime of pe keperis came ito
pe citee. & tette to pe pnces of pl
tis. alle pigns pat were don. and
rei gadrid to guide wip pe eldre
men whie a coicel was tak. i.
zaunen to pe knytis plentuous
money. & seiden. seie ze p his dis
pilis came by nys. & han stole hi
whle we slept. and if pis be
herd of pe prestet oz miste. we
shulen coucele hi. & make zou sh
er. & whie pe money was tak. i.
rei dideu as rei were tang. and

pis word is purphashid at pe ienis.
til into pis day. forsope enleueue
discipulis weten into gahle. ito
an hil. wher ihe hadde ordeyned
to hem. and rei seynge hi. wozth
peden. soreli sime of hem dorte
ten. & ihe comyge nys. spak to he
& seide. al power in heuene & in er
pe. is iouni to me. p fore ze goynge
teche alle folkis. cristenyng he in
pe name of pe fadir. & pe sone. & of pe
hooch. goft. techige he for to kepe
alle pigns. what eide pigns i hane
comandise to zou. and lo i am wip
zou i alle dapes. til to ye endyng
of pe world. **I. here endyng pe gospel**
of matheu. & bigynner pe plog of mark.
After pe enagehit of god. &
doun. & petris sone in bay
tin. & in goddis word discipule. prest
hood in rael ledige. after flesht a
dekene. he turned to pe fep of ch.
wroot pe gospel in ytake. shewige
pon bope what he owide to his kyn
rete. & to ch. forwhi pe bigynnyng
of his pnciple. he ordeynunge i re
vois of a pferis exdamacio. ihe
wip pe orde of dekenis electio. p
he pthige pe bifoze ordeyned john
sacharies sone. send out in vois
of an angel. tellge not conly god
dis sone maid man. but ye bodi of
pe lord. p is pe churche ito alle pni
gis by pe word of godis vois. qd.
shule shewe in pe bigynnyng of
his prechig. of pe gospel. p re whi
che pis redyng. shulde knowe to
whom pe bigynnyng of flesht. i. pe
lord. & ihi comyge to pe habtrade. pe
flesht shule knowe & in hi self pe
word pat is ch. of pe vois john bap
tist. p in consouatis. p is i forme fa
dis he hadde loke. shule fyde. ihe

loze hope he pe werk of pe fulfild
gospel entrice. & fro pe baptym
of pe lord. bigynnyng to pche god.
ne tranelde not to sepe pe naty
nte of flesch. pe which he hadde
sepe in ope bifoze. but he expel
lige pe expolition of al pe desert.
hay stherid out pe fastig of non
bre. op pe noubre of fastig. re tep
tation of pe fend pe congregacion
of beestis. & pe seruise of angels.
p he ordeynge us to vnderstode.
alle pigis in sthort peyntig to
gidre. ney pe antoite of pig do.
shulde do aney. & in parformyng
shulde not denye. fulnesse of pe
werk. forsope he is leid. to haue
p pnt a wey his yombe. p he
myght be had as vnbozpe to pnt
hood. but so myche myght elem
on bifoze ordeyned. accordyng to
pe fery. p ney so in pe werk of
pe word. he shulde leese pat ra
per he hadde dislerned on pnde.
After of alexandre he was bishop
of iho by alle pigis werk of in
tencion was to fine. bope to dis
pose pe seynge of pe gospel i hi
silk. & pe distuphine of lase to kno
we i hi silk. & pe naty of god to
knowe i pe flesch o i pe mahoode
of pe lord. pe which pigis in us
silk first it bihoey to be reqrid.
astward we wolen pigis souz
to be knowen. hanngge pe meede of
exortacion. for he p ploynt. & he p
moustrp bep pe lme. but he p
ney entrees is god. **Here endy
pe plog. & bigynnyng pe gospel.**

The bigynnyng. **C. p.**
of pe gospel of ihu. et.
pe lone of god. as it is
writen i flape pe plete

lo i sende my angel bifoze pi face.
pat sthal make ri weye redy bi
fore pee. pe vois of a cryere in
desert. make ze redy pe weye
of pe lord. make ze his papis ryg
ful. iohu was in desert. baptist
ge. & prechinge pe baptym of pe
uallie into remysion of synes. and
al pe kintre of iudee wente out to
hi. & alle me of ierlm. and pe ier
ren baptisid of hy in pe flood iordan.
& knoldechid her synes. and iohu
was clodid wip heuris of camel. &
a gurdil of skyn was aboute his le
dis. and he eet locustis & hony of re
wode. & prechide seynge. a stronge
ran i sthal come after me. of iho
i euelyge. am not worp forto vn
do o vnbynde pe lace of his shoon.
i haue baptisid you in watir. forso
pe he sthal baptise you i pe holy go
st. **And it was don i yodapes. iho cam**
fro nareth of galile. & was bap
tisid of iohu i iordan. and anon he
faynge vp of pe watir sp. hene
nes openyd. & pe spurt comyng
down as a cithier. & disellige i hi.
and a vois was maid fro heuene.
p art my sone loued. in pee i haue
plesid. and anon pe spurt pntide
out hi into desert. & he was i de
sert. fourty dayes & fourty nyg
tis. & was tēptid of satanas.
and he was wip beestis. & angels
myntre to hym. forsope after
p iohu was takn. iho cam to gal
le. prechinge pe gospel of pe kyng
dom of god. & seynge. for pe tyme
is fulfild. & pe kyngdom of god
sthal come nyz. forynke ze o do
ze penance. & bileue ze to pe gos
pel. and he passige bi sydis pe se
of galile. sp. symonit & andrew

he brot. pntige netis to pe see
for pei were fischeris. and iho sei
de to hem. come ze after me. i sth
al make you to be maad fischeris
of me. and anon pei forloken pe
netis. & pei lueid hi. & he zede forp
fro pēmis a lytil. & sp. james of
sebede. & iohu his brot. & hem in
pe boot makige netis. & anon he
depte he. and pei leken sebede
her sadir in pe boot. wip hyred
seruantis. & pei lūked hy. and
pei entride into casarnai. & anon
i pe sabotis he zede into a synago
ge. & tauzte hem. and pei wonda
ren on his techig. for he tauzte
he. as hanngge power. & not as
scribis. and in pe synagoge of he
was ama in an vndene spurt.
& he criede seynge. what to us i
to pee p iho of nareth. hant you
come herto distupe us. i woot. pat
you art pe body of god. and iho
pzetente hi. & seide. were donib
i go out of pe m. and pe vndene
goft debredige hy & cryge wip
greet vois. wente out fro hi. and
alle me wondride. so p pei souze
to gidre anog hem seynge. what
is pis pig. what is pis neibe te
chig. for in power he comandip
to vndene spurtis. & pei oberien
to hym. and pe tale o tūng of hy.
wente forp anon into al pe cūtre
of galile. & anon pei goynge out of
pe synagoge. came into pe hous of
symonit. & andrew. wip james &
iohu. loyeh pe modir of symonitis
wip. lay sp in feueris. and anon
pei seien to hy of hy. & he cam nyz
faretide hy. wip me pe hond of hy
was takn. and anon pe feuer e
leste hy. & she myntre to he

for sope whie pe euenyng was ma
ad. whie pe some wente down. pei
brongte to hy alle hanngge yuele. &
hanngge denelis. and al pe cite was
gedrid at pe zate. & he hee hie ma
nye pat were trauhd wip dūse
sozis. & he castide out many denelis.
& he suffride he not for to speke.
for pei lūueid hi. and he rphige ful
eerly. zede out & wente into a desert
place. & priede pei. & symonit su
wede hi. & pei lūueid wip hi. & whie
pei hadde soude hi. pei seide to hi
p alle me sepe pee. and he seide to
he. go we into pe nexte townes
& citees. p. i preche also pee. for to
pis pig. i cam. and he prechide i pe
synagogs of he. & in al galile. &
castide out fendis. and a leprous
mā cam to hi. & bilynte & knelid
& seide. if you wot. you maist de
se me. for sope iho hanngge mercy
on hi. steynte out his hond. & iho
touchige hy. seide to hi. i wote. he
you maist clene. and whā he had
de seid pis. anon pe lepre partide
a wey fro hi. & he was cleuid. &
ihu pzetente hi. & anon iho pat
ride hi out. and iho seide to hym.
be you. sepe to no man. but go.
stheue pee to pe pnce of prestis.
& offre for pi cleuyng. into watir
lig to he. yo pigis pat moyses bad
and he zede out. & bigin to preche.
& de name o pūph. iho pe word. so
p nou he myght not openly go in
to pe citee. but he wrynte forp
i desert places. & pei came to gidre
to hym. on alle sydis. **C. p.**

Ad eft he entride into
casarnai. after exre day
es. and it was herd pat
he was in an hous. & many came

to gidre: so þe hous took not hem.
neþer at þe gate: & he spak to hem
arowd: and þe came to hi. me bryn
gyng amā sūt in palestie: which
was born of four: and whāne þe
mytten not bryngge hy to ihu. for
þe cūpany of peple: þe made þe
roof nakid wher he was: & mak-
ge oppn. þe semē donu þe bed: &
which þe spte mā in palestie lay
sorely whāne ihc hadde seþu þe
feir of hem: he seide to þe spte mā
i palestie / lone þi synes ben forzo-
un to þee / forþore þei weren
siune of þe scribis. sittege & þen
kige in her hertis / what spek-
he þus: he blasfemy / who may
forþyne synes: no but god aloone:
and whāne ihu hadde knowe þis
þig: awon bi þe hooh goot. for þe
pouste so wip þne hē self: he seþ
to hem / what penken ze þes þin-
gis i zow hertis: / what is hūtere
for to seþe to þe spte mā in palestie.
synes ben forzoun to þee: or for to
seþe ryle take in bed & walke / fore
ly þat ze write. þe māns sone hap
power in erpe to forþyne synes:
he seide to þe spte mā in palestie: /
seþe to þee ryle up. take in bed:
& go into þi hous: and awon he
roos up: & whāne þe bed was ta-
ken up: he wente bi fore alle men.
so þalle me wondreden & hono-
rede god & seide: for þe sþen uen
so. **A**nd he wente out eft soone
to þe see: & al þe cūpany of peple
cam to hi: & he tauhte hē / and whā-
ne he passide: & he sþe leir of alþer
sittege at þe tollowe. & he seide to
hym / sinke me / and he roos: & si-
wede hi: & it was don whāne he
sat at þe mete i his hous: many

pupphicus & sctul mē. sitten to
gidre at þe mete wip ihu. & hse
disciphs for þe were manye rat
forbiden hi: and scribis & farise-
es seþinge þe eet wip pupphicus
& synful mē: seide to hse disciphs
whi zow maistn ety & drinke
wip pupphicus & synies: whāne
þis þig herd: ihc seide to hē / hoole
mē han no nede to a leche: but þe
þat han þuele / for þi cam not forto
clepe mi me: but synies. **A**nd
disciphs of iohā & þe farisees we-
ren fastige: & þe comē & seþe to
hi / whi disciphs of iohā & of farisee
fasten: but þi disciphs faste not:
& ihc seide to hē / wher þe sones of
weddigis moun faste: as longe
as þe spouse is wip hem: as long
tyme as þe han þe spouse wip hē:
þei moun not faste / forþore dāres
schulen come whāne þe spouse schal
be takn awei fro hē: & rāne þe
schulen faste in þo dāres / no man
seþy a pacche of rinde or newe cloy.
to an oold cloy: ellis he taky awei
þe newe supplemet or pacche fro þe
elde: & a more brectig is maid / and
no mā leuþy newe wīn: into elde
botels or wīn vellels: ellis þe wīn
schal berste þe wīn vellels: & þe wīn
schal be held out: & þe wīn vellels
schule perisse: but newe wīn schal
be sent in newe wīn vellels: &
it was don estedones whāne
þe lord walkide i þe sabatis
bi þe cornes: & hse disciphs
bigimen to passeforþ & þur-
ke eerns of corn / suph. þe fa-
risees seiden lo whē þi disci-
phs i sabatis þat þe is not
leefia: & he seide to hē / vādē
ze uene what dāny dide: whāne

me he hadde uede: and he hūgride &
þe þat weren wip hym / how he wē-
te into þe hous of god. vndir abiath
ar pnce of prestis: & eet loones of
posicion: which it was not leef
ful to ete: no but to prestis aloone
and he zaf to hē þat weren wip hym
& he seide to hē / þe sabat is maid
for mā: & not amā for þe sabat: /
for māns sone is lord all of þe
sabat. **¶** **Chap. m.**
And he entride efcloone
into þe synagoge: & þe
was amā hānyge a drye hond: &
þe aspide hē. if he heelde in þe sa-
botis: for to acuse hē / and he seide
to þe mā hānyge a drye hond / ryle
into þe mydel: & he seþ to hē / is it
leefful to do wel in þe sabotis: whe-
þer þuele: / for to make a soule laif:
wher to leese: & þe were stille: &
he biholdige hem aboute wip wip
þe hānyge soure on þe blyndnesse
of her herte: seþ to þe man / hold
forþ þi hond / and he heeld forþ:
& his hond was restord to hi soþe
ly farisees goyng out. and on ma-
den coucil wip erodians aens
hi: how þe schulde leese hi forso
þe ihc wip hse disciphs wente to
þe see: and myche cūpany fro ga-
le & iudee schilde hym: & fro je-
rlm & fro iordne: & fro byondis
jordan: and þe þat weren aboute
tūre & sydon a greet multitude.
heerige þe þigis þat he dide. came
to hē / and ihc seide to hse disciphs.
þe lail boot schulde serue hē for
þe cūpany of peple. lest þe oppres-
sede hi: for he heelde manye / soþ
þe felden faste to hē: to touche
hi / forþore how manye enie hadde
sons or kōdis & andene spū-

ris: whāne þe sþen hē felde donu
to hi: & ariede seþige / þon art þe so-
ne of god: & greetly he manastite
hē: & þe schulde not make hē opp-
or knowe. **A**nd he aþyngge into
an hyl clepide to hi whō he wolde
& þe came to hi: and he made þe
werē twelue wip hi: & þe schulde
sende hem for to prede: and he zaf
to hem power to heele sþneles &
to caste out fendis: & to sþmoit
he putte name: petre: and he cle-
pide james of sebede: & iohā þe bro-
þer of james: & he putte to hi na-
mes boenarges. þe sones of þi
dryng: & he clepide andrew & filip.
& bartilmew & matheu: & thomas
& james alsey & tadde & symon ca-
nane. & iudas scarioth: þat berray-
ede hē: & þe comē to an hōls: &
þe cūpany of peple cam to gidre
efcloone: so þe mihte not ete
neþer bced: & whāne his synes me
hadde herd: þe wēten out for to
hold hi: for þe seide / þe is tūrned
into woodnesse: and þe scribis þat
came don fro ierlm: seide: for he
hap beliedub: & for in þe pnce of de-
uelis. he casty out fendis: & he cle-
pide hem to gidre: & he seide to hē
in parabis: how may sathanas
caste out sathanas: & if a reþme
be departid aens it self: wilke rew-
me may not stonde: and if an hōls
be dispartid ou it self: wilke
hous may not stonde: & if sathanas
hap risti aens hi self: he is dispart-
id. & he schal not now stonde.
but hap an ende: no mā gon into
a strong māns hous may take a
weþ his vellels: no but he bynde
first þe strong mā: & rāne he schal
driuerly rānne his hous: treuh

1 I seie to you for alle spines & blasse-
mies. by which ye han blasfemed.
While be forzoun to ye sones of me
sopeh he pat blasfemer asens pe
hooly gost. hay not remission in
to my outen ende. but he shal be
gilty of eilastige trespass for ye
seide he hay an vndene spirit.

And his modir & briden come &
yei stondege wypon te for. seinte
to he. & clepe hi. & a cuppan sat
aboute hi and yei seien to hi lo
ye modir & ye briden wypon te for.
seiden pec & he answerege to hem.
seide who is my modir & my briden
en. & he biholdige he aboute. pat
saten i ye cuppas of hi. seide lo my
modir & my briden for who pat
dory ye wille of god. he is my bro-
ther. & my suster & modir.

And eft ihu bigan to te-
che at ye see. & moche
cuppan of peple was ga-
thred to him. so ye he bringe to
a boot. sat in ye see. and al ye cu-
ppan of peple. was aboute ye
see on ye lond. & he tauzte hem
i parables. many pigis. and he sei-
de to he in his tethig. heere ze. lo
ama sowysse gor out for to soue
& ye while he sowys. anoy seed
felde aboute ye weye. & braddis
of heuene epir of ye er came &
eeten it forsoye anoyer felde don
on stony places. wher it hadde
not moche erpe. & anoy it sprong
vp. for it hadde not depnelle of er-
pe. & while ye sone roos up. it
welewide for heete. & it dreyde up.
for it hadde not roote. and anoy
felde down ito pornes. & pornes
freted it. & it anghe it. & it zaf
not fruyt. and anoy felde down

into good lond. & zaf fruyt. & anoy
up & weyng. & oon brouste pat
ty foold. & oon sirttyfold. & oon an
hundred foold. and he seide he pat
hay eeris of heerig. heere. **A**nd
while he was singuler. & by hi alle
yei welue p. weren wy him a-
ten hi for to expoune ye parable.
and he seide to he. to you it is zoun
for to knowe ye myserie. & yei
urte of ye kyngdo of god. sopeh
to hem pat ben wypon te for. al
le pigis ben maid i parables. &
yei seynge. se. & se not. & yei hee-
rige heere. & vnder stonde not. & se
en ty me yei be conuertid. & spines
be forzoun to he. and he seide to he
wren not ze pis parable. & how
ze ihule knowe. alle parables.
he pat sowys. sowys anoyd. res-
soreh it ben pat ben aboute ye
weye. where ye word is sowen. &
whane yei han herd. anoy comey
sathanas. & taky anoy ye word
pat is sowen in her hertis. and al
so pes ben pat ben sowen on a ston.
whiche whane yei han herd ye
word. anoy yei taken it wy ioye.
& yei han not roote i he silf. but
yei ben tēporal. his lastige alyt
ty me after ward while tribula-
cion rylir & perlecucion for ye
word. anoy yei ben standid. &
yei be ope pat be sowen in pornes.
pes it ben pat here ye word. &
my sette of ye word. & dissent of
riches. & oyr charge of coney-
se entrige strangle ye word. &
it is maid wypon te fruyt. and
pes it ben pat be sowen in good
lond. whiche heere ye word & ta-
ken & maken fruyt. oon pnttyfold.
oon sirttyfold. & oon an hundredfold.

he seide to he. ee ze whi ze heere. **Mark** 10.1

And he seide to he. wher a lache
come. & it be put vnder abed. & it
not p. it be put on a candilliche.
forsoye p. is no pig. lid. pat shal
not be maid apyn. ney oyr pig. is
pyn. which shal not come into
apert. if oyr ma hay eeris of hee-
rige. heere he. in what metir ze
meten. it shal be metir to you. &
be cat to you. for it shal be zoun
to hi pat hay. & it shal be taky
anoy fro hi pat hay not. also pat
pat he hay. **A**nd he seide. so ye
kyngdom of god is. as if ama cate
seed into ye erpe. & he slepe. & it
rlye up. in p. & day. & bringe for-
seed. & were faste. ye while he wo-
ot not. for ye erpe bihs oyr ne-
wouyng. maky fruyt. first an
erbe. & greue corn. after ward
an ere. after ward ful fruyt i ye
er. & whane of it silf. it hay
broust for fruyt. anoy he sen-
dy a spyl or hook. for rype corn
comey. **A**nd he seide. to what
pig. shulen we liche ye kyngdo
of god. or to what parable shule
we comparisobue it. as a corn
of senene. which whane it is so-
wen in ye erpe. is lalle ya alle see-
dis pat be in erpe. & while it is
sowen. it stey vp into a tree.
& is maid more pan alle wortis
or erbis. and it maky grete bran-
chis. so p. braddis of heuene moyn
diueller vndir ye shadonve perof.
and i many luche parables he spak
to hem a word. as yei myte heere.
sopeh he spak not to he. wypon te
parable. forsoye he expoune
to hile dylupis alle pigis on hyl-
lond. or by he silf. and he seide
to he in pat day. while eueryng

was maid. passe we azenward. &
yei leuysge ye cuppan of peple.
taken hi so p. he was in a boot. &
oyer bootis were wy him. and a
greet storm of isynd was maid.
& sente wavis into ye boot. so p.
ye boot was ful. & he was i ye hyn-
dir part of ye boot. & slepte on a
pilewe. & yei replen hy. & seye to
hi. manstir. perpeyne it not to pee.
for we perillhe. & he rlyge vp.
manastir to ye wyl. & seide to
ye see. be stille. were doub. & ye wyl
ceelide. & greet petiblenelle was
maid. and he seide to he. what dreyde
ze. not ze han fery. & yei dyad
de wy greet dreyde. & seide to ech
oyr. who gethit p. is pis. for ye
wyl. & ye see oberthen to him.

And yei camen. **C. 10.1**
ouer ye wawe. & troublid
of ye see. into ye curre of
gergeleis. and after p. he zede out
of ye boot. anoy ama in an vnde-
ne hyn. it ran out of burlis to hy.
which ma hadde an hous in granes
or burlis. & ney wy chaynes. **10.1**
te oyr man bynde hy. for ofe tyme
he was boundu in stockis & chaynes
hadde broke ye chaynes. & hadde
broke ye stockis to smale gebatis.
& no ma myte dante or make ta-
me hy. and crumore wyt & day in
burlis & hylis. he was crynge
& betyge hi silf wy stoones sope
h he seynge. ihc after. ran & wor-
shypede hy. & he crynge wy greet
vois seide. what to me & to pee.
you ihu ye sone of god hyette. &
coionre pee bi god. & you finente
me not. forsoye ihc seide to hy. p.
vndene spirit go out fro ye ma.
& ihc azide hi. what name is to

ree: & he sem to hi a legioun is name
to me for we ben manne and he pi
ede ihu moche: & he schilde not put
te hi out of pe kintre: for sope per
was pere aboute pe hil: a greet
floc of hoggis leste wynges: & pe
spiritis preide ihu & seide: seide
us into hoggis: & we entre ito
he: and anon ihu graunte to he
& pe vndene spiritis goynge out
entred into pe hoggis: and wy
greet hire or hant pe floc was
cast down into pe see: to tibeine
pouland: & per were strangid i pe
see: sopli per pat kepten he: fled
den & tolen into pe citee & into feel
dis: and per werten out for to se:
what was dou: & per came to ihu:
& per spren hi pat was traueid of
pe fend: sittige doped & of hool my
de: & per drede: and per i spen hoi
it was don to hi pat hadde a fend:
& of pe hoggis: toelden to hem: &
per bigumen for to preie hi: & he
schilde go awei fro her cootis: &
whie he stude into aboot: he pat
was traueid of pe deuel: bigan
to preie hi: & he schilde be wy hi
sopeli ihu vellepuede hi not: but
seide to hi go pou ito pi hous to pi
ne: & telle to hem how grete pigis
pe lord hay don to pee: & hadde mer
cy of pee: and he wente for: & by
gan for to preche in decapoly: & is
a kintre of ten citees: how grete
pigis ihu hadde don to hi: & alle me
wondred. **A**nd whie ihu hadde
stized ito pe boot: eftsoone ou ye
see: myche ciupany of peple cam
to gidre to hi: & was aboute pe lee
& oon of pe pucis of synagogis:
by name jayrus: cam: & he seige
hi in felde down at his feet: & prei

ede hi moche & seide: for my dought
is in ye laste pigis: come pou put
te pi hond on hir: & she be saaf
& lyue: & he wente for: wy hi in:
& moche ciupany of peple synede
hi: & oppreside hi: and a wōman
pat was in pe flur of blood: tibel
ue weer: & hadde suffrid many pi
gis: of ful many ledys: & hadde spe
did alle hir pigis: & no pig pfitide:
but more hadde wozle: whie she
hadde herd of ihu: cam i pe ciupa
ny bihynde: & toouchide his cloy:
for she seide: for if i schal touche
the his cloy: i schal be saaf: & anon
pe well of hir blood was dried up:
& she felde in body: & she was hee
lid of pe wōnde or spkenes: and
anon ihu knowe in hi gylt: & v
tu pat was gon out of hi: turne
de to pe ciupany & seide: who touc
chide my cloy: & hile distuphis
seide to hi: pou seest pe ciupany pi
fige pee: & seist who touchide me:
& ihu lokide aboute for to se hi: pat
hadde dou pis pig: for sope pe wōma
dredige & qualige: witege y it was
don in hir: cam & felde down before
hi: & seide to hi al treuie: for sope
ihu seide to hi: douxtir: y seip: hay
maid yee saaf: go in pees: & be pou
hool of pi spkenesse: & while he sp
ak: messangeris came to pe puce
of a synagoge: & seipen: for pi dōu
tir is deed: what traueid pou pe
manfur ferper: for sope whie pe wō
was herd pat was seid: ihu seide to pe
pucis of pe synagoge: uple pou die
de: oonly bileue pou: and he vellepue
de not ouy mā to lue hi: nobit per
& james: & john pe brop of james:
and per comen ito pe hous of pe pu
ce of pe synagoge: & he spynouse:

& men wepige & wepige moche: &
he seide hi: & seide to hem: what ben
ye troublid & wepen: & pe weuche is
not deed: but sleip: & per stornede
hi: for sope whie alle were cast out:
he taky pe sadir & modir of pe wen
che: & hem y were wy hi: and per
entren: wher pe weuche lay: & he
holdige pe hond of pe weuche: seide
to hi: tabata cumy: & is interpid
or expouned: weuche to pee: & seie:
rple pou: & anon pe weuche roos &
walkide: sopli she was of tibelue ze
er: and per were about by grette
donepig: & he comande to hem
greetly: & no mā schilde wite it:
& he comande to zyne to hi for
to ete. **E**n. **M**. **V**.
And ihu gon out fro pen:
wente into his owne cite:
& hile distuphis solewde hi: & whie
pe saboth was maid: ihu bigan for
to teche in a synagoge: and manie
heerige wondren ihu teching: &
seiden: of whens is pis: alle yes
pigis: & what is pe wysdom pat
is zoni to hi: & anche vertues whi
che ben maid by his hondis: wher
pis is not a smypp or carpenter:
pe sone of marie: pe brop of james
& of joseph: & of judas: & of symon:
wher his listis be not here wy
us: & per weren standid in hi: &
ihu seide to he: & a profete is not w
onte honour: no bit i his owne
citey: & in his lym: & in his holis:
and he myzte not make per ouy
vertu: no bit he seide a fewe spke
me: whie pe hondis were putt to
& he wondred for pe vnbeleue of
he: and he wente aboute castela
i cyprou: & tanze: & he clepide to
spide tibelue: & bigan for to sen

de hem by tibeine: & zat to he po
wer on vndene spiritis: & coman
dide he: & per schilde not take ouy
pig in pe wepe: no bit aserd oonly:
not a strypp: not breed: ney money
in yegindil: but ihod wy sandah
es y ben oppyn obone: and y per ihu
den not be cloyd wy tibein cootis:
& he seide to he: whidur: en ze schi
len entre into an hous: dwelle ze
pere: til ze gon out fro yems: and
who eue schilde not vellepue ne hee
re zoni: ze goynge out fro yems: schi
le awei pe poude fro zoni feet:
into witnessig to he: & per goynge
out: prechiden: & men schildendo
permaite: & per antide out many fe
dis: & anoynde wy oyle many sp
ke me: & per were heeld: & kping
eroude herde: for his name was
maid oppyn: & he seide: & john bap
tist hay rili: zen fro deede men:
& perfore: & tues wozchen i hi: sope
li ope seide: & it is hely: but opere
seiden: & it is a pphete as oon of pfe
tis: & whie pis pig was herd: erou
de seide: pis john who i haue bihee
did: hay rili: zen fro deede me: for
pille eroude sente: & heeld john:
& boond hi ito pldu for erodias pe
wyf of filip his brop: for he hadde
weddid hir: for john seide to eroude:
it is not leedful to pee: for to haue pe
wyf of pi broper: erodias forsope
leide alpires to hi: & wolde sle him
& myzte not: sope eroude dredde
john: & knew hi a wist mā & hooly
& kepte hi: and eroude herde hi: &
he dide many pigis: & gladly herde
hi: & whie a conuable day hadde
falle: eroude i his birpe day made
a loup to pe pucis & tribunes: & to
pe furde or grette of galile: &

whiche pe dougter of yllbe erodias had
de entrid & dancid & pleid to eroud
& also to me sittige at ye mete: pe
king seide to ye wenche: are y of
me: what pon wolt: & y shal yue
to pee: and he swoor to hir: for whiche
euer pon shalt are: y shal yue to
pee: pouz it be ye half of my king
dom: which whane she hadde gon
out: seide to hir modir: what shal
y are: & she seide: ye heed of ioh
baptist: and whane she hadde etrid
aoun wy haste to ye king: she
aride seynge: y wole y aoud pon
yue to me i a dylth: ye heed of ioh
baptist: & ye king was for ye
coy: & for me sittige to gide at ye
mete: he wolde not make hir son:
but whane amasqueller was sent:
he comauide ye heed of ioh
baptist for to be brougt in a dylth: & he
bishede hi in ye prisoun: & brougte
his heed in a dylth: & so it to ye
wenche: & ye wenche gaf to hir mo
dir: and whiche pis pig was herd:
hise dylthys came: & toke his bo
dy: & putte it i abriel. And a
possibis comyge to gide to ihu: &
telde to hi alle pigis y pei hadden
don & tanyt: & he seide to he: come
ze bizon sile: to a desert place: &
reide ze altul: for y weren manye
yat came & wente aze: & pei hadde
not spate for to ete: & pei stynge
ito a boot: wente ito a desert pla
ce: by he sile: & pei open he goynge
awey: & manye kneipe: and pei
sden on feet fro alle citees: & ru
nen to gide pidur & came bifoze
he: and he goynge out: oyz moche
ciupany: & hadde mercy on he: for
pei were as sheep: not hanng
a sheparde: & he bigan for to teche

hem: manye pigis: & whane moche
our was maid now: hise dylthys
came up seynge: pis place is de
sert: & now pe our hay: pallid: see
ne he: y pei goynge into ye nete
toisnes & vilagis: bpe to he me
tis whiche pei shulen ete: and he
answerige seide to he: yue ze to
hem for to ete: & pei seiden to him
go we & bpe we loones wy tibo
hyndrid pens: & we shule yue to
hem for to ete: and he sey to he: how
manye loones han ze: go ze & se: &
whiche pei hadde knouen: pei seide
fye & tibo fyllthys: and he coman
dide to he: y pei shulen make alle
me sitte to mete bi ciupanyes on
grene hey: and pei laten dou bi
tres: bi hyndridis & fiftes: & whiche
he hadde take ye fyue loones & tibo
fyllthys: he biheel into heuene: &
bleide & baf loones: & gaf to hi
se dylthys: y pei shulen putte
bifoze he: and he departide etwey
fyllthys to alle: & alle eete & were
fulfild: and pei token ye relis
of brokū metis: twelue cofyns ful:
& of ye fyllthys: loyeli pei pat eete:
woren fyue ponland of me: and
aoud he cotrefynede hise dylthys
for to stye ito a boot: y pei shulen
palle bifoze hi ouer ye see to bet
coyda: ye while he leste ye peple:
& whiche he hadde lest hem: he went
into an hyl for to priere: & whiche eue
nyg was: ye boot was in ye mid
del of see: & he aloune in ye lond: &
he oyz he trauehyge & rowyge
for ye wynd was cotraire to he:
and aboute ye fourye walpyng
of ye nyg: he wandryge on ye see
cam to hem: & wolde falle he: & as
pei open hy wandryge on ye see:

pei genide for to be a fantū: & crede
for alle oyzen hi: & pei were distan
blid and aoud he spak wy he: & se
de to he: truste ze: y am: nyle ze dze
te: & he cam vp to he into ye boot: &
ye wynd ceasde: & pei wondride moze
wy fyne hem: for pei vndr stode not
of ye loones: for her herte was blyn
did: & whiche pei hadden pallid ouer
ye see: pei came ito ye lond of gena
sareth: & settide to lond: & whiche pei
hadde gon out of ye boot: aoud pei
knouen hy: and pei reynge pon
al ye cutrei: bigimen to bet aboute
& beddis he pat hadde hem yuele: & he
re pei herde hi be: and whiche eue
he entride ito vilagis & into toisnes
or ito citees: pei putten epe me
in stretis and priere hy: y pei sh
ulden touche nameli ye heme of his
doy: & how manye euer touchden
hi: were maid saaf. **Chap. vii.**
And farisees & summe of ye
scribis comyge fro ierlm:
come to gide to hi: & whiche
pei hadde seyn summe of hise dylthys
ete breed wy comyne hondis: y
is not wayshu: pei blame te: for
sope farisees & alle ierlm: eten
not: no birt pei wailthe ofte her
hondis: holdige ye tradicions of
faritis of eldre me: and pei tur
nyge azen fro dypig: eten not:
no birt pei be wailthi: & manye
ouer pigis be: pat ben takū to
hem for to fepe wailthigis of ciup
pis & of wate: vessels: & of ves
sels of bras & of beddis: & farisee
& scribis: aride hi & seide: wsh go
en not y dylthys: asen ye tra
dicion of eldre me: but wy comy
ne hondis pei ete breed: and he
answerige: seide to hem: have

pfeciede wel of zou ipocritis: as it
is wntū: pis peple wailthip me
wy lypis: forsope her herte is
fer fro me: in weyn treul pei
wailthip me: & techen doctrynes
& heestis of me: for ze forlakige
ye mandemēt of god: hoiten ye tra
dicions of me: wailthigis of wate
vessels & of cypis: & manye ouer pigis
lye to yele ze doen: & he seide to he
ibel ze han maid ye mandemēt of
god voyde: y ze fepe zou tradici
on: for moyses seide: wailthipe y i
dir & y modur: and he pat curay fa
dir or modur: dze by deap: but ze se
en: if amā fepe to fadir or modur:
corban: y is what eu ziter is of me:
it shal profite to pee: and ou: ze hif
fren not hi do ony pig: to fadir or
modur: & ze baken ye word of god
bi zoure tradicion pat ze ha zoni: &
ze doe manye luche pigis: & he effeo
ne depige ye ciupany of peple: sei
de to hem: ze alle heere me & vndr
stode: no pig is wyoute mā pat
entrip into hi: pat may defoule
hi: but yo pigis pat come forp of a
man: po it ben pat defoule amā:
if ony mā haue eers of heerig:
heere he. And whiche he hadde en
trid into an hous fro ye ciupany of
peple: hise dylthys aride hi ye pa
rable: & he seide to hem: so & ze be
unprudent or unkyll: vndr stode
ze not y al pig wyoute forp en
trige into aman: may not defoule
hyu: for it hay not entrid ito his
herte: but ito ye wombe: & bpe
ye it goup out: purgige alle me
tis: for he seide: for ye pigis pat
goe out of amā: po defoule amā
for fro wy tne: of ye herte of
me come forp yuele ponytis: auzis

tries. fornicaciōis. walleynge. pef-
tis. auarices. or oil hard kepys of goodi.
widdidness. gile. vndidid. puel. pre-
blaisennes. pde. folp. alle pes pueis.
come forp fro wipine. & defoule amā
And ihe rilige fro pems wente to
pe endis of tyre & sidon. & he zede to
an hous. & wolde no mā write & he my-
te not be hid for a wōman anon as
she herde of hi. which wōmans do-
nir hadde an vncleue spunt. entle
& fel down at his feet. / sopeh. pe wō-
mā was here. of pe generacion of
swofenye. and she priede hi. & he
wolde caste out a deuel fro hir don-
tur. which seide to hir. sustre p. p. p.
sones be fulfild first. it is not go-
od to take pe breed of sones. & zue
to hōdis. and she answereide & sei-
de to hi. p. lord. forwhi lytle whel-
pis eten vndir pe boord. of pe cri-
mes of childre. and ihe seide to hir.
go p. for pis word. pe fend wente
out of p. donir. and whāne she
hadde gon to hir hous. she fond pe
wenche liggige on pe bed. & pe de-
uel gon out fro hir. **And** eftloo-
ne. ihe goynge out fro pe endis or
coofis of tyre. cam purz sidon to pe
see of galile. bi. alre pe myddil
of pe endis of decapoleos. and pei
leden to hi a deef mā & doūb. & p-
eden hi p. he putte to hi pe hond. &
he takige hi alydis fro pe cūpany
putte his fongris to his eeris.
& he spetige. touchide his tūge. and
he biholdige to henene. sonwite w-
ine & seide. effeta. p. is. be. p. apenyd.
& anon hile eeris werē apenyd. &
pe boond of his tūge was vnboū-
di. & he spak ritzly. & he comaūdi-
de to hem. p. p. ihe seide sepe to no
mā. forlope hon moche he comaū-

dide to hē. so myche more. p. p. p.
de more. & by so myche more p. p. p.
dide seynge he dide welalle p. p. p.
& he made deef mē to heef. & doūb
men for to speke. // = **viij .** //
And p. daries est. whiē myche cūpa-
ny of peple was wip. ihe. & hadde
not what p. ihe. etc. whiē h-
le dūlphs werē clepid to g. d. he
seide to hē. i. hane reipe on pe cūpa-
ny of peple. for lo. now pe p. d. d.
day. p. i. sustre. or. abiden me. &
han not what p. ihe. etc. and
if i. leue hē fastige into her hong.
pei ihe. hane in pe weye. for lime
of hē came fro fer. and hile dūlphs
answereide to hi. wherof. ihe. amā
morse felle hē wip. loones. hē. i. ihe.
durnelle. & he. a. hē. hōw. many
loones han ze. whiē seide. / seue-
and he comaūde pe cūpany to hē
doun on pe erpe. and he takige seue-
ne loones. & dopnge p. h. h. h.
& zaf to hile dūlphs. p. p. ihe. h.
putte forp. & p. seide forp to pe cū-
pany. and p. hadde a fewe smale
fūlphs. & he bleide hē. & comaūdi-
de for to be put forp. & p. e. & we-
re fulfild. and p. toben up pat
pat lette of rehts. or. smale gobatis.
seuene leepis. forlope p. pat eeten.
werē as foure vōlant of mē. & he
lette hem. **And** anon he sūynge
into aboot wip. hile dūlphs. cam
to pe partis of dalmanp. tha. and
fariles wente out. & bigunen to
dispute wip. h. & a. a. tolene
of hi fro heuene. & teptide hi. and
he sorwynge wip. i. in. in. p. p. p.
de. what. let. p. p. p. a. to
bene. treuli. i. seie to zōn. a. tolene
shal not be zōn. to p. p. p. p.
and he leynge hē. wente up est

coone into a boot. & wente ouer pe
see. & p. forate to take breed. &
p. hadde not wip. hē. no. but. o. loof
in pe boot. & he comaūde to hem
& seide. se. ze. & be. p. war. of. pe. soun-
dols. of. fariles. & of. pe. soun-
dols. of. eroude. & p. p. p. con. to. a. no
p. p. seynge. for. we. han. not. loones.
and whiē p. p. p. was. knowm.
ihe. seide. to. hē. what. pen. ze. for.
ze. han. not. loones. / it. ze. knowe
not. ne. vndir. stonde. / it. ze. han. zōn
p. herte. blānd. ze. hāynge. p. p.
seu. not. / & ze. hāynge. eeris. hee
re. not. ne. ze. han. mynde. whiē
i. h. h. h. loones. into. fūne. p. p.
lande. and. hōw. many. coffins. ful
of. brokū. mete. ze. toben. up. p. p.
seien. to. h. h. h. whiē. & seue-
loones. to. soun. vōlant. of. men.
hōw. many. leepis. of. brokū. mete.
ze. toke. up. & p. seien. to. h. h. h.
ne. & he. seide. to. hē. hōw. vndir. ston-
de. ze. not. z. it. **And** p. comen
to. bethsāda. & p. brigen. to. h. h.
a. h. mā. & p. priede. hi. p. hē
i. h. h. h. h. and whiē. p.
hōnd. of. p. blūnd. mā. was. tak. m.
he. ladde. hi. out. of. p. h. h. & p. p.
te. to. his. p. p. whiē. h. h. h. h.
werē. put. to. & he. a. h. h. if. he
s. p. p. p. & he. biholdige. seide.
i. se. mē. as. trees. wallege. / a. far
ward. e. f. loones. he. putte. hōndis
on. hile. p. p. & he. bigan. for. to. se.
& he. was. restozid. so. p. hē. h. h. de-
rel. alle. p. p. & he. sente. hi. into
his. hōus. & seide. go. into. p. h. h.
and. if. p. p. into. pe. streete.
seie. to. no. mā. **And** ihe. entride
& hile. dūlphs. into. pe. castels. of
cesarie. of. philp. & in. pe. weye
he. a. h. h. h. dūlphs. & seide. to

hē. whō. seyen. mē. me. forto. be. whi-
che. answereide. to. h. h. & seide. / sū-
men. seyen. ioh. baptist. o. p. seie
hē. se. forlope. o. p. seien. as. oon. of
pe. profetis. p. hē. he. seip. to. hem.
but. whō. seyen. ze. me. for. to. be. p.
tre. answereide. seide. to. h. h. p. art
et. & he. p. p. hē. p. p. i. h. h.
de. not. sepe. of. h. h. to. ony. mā. & he
bigan. for. to. teche. hem. p. it. biho-
ney. māns. lone. to. sustre. many
p. p. & to. be. repony. of. eld. ze
mē. & of. p. h. h. p. p. & s. h. h.
& to. be. elapn. & a. p. p. d. p. p.
for. to. r. p. p. & he. spak. p. p. h.
pe. word. / and. p. p. takige. h. h.
bigan. for. to. blame. h. h. & seide. / lord
hē. p. p. to. p. p. for. p. p. h. h.
not. be. / which. turnede. & s. h. h.
dūlphs. & manafide. to. p. p. &
seide. / go. a. far. me. s. h. h. for. p.
sa. uerit. not. p. p. p. p. ben. of
god. but. p. p. p. p. h. h. of. mē.
And whāne. p. cūpany. of. peple
was. clepid. to. g. d. wip. hile. dū-
lphs. he. seide. to. hē. / & ony. mā
wole. come. a. far. me. / dēpe. he
h. h. & take. hē. his. crof. & s. h. h.
he. me. for. he. pat. wole. make. s. h. h.
his. soule. p. h. h. h. h. h. h. h.
it. forlope. hē. p. p. h. h. h. h. h.
is. h. h. h. for. me. & p. g. h. h. h. h.
make. it. s. h. h. for. what. p. p. p. it. to
amā. if. he. w. p. al. pe. world. & do. p.
p. p. to. his. soule. / or. what. chan-
gyn. shal. amā. p. p. for. his. soule.
forlope. whō. p. shal. knowleche. me
& my. wordis. in. p. p. p. p. p. p.
trese. & s. p. p. p. p. p. p. p. p.
ne. shal. knowleche. h. h. whiē. hē
shal. come. i. p. p. of. his. sadn.
wip. hile. angels. and. he. seide. to. hē.
treuli. i. seie. to. zōn. for. p. h. h.

me of me stoudege her. whiche shu
len not taste deap: til rei seen pe
re wme of god comyge in vertu
Ad after life / *11^m*
dayes: she took petri &
James & John and ledde
hem bi he self aloone ito an hyz hil:
he was tiffignid bi fore hem
and his cloys were maid shynny
ge & whete ful myche as suoy.
And whiche man cloys a fulle
re or walke of dorp may not ma
ke whyt on erpe and helie wy
moyses apperide to he: & rei we
re spekege wy ihu: & petri an
swerige: seide to ihu: maister
it is good: us for to be her: &
make we her pre tabernacles:
oon to yee: oon to moyses. & oon
to helie: for he wiste not what
he shulde seye: for rei were a
gast bi drede: and y was maad
a cloude shadenige he: & a vois
cam of ye cloude & seide: yis is
my moost dere wyrtre sone: heet
ze hym: & anoon rei biheldige
aboute fyze no more ony man:
no but ihu oonh wy he: & wha
ne re came doon fro ye hil: he
comandide he: y rei shulde not
telle to ony ma. po pigis y rei
hadde seyn: no but whue waimis
sone hay risu azen fro deede me
and ye heelden ye word. at hem
sulf. selige what shulde be:
whane he hay risu azen fro dee
de me: & rei axide hi: & seiden
what y fore seien farisees & it bi
for it bihouey hehe for to first
whiche answeryge: seide to hem
whue helie comey: he shal first
restore alle pigis: And how it
is writu on mams sone: y he

come

suiff: many pigis: & be dispaid
but y seie to zoi. for also helie is
comi: & y seide to hi. What eise
pigis rei wold. as it is writu
of hi: & he comyge to hile distri
phis: hyz a greet ciupany abou
te hem & it bis dispitige wy he
anoon al ye peple seynge ihu:
was a stouped. & y seide and y
reynge greet hi: & he axide hem
what dispitide ze among zoi: &
oon of ye ciupany answeryge: se
de: maister y hane brougt to yee
my sone: hantge a doib spirit
whiche wher ever he takip hym:
hynthy hi down. & he stopy or
vomer & betip to gide wy teer.
& weyry dne: and y seide to y distri
phis y rei shulde caste hi out: and
pei mynt not. whiche answeryge
to hem seide: a y generation out
of bileue: how longe shal y be
at zoi: bryge ze hym to me: & y
brougte hym: & whue he hadde
hym: anoon ye spirit troublde
hi: and he cast doibn ito ye erpe:
was walewid fro pyge: and he ax
ide his fadir: how moche of time
it is: lyf yis pig: seide to hi: & he
seide: fro chldhod: & ofte he hay
put hi boye into fier: & into wat:
y he shulde leese hi: but it y ma
ist ony pig: helpe us: & hant
ch on us: sopeh ihu seide to hym
if pou mant bileue: alle pigis
ben possible to amā bileunge: &
anoon ye fadir of ye chld cryge
wy teeris: seide: lord y bileue:
helpe pou my onbileuefulness
and whue ihu hadde seyn ye ci
pany of peple reynge to gide:
he manafide ye vnclene spirit:
& seide to hi: pou deef & doib lpi

rit: y comande yee: go out fro hy.
& entre no more into hy: and he cri
pyge & moche to breidige hy: wete
out fro hi: & he was maad as deed:
so y manye seide: y he was deed for
soye ihu holdige his hond: lyfe hy
wp & he roos: & whue he hadde en
trid into an hous: hile distriphis
axide hi princely: whi mynt not
we caste hi out: and he seide to
hem: yis kinde. in no pig: may go
out: no but i preier & fastag: &
y seiden fro yemis: & weten for
into galile: & he wolde no mā wite
forsoye he raunte hile distriphis: &
seide to he: for mams sone shal
be betrayed into ye hondis of me:
& y shulen sle hi: and he slayn:
shal ryle azen on ye pydde day:
& y euewe not ye word: & dred
den for to axe hi: and y came
to casarnai: whiche whue y
were in ye hous: axide he: whi
trotide ze ye weye: & y were
fille: sopeh y rei dispitide amog
he in ye weye: who of he shulde
be more: and he sittige clepide
ye welue: & seide to he: if ony
mā wole be ye furste amog zoi:
he shal be ye laste of alle: & y m
istre of alle: and he takige a
chld. ordepyede hi in ye middel
of hem: who whue he hadde bidp
pid: he seide to he: who eise rei
cepyer con of such chldre in my
name: he reseyner me: & who
eise reseyner me: he reseyner
not me aloone. but hi pat seute
me: John answeryde to hi: & seide:
want we syen su oon castige
out fendis in y name: whiche
suey not vs: & we han forbodū
hi: sopeh ihu seide: nyle ze forbe

de hi: for no mā is pat doy vtu
i my name: & may soone speke
puele of me: he pat is not azen
us: is for vs: sopeh who euere
shal yue drinke to zoi a cuppe
of coold watr i my name: for ze
ben of cit: treuli y seie to zoi:
he shal not leese his meede: and
who eise shal slandze oon of yis
lytle bileunge i me: it is good
more to hi y amilue stoon of al
his: were don aboute his necke
& he were cast ito ye see: & if y
hond slandze yee: litte it a wey:
it is betre to yee: feble to entre
ito lyf: y hantge tibeue hon
dis & go ito helle: into fier pat ne
uere shal be quenched: wher y
worm of hem drey not: & y fier
is not quenched: and if y foot sl
andze yee: litte it of: it is betre
to yee for to entre crokid ito eu
lastige lyf: y hantge tibeue feet
to be sent ito helle of fier: pat ne
uer shal be quenched: wher y
worm of he drey not: & y fier
is not quenched: y if yin yre slau
dze yee: caste it out: it is betre
to yee: for to entre gogol pyed i
to ye reuime of god: y hantge
tibeue yzen for to be sent into
helle of fier: wher y worm of
hem drey not: & y fier is not
quenched: **A**nd soye euery man
shal be salid or maad sanery
wy fier: & euery slay sacrifice
shal be saneryd wy salt: salt is
good pig: y if salt be vnlanery:
in what pig: shule ze make it
lanery: hant ze salt i zoi: & hant
ze pees amog zoi: *11^m*
Ad ihu risige vp fro ye
ms: cam ito ye endis of

hude ouer Jordan / & efloones pe
cipanyes of peple came to gide
to hi / and as he was wout / efclo
ne he tauzte he / & farisees cou
ge upz / ariden hi / wher it be leet
ful to a mā / for to leene or forla
ke his wyf / & rei teptiden him
and he answeryge / seide to hem
whar comāndite moyses to you / wh
iche seide / moyses suffide to wy
te a label of forlath / & to forlath
to whiche ihe answeryge / seide / for
ye harduelle of zoni / herte / moyses
wroot to you vis comāndemēt / for
sove fro ye bigynnyng of creature
god made he male & female / & he
seide / for pis yng a mā shal leene
his fadir & modur / & shal cleue to
his wyf / & rei shulen be tweyne
in o flesch / & so wythe be not twee
ne / but o flesch / pfore pat yng
pat god wopnede to gide / no man
may departe / And efloone in
ye hous / hile distuplis aride him
of ye same yng / & he seide to hem
who enie leeney his wyf & wedd
anoy / he dory anoutrie on hir / &
if ye wyf leeney hir hold bonde &
be wedd to anoy mā / she dory
anoute / And rei broute to hi
lytle children / & he shulde touche
he / sopeh pe distuplis pretenyde
to me byngyge / whiche whāne
ihe hadde seyn / he bar henpe & lei
de to he / snuffe ze lytle childre for
to come to me / & forbede ze hem
not / for of eniche is ye kyngdom of
god / treuli / sepe to you / who enie
shal not relseyne ye kyngdo of god
as a lytal chld / he shal not entre
into it / and he bycuppe hem / &
puttuge hondis on he / blestide hem
& whne ihe was gon out i pe were

o mā rēnyge before / Enclide before
hi / & preiede hi / & seide / goode man
whar shal i do / & i relseyne eu
lastige luf / forlope ihe seide to hi
whar seist you me good / noon is go
od / no but o god aloone / & i knowe
pe comāndemētis / do p noon anoy
trie / sle not / stele not / sepe not fals
wituelig / do no fraude / worshipe
pi fadir & pi modur / and he answ
ryge seide to hi / maister / i haue kept
alle res rygis / fro my yongye / for
ihe biheeld hi / & louede hi / & he seide
to hi / o yng / fallyp to yee / go pon / fill
you / what enie rygis you haue
& zyne to poze me / & you shal ha
ue tresour in heuene / & come / lye
me / whiche maad lozful in pe weod
wente aney moxyng / for he hadde
many possessionis / and ihe bihol
dige abouite / seide to hile distuplis
how hard rei pat han richelhe / sh
ulen entre into ye kyngdo of god
forlope ye distuplis were a stonped
i his wordis / & ihe efcloone answ
ryge / seide to he / ze lytle lones how
hard yng it is / me trystige in ry
chelhe for to entre into ye kyng
dom of god / it is lyter or elier a
camel for to passe porw anedlis
pze / & a ryche mā for to entre into
ye kyngdom of god / whiche wondri
de more sepyge at he silt / & who
may be maad luf / & ihe biholdige
he seide / anentis me it is imposs
ble / but not anetis god / for alle
rygis ben possiblie anetis god / &
peti bigan for to sepe to hi / to the
han left alle rygis / & han sued pe
ihe answeryge seide / treuli / i seide
to you / & is no mā pat leeney hous
or bypen or sistris / or fadir / or mo
dur / or lones or feeldis for me / &

for ye gospel / whiche shal not take
an hynd fold so moche / now i pis
tyme / hous / & bypen & sistris / &
modris & lones & feeldis / wy psetu
cionis / & i pe weod to couyge enie
lastige luf / forlope manye shule
be ye firtle / ye / laste / & ye
laste / ye firtle / & forlope rei we
re in ye wepe styngge to ierlm
& ihe wente before hem / & rei won
drude & folewyngge dvedde / and est
loone ihu takige twelue / bigan to
seie to he / whar rygis were to co
me to hy / for lo we styen to ierlm
& māns lōne shal be bytrayed to
pe pynces of prestis & to scribis
& to ye eldre me / & rei shule dāp
ne hy bydeep / & rei shulen bytake
hi to heye men / & rei shule storne
hi / & byspete hi / & bete hi / and rei
shule sle hi / & in ye pridde day he
shal ryle agen / And james & jo
sebedes lones / comē nyz to hym
& seyen / maister / we wolen / & w
enue we agen / & do to us / & he seide
to he / whar wole ze p / do to you
& rei seide / zyne to us / & we litte
peton at pi rythalf / & peton at pi
left in piglorie / forlope ihe seide
to he / ze wite not whar ze shule
axe / mōken ze dnyke ye cuppe
whiche i dnyke / or be wānthim
wy ye baptym / i whiche i am bap
tild / & rei seide to hi / we mōken
sopeh ihe seide to hem / treuli ze
shule dnyke ye cuppe pat i dā
ke / & ze shule be wānthim wy ye
baptym / in whiche i am baptild / but
for to litte at my rythalf or left
half / it is not myn to zyne to you
but to whiche it is maad redy / &
pe ten heetige / bigunnen to hane
idignacion of james & john / sope

h ihe clepide he / & seide to he / ze
wite p rei pat semē or ben styen to
hane pynhood on folkis / ben lordis
of he / & ye pnces of he / han pōker
of hem / forlope it is not so in you
but who enie wole be maad more
shal be zoni / mynist / & who enie
wole be ye firtle in you / shal be
seruaunt of alle / forwhi & māns
sone cam not / p it shulde be my
nistrid to hi / but p he shulde
mynistre / & zyne his luf redēp
cion or wānthym for manye / &
rei comē to ierico / & whne he zede
forp fro ierico / & hile distuplis / & a
ful moche cipany of peple / ye sone of
tymey bartymens blind / sat bi sh
dis ye wepe & beggide / whiche whā
ne he hadde herd p it is ihe of na
sareth / he bigan to crye & seie
ihū ye sone of dānp / hane mercy
on me / and manye pretenyde hi
p he shulde be stille / & he criede
nythe more / ihū ye sone of dānp
hane mercy on me / and ihe ston
dige comāndite / for to be clepid
and rei clepe pe blind mā / & seide
to hi / be pon of bette herte / ryle
up / he clepy vee / whiche castide
a wey his dōp / & st upide & cam
to hym / & ihe answeryge / seide to
hy / whar wole p p / shal do to p
forlope ye blind man seide to hy
maister / p / se / sopeh ihe seide to
hi / go pon / pi fery har maad pec
sant / & anoon he syp / & lokede hi
in ye wepe / & se / & se /
And whne ihe cam upz to
ierlm / & to betampe to ye
moit of olynes / he sendy twey
of hile distuplis / & sepy to hem / go
ze into ye tassel / pat is azens you
and anoon ze entryge yidim / ihū

len fynde a colt tyed on which noo
 of me sat 3it vnbynde ze & brygger
 hi and if ony mā shal seie ony
 pis to you what doen ze. seie ze
 y he is nedful to ye lord. & a noo
 he shal leene hi lpdur / & pei go
 ynge forp. fōnden a colt bound
 before ye zate wyponit forp i pe
 meetyng of twey weyes / & pei
 vnbouden hi / & tyme of me tō
 dige yet. seiden to hē / what doen
 ze vnbundyng pe colt / & pei seide
 to hē. as ihc comaūdid hē / and
 pei leffen it to hē / & pei bryngten
 pe colt to ihc / & pei puttid on hē
 her clooyis / & ihc sat on hē / forlor
 manye streitwēd her clooyis i ye
 weye / sopei ope me kūtide boke
or brānchis fro trees / & streitwēd
i ye weye / and pei pat wentē bi
foze / & pat sieden. cede seynge
osāna. blestid is he pat comey
in ye name of ye lord / blestid be
ye kyngdō of oure fadir dauid.
 pat comey / osāna. in hysse rin
 gis / & he enēde tō ierlū. into ye
 tēple / & whē alle me wēre seyn
 aboute. whē ye our was now
 eneyng. he wente out tō betanpe
 wy elwehe / and anoy day whē
 hysse out of betanpe. he hūgri
 de / & whē he hadde seyn a fige
 tre a fer. haūge leenis. he cā
 if happili he shulde fynde ony pis
 y yne / and whē he cam to it. he
 fond no pis out takē leenis / for
 it was not tyme of figis / & ihc
 answeryge. seide to it / now no mo
 ze. wyponit ende. ony mā ete fr
 uit of pee / & hysse dyspys her den
 & pei comē to ierlū / & whē he had
 de entrid into ye tēple. he bigan
 for to caste out. mē sillige & bē

ynge in ye tēple. & he turnede
 to douȝe boordis of chaungis & peccatis
 of me sithge cūluenis and he sufferi
 de not þ' on þ' mā shulde bet a ves-
 sel purȝe ye tēple & he tauȝte hē &
 seide wher it is not writen. þ' my
 hous shal. ȝe be clepid ye hous
 of preier to alle folkis. but ze ha-
 mand it a dēne of pecēys & whē
 pis yis was herd. ye pnces of p̄s-
 tis & scribis souȝten how þei shul
 dē lese hē. for þei bedde hym. for al
 ye cūpany of peple. wondred on his
 teching & whē euēyng was mand
 he wente out of ye cite & whē þei
 passide erly. þei sizen ye fige tre
 mand drie. fro ye rootis & peti ha-
 myge myde. seide to hē manstre lo ye
 fige tre why þou cursedist. hay dri-
 ed vp & the answerige. seide to hem
 haue ze þe seip of god treuk i seie
 to zoi. þ' who elie seip to vis hē. be
 þou takē & leud ito ye see. & domyng
 not in his herte but bileneȝ. þ' whē
 elie he shal seie shal be don. it shal
 be mand to hē þ' fore i seie to zoi. al-
 le yis. what euere yis ze p̄p-
 ynge shule are. bileneȝ ze þ' ze shu-
 len take. & þei shule come to zoi &
 whē ze shule stonde for to p̄p-
 forȝue ze if ze han ony yis aȝen ony
 man. þ' & zoi. fadir. pat is in heu-
 nes. forȝue to zoi zoi. synes. þ'
 if ze forȝue not. neȝ zoi. fadir.
 pat is in heuenes. shal forȝue to
 zoi zoi. synes. **A**nd eft soone þei
 comē to ierlm. and whē he walke
 i ye tēple. ye hyeste prestis & scri-
 b. & eldre mē comē nyz to hē & seye to
 hē. i what power doist þ' þes yis.
 or who ȝaf to þe vis power. þ' þou
 do þes yis. forsoȝe the answerthe
 seide to hē & i shal are zoi o word.

⁊ answerē ze to me. ⁊ ⁊ shal seie to
 you i what power ⁊ do pes p̄gis / whē
 þu was þe bapty of ioh̄n of heuene
 oʒ of mē / answerē ze to me / ⁊ þei po
 nyte wry hē self. seynge / if we seþ
 en of heuene: hē shal seie to us /
 whi þʒoze bileuē ze not to hy / if we
 seþen of mē: we drede þe peple / for
 alle mē hadde ioh̄n: for he was ve
 rli a p̄fete / ⁊ þei answerige: seie
 to ih̄u we witen neuie / and ih̄u an
 siverige: seip to hē / neþ ⁊ seie to ⁊:
 i what power ⁊ do pes p̄gis.
And ih̄e bigan / **C. 2. m.**
 to speke to hē in parables.
 A mā plantide a vine yerd:
 ⁊ puttide a bonte it an hegge. ⁊ dale
 a lake. ⁊ buldide a touer. ⁊ hyrde it to
 erpetitheris: ⁊ wente forþ i pilgri
 mage / and sente to þe erpetitheri
 i tyme a seruait: þ̄ he shulde res
 seyne of þe erpetitheris. of þe frunt
 of þe vineyerd / whiche toke hym
 ⁊ beeten: ⁊ leste hī voyde / and eft
 soone he sente to hē anof seruait:
 ⁊ þei woundide hī in þe heed. ⁊ po
 nythide wry chidigis oʒ reppoy
 gis / ⁊ eftsoone he sente anof. ⁊
 þei slowē hī / ⁊ oʒe mo betige hi
 me: but sleynge oʒe / þʒoze 3it he
 hawayge o lone moost dere worpe:
 sente also hī þe laste to hē ⁊ leide
 for bihap þei shulde reuerēte my
 lone forloze þe tenantis seiden
 to gidre / þis is þe eyr: come ze fle
 we hī: ⁊ þe heritage shal be ouerū
 ⁊ þei takige hī i lillerē: ⁊ castiden
 out wipoute þe vineyerd / þʒoze
 what shal þe lord of þe vineyerd
 do: hē shal come ⁊ leste þe tenan
 tis: ⁊ zyne þe vineyerd to oʒe / whi
 ze han not rad þis septu. þe flo
 whiche þe bilders han displid:

pis is maid into ye heed of ye cor-
ner pis rig is maid of ye lord
⁊ is wondirful bifoze our yzen/
and pei souyten forto holde hym.
⁊ pei diedden ye cūpany of peple
for pei knewe. ⁊ to he he seide pis
parable/ and pei lesten hi: ⁊ pei
wente a way/ ⁊ pei seide to hi hi
me of pe farilees ⁊ erodians. for
to take hy in word/ whiche comy
ge seyen to hi/ manir we witen
p̄ you art sofast. ⁊ rect it not
of ony mā/ for ney you seest ito
face of mā/ but you tethist ye we
pe of god i treupe/ is it leestful p̄
⁊ but be zoun to cesar. or we schu
le not zyne. which writte her p̄
up falsnesse. seide to he/ what tep
ten ze me. bage ze to me a peny
p̄ i se/ and pei brouȝte to hi/ ⁊ he
seide to to hem/ whos is yis ma-
ge. ⁊ ye writte. pei seyen to hym/
cesars/ forfore ⁊ he answerte.
seide to hem/ perfore zelde ze to ce-
sar. po pigis pat ben of cesar/ ⁊ to
god. po pigis pat ben of god. ⁊ pei
wondriden on hi/ And saducris pat
seyen no resurrection to be. came
to hym ⁊ aske hi ⁊ seiden/ maist-
mofles wroot to us/ p̄ if ye broya
of a mā wet deed. ⁊ leste a wyf.
⁊ leste not sones. his broy take hi
wyf. ⁊ reyle up seed to his broyn/
⁊ fore seuene brufen were. ⁊ pe fir-
ste took a wyf ⁊ is deed. ⁊ leste no
seed/ ⁊ ye secūde took hir. ⁊ he is
deed. ⁊ ney pis leste seed/ ⁊ ye ynd-
de also/ ⁊ in lyk man seuene tookē
hir. ⁊ leste not seed/ and ye wom-
mā ye laste of alle is deed/ p̄ fore
⁊ ye resurrection. whine pei schule
reyle aȝe. whos wyf of res schal
she be. for seuene hadde hir to

Wylf and the answerige. seide to he
 wher ze erre not yfore. not knowi
 ge ye thet is ney pe of god.
 for whue ye thet rite azen fro de
 de men. ney ye thet wenne. ney
 thet be weddid. but ye thet be
 as angels of god in heuenes. loth of
 deed me. y ye rylen azen. han ze
 not rad in pe booke of moyses on pe
 boult. how god spak to hi. seide.
 I am god of abrahim. god of isac.
 god of jacob. he is not god of deed
 me. but of lypinge me. yfore ze erre
 moche. And oon of ye strabis pat had
 de herd he dysputige to gidre. ca
 ny. and he seynge y thet hadde
 wel answerid hem. axide hym.
 which was ye firtle maidermet
 of alle. y thet answeride to hi. y
 pe firtle comandermet of alle. is
 heet. pou thet. y lord god is oo god
 y pon thet loue y lord god of al
 ym herte. y of al y sonle. y of al
 y mude. y of al y beuoz myt. y
 is ye firtle maidermet. forlope ye
 locude is hyl to vis. yon thet loue
 y nezeboze. as y dyl. y is noo
 opir maidermet. more yon pes.
 and ye scribe seide to hi. maist
 in treupe yon hant wel seid. for
 o god is. y per is noo of out takit
 hy. and y he be loued of al ye her
 te. y of al ye myde. y of al ye vnd
 stoung. y of al ye soule. y of al
 stregge. y to loue ye nezeboze
 as hi self. is more pa alle bred
 of strigis y sacrifices. thet forlope
 seynge y he hadde answerid wy
 sel. seide to hi. yon art not fer
 fro ye kyngdom of god. And pane
 no ma durtte aye hi. y thet an
 swerige. seide techge i ye teple
 how sepen thet y crist is ye so

ne of damp. for damp hi self se
 de in pe hooly gost. ye lord seide
 to my lord. sitte on my rysthale.
 til i putte ym eneymes. ye stou
 of y feet. yfore damp hi self se
 hi a lord. y wherof is he his loue.
 and moche cupany gladly herte
 hi. y he seide to hi in his techge.
 be ze war of strabis. y is. techge
 of laue. pat wole wandre i sto
 lis eyn gay doris y be saluted
 in chepys. y sitte i synagogis in
 ye firtle chaperis. y wolen haue
 ye firtle lityng places i souys.
 which deuoune ye housis of
 dows. vnder colour of long pre
 er. y thet take lenger dom
 eyn harder dappuacou. And
 thet lityng azen ye trefere. y
 heet how ye cupany of peple cal
 tude money to ye trefere. and
 many riche me castide many y
 gris. lopeh whue o poze widowe
 hadde comi. she sente aye my
 nptis y is a fepys. and he depi
 ge to gidre hyl dityphs. seide to
 he. treuli. y seie to yon. y yis poze
 widowe sente more yon alle. y
 pat sente into ye trefere. for
 alle sente of yon yis. pat was ple
 tenous to he. but yis of hyr mil
 ette. sente alle yis pat she had
 de al hyr lyfode. **Em.**

Ad whue he wente out
 of ye temple. oon of his
 dityphs seide to hy. maist
 tr bihold what man stoums. y
 what man bildigis. and thet an
 swerige. seide to hi. seest y alle
 yes grete bildigis. y thet not
 be left a stoon on a stoon. wher
 thet not be distroyed. y whue
 he sat i ye mount of olyues azen

ye temple. petre y james y john
 y andreu axide hi bi hym self. seie
 yon to us. whue pes yis thet
 be maid. y what tokene thet be
 whue alle pes yis thet bigyne
 for to be endid. y thet answerige.
 bigan for to seie to he. se ze. y no
 ma dillepue yon. for many thet
 sen come i my name. seynge. y
 am. y ye thet dillepue many
 soyl. whue ze thet heet batels
 y opynions of batels. drede ze not
 for it bihoney ye pes forto be
 don. but not 3t anoon is ye ende
 for folc thet ryle on folc. y reib
 me on reibme. y erpe moynigis
 y hign. thet be by places. pes
 yis thet be. bigynigis of for
 wis. but se ze yon dyl. for ye
 thet take yon in conicels. y ze
 thet be betu in synagogis. y
 ze thet stonde bifoze kigis y
 domes me for me. into wittnessig
 to he. and to alle folkis it bihoney
 firt ye gospel forto be prechid. y
 whue ye thet lette yon y bitake.
 nyle ze bifoze peke wher ze thet
 speke. but speke ze pat yis pat thet
 al be yon to yon i pat our. for ze be
 not ye speakeris. but ye hooly gost.
 for a brop thet bitake ye brop into
 deuy. y pe fadir ye sone. y sones thet
 ylen ryle to gidre azen fadris y
 modris y pounthe he by deuy. ze
 thet be in hate. alle me. for my
 name. but he pat lasty to ye en
 de. yis thet be saif. **Forlope** whue
 ze thet se ye abhominacion of
 distuort stoung. wher it omy
 not. vnd stoung he pat redy. pane
 ye pat ben i juder. Ele to hylis.
 and he pat is a boue ye roof. come
 not don into ye hous ney ent he.

y he take ony yis of his hous. y he
 pat thet be in ye feelde. turne not
 azen bihnyde for to take his dlop. lo
 yel. wo to he pat ben wy childe y
 uorthe in yo dayes. ye fore yrie
 ze y ye be not don in wyntur. forso
 ye yille dayes of tribulacou thet
 be such. which man wer not
 fro ye bigynig of create. wher
 god made til now. ney thet be. y
 no but ye lord hadde beggid ye day
 es. al ma kynde hadde not be saif.
 but for ye chosene whue he ches.
 ye lord hap maid thort ye dayes.
 And pane if ony ma thet seie to y.
 lo her is crist. lo pere. bileue ze not.
 for fals cns y fals pftis thet
 ryle. y thet zyne tokenes y won
 dris. to dillepue if it may be don
 the ye chosene. yfore se ze. lo y haue
 bifoze seid to yon alle yis. but in
 yo dayes after pat tribulacou. ye
 sone thet be maid derk. y ye mo
 ne thet not zyne hyr thet y
 sterris of heuene thet falle don.
 y vertues pat ben i heuenes thet
 ylen be moored. y pane ye thet
 se manis loue comyge i dondis of
 heuene. wy greet vertu y glorie.
 y pane he thet seide hyl angels.
 y thet gadre his chosene fro fou
 re coostis. fro ye herte yis of er
 pe. til to ye herte yis of heuene.
 forlope of ye fige tre. lorne ze ye
 parable. whue now his branche
 is tendre y leuys be spryng out.
 ze knowe y sone is in ye nexte.
 so y whue ze thet teen pes yis
 be maid. wite ze y it is i ye nexte
 in ye dows. treuli. y seie to yon y
 yis genacion thet not passe a ber.
 til alle pes yis be don. heuene y
 erpe thet ylen passe. but my word.

thulde not passe / trenli of pat day
or our. no mā woot ney angel i
hevene. ney pe lone. no but pe so-
ne / no but pe fadir / se ze. wake ze
pe ze / for ze wite not. whine ty
me is / for as a mā which gow fer
i pilgimage. lest his hys hous. i zaf
to hile seruaitis power of eny we
rk / i comande to pe porter. p he
wake / pfore wake ze / for ze wite
not whine pe lord of pe hous comep.
m pe euentid or i mpidmgt. or cocki
trougg. or moze enygg. lest whine
he schal come lidenh. he fynde you
slepige / forlope pat p i sepe to ze.
i sepe to alle wake ze. C. xij.
In sope pass i pe fecte of
perf loones p is wout
soudou. was after twey
dayes / and pe hyste pth i l'bis
soutte. how per thulde holde hi
gile i sle / sopeh per leide / not in
pe fecte day / lest paretur / noyse
were maid i pe people / i whine he
was at betanje in pe hous of sy
moind leprous. i restide. a wōmā
cam hanng a box of alabastir of
precious oymemet l'kenard. i
whine pe box of alabastre was bro
kū. she heelde out on his heed / forso
pe p were l'ime berige vnkoxrik
or heuph. wip ine hem l'it i seyn
ge / wher to is pis loss of oymemet
maad. for pis oymemet myzte ha
ue be sold more pā pre hūdrid pēs.
i be zoni to poze me / i pei groy
neden or gūstide azens hū / soyl
ihc leide / suffre ze hū / what be
ze heuy to hū / she hay wzoigt
good werk i me / for einmore ze
thulde hane poze me wip zoni / i
whine ze wolen. ze moū do wel
to hem / forlope ze thulen not en

more hane me / she dūe pat pat
she hadde / she bifore cam fozto a
noynte my body into brygg / tren
li i seie to zoni. wher eue pis gol
pel schal be pchid i al pe wozld. i
pat p pis wōman hay don thal
be told i myte of hū. And iudas
stariot oon of pe te t'behe. wen
te to pe hyste prestis. p he thul
de baraye hi to hē / whiche hee rige
fopede. i bihite hē to zyne hū mo
ney. i he sougte how he thulde b
traye hū couenably / and pe fiste
day of perf loones. whine per offer
den pass. pe disciplys seyen to hi
whidm. wolt p we gon i make
redy to pee. i you ete pass. i he
sendid tweyne of hile disciplys. i
seip to hē / go ze ito pe citee. i aū
berige a galon of watir. thal mee
te zoni. l'ime ze hi i whidm esse he
entrip. seie ze to pe lord of pe hous.
p pe mantir seip / wher is my ful
fillig or etyng place. wher i thal
ete pass wip my disciplys. i he thal
thene to zoni a greet souppng pla
ce strewid. i pere make ze redy
to us i hile disciplys wente fozp.
i came into pe citee. i fonde as he
hadde seid to hē. i pei made redy p
pass / sopeh whine euentid was mē.
he cam wip tweine. i whine per
saten at pe mete i eeten. thū seide
trenli i seie to zoni. p oon of zoni pat
etir wip me thal baraye me / and
pei bigūnen fozto be soz i to seie
to hē. ech bi hūm hū. wher p. whine
seide to hem / oon of tweine. pat p
tir pe hond wip me in pe place.
i sopeh māms lone goy. as it is
writū of hū / but wo to pat mān.
by whom māms lone thal be b
trayed / it were good to hē. i pille

mā hadde not be born. i whine per
eeten. ihc took bread. i bleside i
brak. i zaf to hē i seide take ze.
pis is my body. i whine pe cuppe
was takū. he dūe graces i zaf
to hē. i alle driken wof / and he
seide to hem / pis is my blood of
pe newe testamēt. whiche thal
be shed out for manye / trenli
i seie to zoni. for now i thal not
drinke of pis fruyt of wyne.
til into pat day whine i thal dū
ke it newe in pe rewine of god.
i whane pe ympe or herige wa
leid. per wente out ito pe hil of
olynes. i ihc seide to hē. alle ze thū
len be staudid i me in pis myt.
for it is writū. i thal smyte pe
shepharde. i pe sheep of pe flor
thulen be dispartid / but after
p i thal ryle agen. i thal go bifo
ze zoni to galile. forlope peti. sei
de to hē. youz alle thulde be stau
did. but not i. i ihc seide to hē.
trenli i seie to pee. p to day bifore
p pe kor in pis myt twyes zyne
wōis. pries p thal denpe me.
and he spak more / youz it b'hone
me to dpe to gūde wip pee. i th
al not denpe pee / sopeh in l'it mā
ner. i alle leide. i per come into
a place. to whom pe name is geth
seman. i he seide to hile disciplys.
sitte ze her. pe whine i prepe. i
he took petre i james i john w
hi. i bigan for to drede i to be a
noyed. i he seide to hē. my soule
is lozful til to pe deip / snitay
ne ze or abide ze her. i wake ze w
me. i whine he hadde gon fozp a
l'it. he felde don on pe erpe i prei
ete. p it i myt be. pe hour thū
de passe fro hē. i he seide. abba

fadir. alle pigis ben possible to
pee. ber oner fro me pis cuppe.
but not pat. i wole. but pat p
you wolt be don / and he cam.
i fonde hem slepige. i he seide
to petre. symon slepist you.
myt test you not wake wip me
oon oon. wake ze i preie ze. p
ze entre not ito tēptaciou. for
lope ye spyt is redy. but ye
flesch is lyk. and eftsoone he
goynge. preiede. seynge pe sa
me word. and he turned agen
eftsoone. fonde hem slepige. for
her yzen were grened. i per kne
wen not what per thulde an
sibere to hē / and he cam pe ynd
te tyne. i seide to hem / slepe
ze now i reffe ze it suffisip. pe
oon is comū. lo māms lone th
al be btrayed into pe hondis of
synful men. ryle ze. go we. lo
he pat thal btraye me. is myt.
And zit pe whine he apac. i
udas stariot oon of pe tweine cam.
i wip hūm moche cūpāy wip
siberdis i stanes. sent fro pe
hyste prestis i drubis. i fro
pe eldre me / forlope his traitō
hadde zoni to hē a tokene. sei
ynge. whom eue. i thal fülle.
he it is / holde ze hūm. i lede ze
warli. i whine he cam. andoon
he comyge to hē seide. mantir.
and he fülle hū. i per leide hon
dis on hē. i heelden hē / sopeh oō
of me stouidige aboute. drouz
out a siberd. i smoot pe seruait
of pe hyste preest. i fittede of
his eere. i ihc answeryge. seide
to hem. as to a peef ze han gon
out wip siberdis i stanes. for
to take me / day bi day i was

at 3ou & canste in ye temple: & ze
heele not me: but p^r ye scriptu-
ris be fulfilled: & ane alle hile dis-
ciphis for sake of hi: fledden: sope
hⁱ sⁱ zong: man clorid wⁱ hⁱnen
clor on ye bare: & wⁱde hⁱm: &
pei heele hi: And wⁱne ye hⁱnen
clor was for sake of hi: he flez nakid
away fro he: and pei leden ihu
to ye hⁱeste p^rest: & alle ye p^res-
tis & scribis & eldre me: camen
to gidre: forsope petre suete hi
after til to wⁱ p^rue: into ye halle
of ye hⁱeste p^rest: and he sat
wⁱ ye mynstris: & wⁱarmide
hⁱm at ye fier: forsope ye hⁱeste
p^restis & al ye coucil: souzren
wⁱtruelig azens ihu: p^rer ihu
den p^rue hi to ye deap: neyr pei
fouren: for manye seiden fals wit-
nessig azens hⁱm: & ye wⁱtruelig
weren not couenable: & sⁱme rⁱ
sige: baren fals wⁱtruelig azens
hⁱm: & seide: for we han herd hⁱm
seynge: / I shal vndo yis temple
maad wⁱ hondis: & after ye p^rud-
de day: / I shal bilde anoper not maad
wⁱ hondis: & ye wⁱtruelig of he
was not couenable: & ye hⁱeste
p^rest risge up into ye middel:
aride ihu & seide: answerest p^r not
ouy pig to yo pigis: pat be put
azens p^r of yis: sope he was
falle: & answere no pig: & seide
ne ye hⁱeste p^rest: aride hⁱ: &
seide to hi: art p^r crist ye sone of
blessid god: sope ihu seide to hi:
I am: and ze shulen se manys so-
ne sittige on ye rythale of yis
tu of god: & comyge i clondis
of heuene: forsope ye hⁱeste p^r-
cest to rente his cloris: & seide
what it desuren we wⁱtrueligis:

ze han herd blasfemye: what se-
mey to 3ou: whiche also cōdēp-
neden hi: for to be gilti of deap:
& sⁱme bigamen for to bi spete
hi & to hyde his face: & sⁱme hi
wⁱ boffatis: & seie to hi: & fene
rou: and ye mynstris beete hi wⁱ
stokis or buffatis: & whiche pe-
tre was in ye halle bynepe: con-
of ye hand maydens of ye hⁱeste
p^rest cam: and wⁱne she had
de seyn petre wⁱarmyge hi: she
biholdige hi seide: & pou wⁱet ihu
of nazareth: and he denpēde
seynge: neyr / woot: neyr / I
wⁱet: what pou seist: & he wente
wⁱoutfor bfore ye halle: & and
ye col creis effloone forsope wⁱne
anop hand mayde hadde seyn hi:
she bigan for to sepe to me ston-
dige aboute: p^rer yis is of he: &
he effloone denpēde: & after al
til effloone pei pat stode wⁱ se-
de to petre: verily pou art of hem:
for whi & pou art of galile: sope
he bigan to curse & swere: for y
knowe not yis m^a whⁱ ze seyn
and anoon effloones ye col creis:
& petre byowste on ye word pat
ihc hadde seid to hi: bfore ye col
crose twyes: p^res pou shak de
m^e me: & he bigan for to wepe:

Ad anoon in / **C. 26.**
ye moztetpde ye hⁱeste
p^restis makige coucil to
ye eldre me & scribis & al ye cou-
cil: boiden ihu & leden & bitoo-
ken to pilat: & pilat aride hⁱm
art p^r king of ieris: and ihu
answerege: seide to hi: pou seist
& ye hⁱeste p^restis accuside hⁱm
in many pigis: pilat forsope eff-
loone aride hi & seide: answerest

pou not ouy pig: seest pou in
how many pigis: pei accusen p^r:
forsope ihc moztetpde no
pig: so p^r pilat wⁱndide: forsope
bi ye seeste day he was wont to
leue to he of me boindu: wⁱhom
euer pei aride: forsope ou was
pat was seid barabas: pat was
boindu wⁱ me of dissenciou: pat
hadde don m^allantre i seducio:
p^rer debate i citee: and whiche pe
cipany hadde thye: he bigan for
to p^rere: as he enermoze dide to he
sope pilat answere to he & sei-
de: wolen ze / leue to 3ou ye fig
of ieris: for he wiste: p^rer ye hⁱeste
p^restis hadde takn hi by enye: for
sope ye bishopis stode pe cūpa-
ny of peple: p^rer moztetpde he shulde
leue to he barabas: forsope efflo-
ne pilat answerege: seide to hem
what yfze wolen ze: / I shal do to
ye fig of ieris: and pei effloone
cristen: crucifie hi: or put hi on
ye cross: forsope pilat seide to hem:
sope what of yuel hay he don:
and pei cryede moztetpde: crucifie hⁱ:
sope pilat wⁱllige for to do ym^o:
to ye peple: leste to hem barabas:
& bitook to hem ihu betu wⁱ no-
gis: p^rer he shulde be crucified: for
sope knyztis ledde hi wⁱ me: i
to ye porche of ye moothalle: and
pei clepide to gidre al ye cūpany
of knyztis: & cloride hi wⁱ p^rimp:
& pei foldige a croune of porres:
puttide on hⁱ: and pei bigamen
for to greete hi: & seiden: heil p^r
king of ieris: & pei han smyte
his heed wⁱ a reede: & bi spatten
hi: and pei knelige: wⁱorthpēde
hi: & after p^rer hadde storned hi:
pei vndopide hi fro sp^r: & do

viden hi wⁱ hile cloris: & leden
out hⁱm: to ~~shulde~~ crucifie
hⁱ: and pei compellide a m^a pat
passide ye weye: pat cam fro ye
ton symoud of syrenen ye sadn:
of alilandre & of ruse to lei his
cross: and pei leden hⁱ into a place
golgatha: p^rer to seie ye place of cal-
neme: & pei zanen to hi to d^rynke wⁱ
meddud wⁱ myrr: & he took not: &
pe pei crucified hi: ad departiden
his cloris & kessen lott on po wⁱho
shulde take what: and it was pe
yudde our: & pei crucified hi: & pe
tyde of his case was wⁱrtu: p^ring
of ieris: & pei crucified wⁱ hⁱm:
away penes: con at ye rythale: &
con at his lefthale: and pe scriptur
was fulfilled pat seyr: & he is ordey-
ned wⁱ wⁱckid me: and as pei
passide for: pei blasfemyde hⁱm:
mouyge her heedis: & seynge: wape
pou pat distriet ye temple of god:
& in p^rer dapes: bildit it agen: come a
down fro ye cross: & make y self
sark: also pe hⁱeste p^restis: comy-
den hi ech to opir wⁱ ye scribis
& seide: he made ope men sark: he
may not saue hi self: & a fig of
yrael come don now fro ye cross:
p^rer we seen: & bileue: and pei pat
weren crucified wⁱ hⁱ: dispilede
hi: & wⁱne ye sⁱtte our was come:
derfneclis weren maad on al ye er-
pe: til into ye nymppe our: and in
ye nymppe our ihc cryede wⁱ a
greet wops: & seide: heloy: heloy:
lammabany: p^rer to sepe: my god:
my god: whi hast pou for sake of me:
and sⁱme of me pat stode abou-
te: herten & seide: lo he clep^r he
he: & oon ran & fillide a spoige
wⁱ pe vⁱnegre & puttide it a

boute to a reede. & iak to hi dreyte
 & seide. Suffer ze se we if helpe
 come for to do hy don. And iak
 iak out a greet cry. & diede. &
 ye veil of ye temple was rent
 a tivo. fro ye hizeite to hyneye
 but ye centurien pat stood for
 azens ly. pat he so cryge hadde
 died. & seide. verily pis ma was
 godis sone. And pere were also
 wyme. biholdige fro a fer. a mog
 whiche was mari maudeleyn. &
 marie ye modir of james ye les
 se & of jolep. & of salome. & whiche
 iak was in galile. ye solewiden
 hy. & ministrere to hym. & many
 overe wimen. pat came up to
 gidre wy hy to ierhu. and iha
 euentpd was come. for it was ye
 eneutpd. which is bifoze ye sabat.
 jolep of armath. ye noble decu
 rion cam. And he. abood ye reu
 me of god. & booldly he entride
 to pilat. & aride ye body of ihi.
 but pilat wondride. if he wer
 nouz deed. and whiche ye centurio
 was deyd. he aride hy if he we
 re deed. and whiche he knew of
 ye centurion. he grautide ye
 body of ihi to jolep. & jolep
 bouzte lynen droy. & took hy
 don. & wlaipide in ye lynen droy.
 & leide hy in a sepulch. pat was
 heitw of a stoon. & walewide a
 stoon to ye dore of ye sepulchre.
 and mari maudeleyn & marie
 of jolep. bihaeld wher he was

A was leyd. **Ch. xvi.**
 And whiche ye labat was
 passid. marie maudeleyn.
 & marie of james & salome bouz
 ten swete sinellige opneuetis
 to come & to anoynte ihi. & ful

cerly in con of ye wote dapes. ye
 came to ye sepulch. whiche ye si
 ne was rili. & ye seiden to gidre
 who ihal moue awei to us ye
 ston. fro ye dore of ye sepulchre.
 & ye bihaeld & open ye stoon wale
 wid awei. for it was ful greet. &
 ye zeden into ye sepulchre. & spen
 azonghyng. hild wy a whit stole.
 luttige at ye rythalf. & ye were
 a feerd. which ser to hem. nyle
 ze drede. ze seken ihi of nashareth
 crucified. he is rili. he is not her.
 lo ye place wher ye leide hy.
 but go ze. & seie ze to hise discipis
 & to pete. p. he ihal go bifoze.
 into galile. pere ze shulen se hy.
 as he seide to zoi. and ye zeden
 out. & fleden fro ye sepulch. for
 drede & qualyng. hadde aseyld
 hy. & to no ma ye leide ony wye.
 for ye dzedden. & ihe roos erly
 ye furste day of ye wote. & appe
 ride first to mari maudeleyn fro
 who he hadde cast out seuene de
 uelis. and she zede & tolde to hem
 p. hadde ben wy hy whiche were
 weplige & wepige. and ye heeri
 ge p. he spuede. & was seyn of hyr
 bileueden not. but after pes wys
 whiche tweyne of hem wandiden.
 he was aherid in anop lakenesse
 to hem goynge into aton. & ye
 zeden & teelden to ye overe. & ney
 ye bileuede to hem. but at ye las
 te whiche ye enleueue discipis sa
 ten at ye mete. ihe apperide to
 hem. & reprouede ye onbileue
 of hem. & ye hardnesse of herte.
 for ye bileueden not to hy. pat
 hadden seyn pat he was rili fro
 deey. & he seide to hy. go ze into
 al ye world. & preche ye gospel

to ech creature. who pat bileuey. &
 is baptisid. ihal be laif. but he p.
 bileuey not. ihal be dapned. and
 ye te tokenes shulen gylbe hem
 pat bileuey in my name. ye ihal
 nlen caste out fendis. ye ihal
 speke wy newe tigris. ye ihal
 do awei serpentis. & if ye drem
 ken ony venym. it ihal not noye
 hem. ye ihalen sette her hondis
 on eyke me. & ye ihalen were ho
 ole. & ye lord ihi. after he hadde
 spokn to hy. was takn up to he
 uene. and he sittip on ye rythalf
 of god. & ye zeden forp & prechide
 enerywhere. for ye lord wzongte
 wy hy & confermide ye word w
 signes folowynge. **Here endip
 ye gospel of mark. & bigynney
 ye prolog of ye gospel of luke.**

Luke was aman of syrie bi na
 aon. & of antioche. & was ale
 che in craft. & adisciple of apostis
 afterward he suede poul til to his
 endyng. & seruide god. & was wy
 onte greet syne. for ney he hadde
 a wyf in ony tyme. ney chldren.
 and he diede in bichynye at hrun
 zeer. & was ful of ye hooly gost. &
 whiche gospels weren writn bi ma
 then i. luke. & bi mark i. ysthe.
 luk bi atryng of ye hooly gost. wz
 oot pis gospel. in ye citrees of a
 caye. ye mooste nete of his tuel
 was pis. pat ye manhed of cit sh
 ulde be opyn to feyful greekis. hy
 alle profetis p. god shulde come i
 fleish. p. is to shewe by alle profet
 tis. p. crist shulde be god & man to
 gidre lest eiden greekis token hee
 de to ye fablis of iewis. & were ho
 di in desyr. alcone of moyses lare.
 & luk tranelide lest eyn. ye were

disceipned bi fablis of eretitis. &
 foned stelpis. & felden awei fro
 treure. pis luk bigynney at ye con
 cepcion & nativite of iohu baptis.
 & distryney ye nativite & baptym
 & pching of cit. & his deey & rishyng
 azen & allencion. **Jerom i his p
 loge on luke. ser. pleynt pis scien
 ce. & nou bigynney ye gospel. Ch. p.**

In ye dapes of e
 roude kyng of ju
 dee p. was a preest.
 sacarie bi name.
 of ye sort of abia.
 & his wyf was of ye
 douztris of aron. & hyr name was
 elizabeth. and boye were nist bifo
 ze god. goynge in alle ye mande
 metis & iustifingis of ye lord. w
 onte pleynt. and ye hadden no
 chld. for elizabeth was bareyne.
 & boye were of greet age in her dai
 es. & it bifel pat whiche sacarie
 shulde do ye office of preesthod i
 ye ordre of his cours to fore god
 after ye custod of ye preesthod. he the
 te forp bi lot. & entride into ye te
 ple to eurense. & al ye mltitute of ye
 peple was wyoute forp. & prie
 de in ye on of eceufyng. and an
 angel of ye lord. apperide to hy. &
 stood on ye rythalf of ye anter of
 mense. & sacarie seringe was a
 fraped. & drede fel upon hy. & ye
 angel seide to hy. sacarie drede p.
 not. for pi preier is herd. & eliza
 beth pi wyf ihal bere to pee a
 sone. & his name ihal be clepid
 john. and ioye & gladyng. ihal be
 to pee. & manye shulen hane ioye
 in his nativite. for he ihal be gr
 eet bifoze ye lord. & he ihal not
 drynke wyne ne sydur. & he ihal

be fulfilled wip ye hooly goot. 3it
of his modir wombe. & he shal co
uerter many of ye children of y
rael: to her lord god. & he shal go
bifore hi in ye spirit & vertu of
help: & he shal turne ye hertis
of ye fadris to ye sonis. & men
out of bileue: to ye prudence of
nist me to make redy a parfyt
peple to ye lord. And zacarie sei
de to ye angel wherof shal y wi
te pis: for y am old. & my wyf har
go fer in hir dapes: and ye angel
answeride & seiðe to hi: for y am
gabriel: yat stonde nyz bifore
god: & y am sent to pee: to speke
& to euangelise to pee. yele ym
gis: and lo pon shak bedoube &
pon shak not moue speke til i
to ye day in which yele pigis sh
ulen be don: for pon hast not bile
ued to my wordis. whiche shule
be fulfilled in her tyme: and ye
peple was abidige zacari: & pei
woudride y he tariete in ye temple
and he zete out & myzte not speke
to hem: & pei fuewen y he hadde
seyn a vision in ye temple: & he
bekenyde to hem & he diuelliðe til
le douib. And it was don whine
ye dapes of his office were fulfil
id: he wente into his hous: and
after yis dapes Elizabeth his
wyf conceyuede: & hidde hir fyne
monepis & seiðe: for lo ye lord dide
to me: in ye dapes in whiche he
biheeld to take away my reprof
a mog me. But i ye sixte monepe
ye angel gabriel was sent fro god:
into a cite of galile: whos name
was nazareth: to a mayde wed
did to a ma: whos name was jo
seph: of ye hous of damp: & ye na

me of ye mayden was marie: &
ye angel entride to hir: & seiðe
heil ful of grace ye lord be wip y:
blelid be pon amog wyemen: and
whane she hadde herd she was
troubled in his word: & pouzte w
maner salitaciou pis was: & ye
angel seiðe to hir: ne drede not y
marie: for y hast found grace a
nentis god: lo pon shak conceyue
in wombe: & shak be a sone: &
pon shak clepe his name ihu: pis
shal be greet: & he shal be clepid
ye sone of ye hyeste: and ye lord
god shal zyne to hi: ye seete of da
uid his fadir: & he shal regne in
ye hous of iacob wyouten ende:
and of his reigne: shal be noon
ende: & marie seiðe to ye angel on
what man shal pis pig be don:
for y knowe not man: & ye an
gel answeride & seiðe to hir: ye hoo
ly goot shal come fro aboue to
pee: & ye vetu of ye hyeste shal
on shadoube pee: & ye force y hooly pig
yat shal be born of pee: shal be
clepid ye sone of god: & lo Chza
beth in colyn: & she also hap con
ceyued a sone in hir eelde: & pis
monepe is ye sixte to hir y is
clepid bareyn: for euery word sh
al not be impossible anentis god:
and marie seiðe: lo ye handmay
de of ye lord: be it don to me aft
er word: and ye angel departide
fro hir. And marie roos up i
yodages & wente wip haste to
ye moiteynis to a cite of ju
dee: & she entride into ye hous
of zacarie: & grette Elizabeth
& it was don as Elizabeth her
de ye salitaciou of marie: ye
zong child in hir wombe gladi

and Elizabeth was fulfilled wip
ye hooly goot: & criede wip a greet
vois & seyde: blelid be pon am
og wyemen: & blelid be ye fr
uit of y wombe: & wherof is pis
pig to me: y ye modir of my
lord come to me: for lo as ye vois
of y salitaciou was maid i my
eiris: ye zonge child gladi m
iope in my wombe: & blelid be
pon yat hast bileued: for yilke y
gis yat ben seið of ye lord to pee
shulen be parfyth don: & marie
seiðe ooy wile magnifie ye lord:
& my spirit har gladið: in god
my heelp: for he hap biholden ye
mekenesse of his handmayden:
for lo of yis: alle generaciois sh
len seiðe yat y am blelid: for he
yat is myzri har don to me gre
te pigis: & his name is hooly: &
his mercy is fro kynrede into
kynredis: to me yat dreden hym
he made myzt in his arm: he sta
teride proude me wip ye pouzt
of his herte: he sette don myzri
men fro seete: & enhaucide meke
me: he hap fulfilled hugri me w
goodis: & he hap lest ryche men
woyde: he haunge myzt of his m
cy: took yrael his child as he hap
spokn to ouir fadris: to abrahm
& to his seed into worldis: and ma
rie diuelliðe wip hir as it were
ye monepis: & turnete asen to
hir hous: but ye tyme of berige
child was fulfilled to elizabeth:
& she bar a sone: & ye nezeboris &
colyns of hir herde: y ye lord had
de magnified his merci wip hir:
& pei praiside hi: and it was don
in ye erztey day pei came to cir
cuse ye child: & pei clepid hi

zacarie in ye name of his fadir
and his modir answeride & seiðe
nay: but he shal be clepid John
& pei seiden to hir: for no ma is i
y kynrede: y is clepid yis name
& ye bekenede to his fadir: what
he wolte y he wet clepid: & he ar
ynge a poyntel: wroot seynge
John is his name: & alle me won
drude: & anon his moir was o
penyd: and his tige: & he spak:
& blelid be god: & drete was maid
on alle her nezeboris: & alle pes
wordis were pynphillid on alle
ye moiteyns of judee: & alle men
yat herden prittiden in her herte:
& seiden what man child shal yis
be: for ye hond of ye lord was
wip hi: and zacarie his fadir
was fulfilled wip ye hooly goot:
& profeciede & seiðe: blelid be ye
lord god of yrael: for he hap visi
ted & maid redempciou of his peple:
and he hap rerid to us an horn of
heelp: in ye hous of damp: his ch
ild: as he spak by ye moir of his
hooly profetis: yat were fro ye
world: heelp fro ouir enenies:
& fro ye hond of alle me yat hati
den us: to do mercy wip ouir fads:
& to hane myte of his hooly testa
ment: ye greet ooy yat he swoor to
abrahm ouir fadir: to zyne hi self
to us: yat we wyoute drete delyn
ed fro ye hond of ouir enenies:
serue to hi: in hooly nisse & ryt wal
nisse bifore hym: in alle oure da
yes: and pon child shak be clepid
ye pfete of ye hyeste: for pon sh
ak go bifore ye face of ye lord to
make redy his weyes: to zyne sci
ence of heelp to his peple: into
remysiou of her fyne: & y

by pe unwardnesse of pe metra of
oure god: in pe which he forgyng
ge vp fro an hy. hay vyltred va
to yme lye to hem pat sitte in derc
neithis: & in shadowe of deap/ to
dresse oure feet: into pe weye
of pees: & pe child werite: and
was confortid in spirit: & was
in desert placis. til to pe day of
his thewysing to yrael. **C. 11.**

And it was don in yd day
es a maidermet wente
out fro pe empero: pat
al pe world shulde be dyltried/
his furthe dyltried was maid
of cryn fultice of surye: & alle
me wenten to make pfeithon:
ech into his owne cite: & joseph
wente vp fro galile fro pe cite
nazareth. into judee into a ci
te of daup pat is clepid bethle
em. for pat he was of pe hous &
of pe meyne of daup: pat he sh
ulde knowleche wy marie his
wyf pat weddid to hy: & was gre
et wy child: & it was don while
pei weren yet. pe dapes weren
fulfillid y she shulde bere child/
and she bar hir furthe born sone/
& wlapide hi in clopis: & leyde
him in a crache. for y was no pla
ce to hy in no chaur. **And** sh
cepherdis were in pe same cil
tre. wakynge & kepynge pe waach
of pe nygt on her flou: & lo pe an
gel of pe lord stood bysidis hem:
& pe clerenesse of god shynede
aboute hem. & pei dzedden wy
greet dæte: & pe angel seide to
he: myle ze dæte: for lo y preche
to zon. a greet ioye. pat shal be
to al peple: for a sauynour is
born of pe to day to zon: y is ch.

pe lord in pe cite of daup: and
pis is a tokene to zon: ze sh
len fynde azong child wlapid i
clopis: & leyde in a crache: & fide
ly per was maid wy pe angel a
militude of heuenly knyghod: he
ryngge god & seynge gloure be in
pe hysse pigis to god: & in erpe
pees be to me of good wille: & it
was don. as pe angelis passiden
a wey fro hem in to heuenes: pe she
pardis spaken to gubie & seiden/
go we ouer to bethleem: & se we
pis word pat is maid. which pe lord
hay maid & thewid to us: & pei
hryngge came: & foiden marie
& joseph. & pe zong child leide in a
crache: & pei seynge knewen of
pe word pat was seide to he of pis
child: and alle me pat herde won
druten: & of pes pigis y weren
seide to hem of pe shepardis: but
marie kepte alle pes wordis:
berynge to gubie in hir herte:
& pe shepardis turneden agen
glorifyngge & heryngge god in
alle pigis y pei hadden herd &
seyn: as it was seide to hem. **C. 12.**
aft y pe eyste dapes were eu
did. y pe child shulde be circums
did: his name was clepid ihu:
which was clepid of pe angel:
bifore y he was cōseyned i wom
be. **And** aft y pe dapes of pe
purgacioil of marie weren
fulfillid aft moyses lawe: pei
tooken hi into ierlm to offere hi
to pe lord. as it is writun in pe
lawe of pe lord: for enery male
fynde apenynge pe wombe: sh
al be clepid hoohy to pe lord: &
y pei shynen zyne an offryng.
aft y it is seide in pe lawe of pe

lord. a peyre of turturis. or tiber
culle briddis: and so ama was
in ierlm. whos name was syme
on: & pis ma was nist & vertu
ous. & abood re cou fort of yrael:
& pe hoohy god was i hy: & he
hadde takun an answere of pe ho
ly god. y he shulde not se deap:
but he lan fyrst re ch of pe
lord: & he cam in spirit ito pe te
ple: and whie his fadir & modir
ledde re child ihu to do aftir pe
custum of pe lawe for hy: he took
hi into his armes. & he blestide
god & seide: lord now thou leenest
y seruait: aft y word i pees:
for my yzen han seyn ym heelpen
which you haist maid redy: by
fore pe face of alle pepelis: lyt
to pe thewysing of heren me: &
gloure of y peple yrael: & his fa
dir: & his modir weren wonder
ge. on pes pigis y were seide of
hy: & symeon blestide he: & seide
to marie his modir: lo pis is sett
into re fallig don: & into re ry
lyg: agen of many me i yrael:
& into a tokene to wha it shal
be agenleid: & siberd shal pass
yuz ym olbue soule: y re pouz
tis be thewid of many hertis: &
ama was a pfelesse re dougtr of
samuel of pe lynage of aser: and
she hadde gon for y many dapes:
& hadde lpyed wy hir hosebonte:
seuen zeer fro hir maydehod: &
pis was a widowe: to four: dore
zeer & soue: & she departide not
fro pe temple: but seruete to god
nygt & day. in fastigis & preie
ris: & pis cam upon he in vilke
our: & knowlechte to pe lord &
spak of hi to alle y abide pe re

dep cion of yrael: & as pei hadde
ful don alle pigis. aftir pe lawe
of pe lord: pei turnede agen ito
galile. into her cite nazareth: &
pe child was & was confortid ful
of wysdom: & pe grace of god was
in hi: & his fadir & modir wenten
ech zeer into ierlm: in pe solepne
day of pass: & whie he was twel
ue zeer old: pei wente up to ierlm.
aftir pe custo of pe feest day: &
whie pe dapes were don pei tur
neted agen: & pe child abood i ierlm.
& his fadir & modir knewe it not:
for pei geallige pat he hadde be
in pe felounshyp came a dapes
nirney & souzten hy among his
cousins & his knowleche: and wha
ne pei fonden hi not: pei turnede
agen ito ierlm: & souzten hi: & it bi
fel y aftir pe yride day: pei fou
den hi in pe temple: sittege in pe
myddil of pe doctours. heerige
hem & arynge he: & alle me pat
herden hym: wonderde on pe pru
dence & pe answeris of hym: and
pei hyen & wonderde: & his modir
seide to hi: sone what hast thou do
to us pis: lo pi fadir & y souzinge:
han souz pee: & he seide to hem:
what is it y ze souzte me: wilt
ze not y in po pigis. pat ben of
my fadir: it bihouey me to be:
and pei vnderstode not pe word:
which he spak to he: & he cam don
wy hem. & cam to nazareth: &
was suget to he: and his modir
kept to gubie alle pese wordis.
& bar hem i hir herte: & ille pfi
tete in wysdo. age. & grace: and
tis god & me. **C. 13.**
A pe fyftenpe zeer of
pe empire of tyberie

ye empour. whne pilat of poince
gouernede iudee. & eronde was
prynce of galile. & filip his bro
pir was prynce of iurie & of
pe cūtre of tracon. & hlanpe ws
pnce of abilyn vndir pe pnces
of prestis anas & cayfas. pe wo
rd of pe lord was maid on john pe
sone of lacarie in deserte. & he cam
into al pe cūtre of iordan. and
prechide baptym of penance i
to remysshon of synes as it
is writū in pe booke of pe wordis
of hāye pe profete. ye vois of
a crier in deserte. make ze redy
pe weye of pe lord. make ze his
papis ryt. ech valey shal be
fulfillid. & euery hil & lytil hil
shal be maid low. and shrewid
pigis shule be into drellid pigis.
& sharpe pigis in to pleyn wey
es. & euery fleuth shal se pe heel
pe of god. perfore he seide to pe
peple which wente out to be bap
tyd of hym. kyndlyngis of ed
dris. who shewite to zoi. to
fle fro pe wyappe to conyge.
perfore do ze worp fruytis of
penance. & bigyne ze not to seye.
we han a fadir abrahā. for i leie
to zoi. & god is myty to reyle of
pes stoues pe sones of abrahā.
& now an ax is lett to pe roote
of pe tre. and pfore euery tre
pat maky no good fruyt shal
be butt don. & shal be cast into
pe fier. and pe peple axide hym.
& seiden. what pane shule we do.
he answeride. & seide to hem. he
pat hay tvey cootis. zyne to hi
pat hay noo. & he pat hay metis.
do in hē maner. & purplicas ca
me to be baptid. & pei seiden

to hi. manst what shule we do.
and he seide to hem. do ze no pig
more pan y. pat is ordeyned to
zoi. and fruytis axide hym. & se
iden. what shulen also we do. &
he seide to hem. synpte ze wrong
fully no mā. ney make fall ca
lenge. & be ze apayed wip zoi.
soudis. Whne al pe peple ge
lide. & alle mē pouzite in her her
tis of john. lest panetue he we
re cōt. john answeride & seide
to alle mē. i baptise zoi wip
but stronger. & i shal come af
tir me. of who i am not worp to
vnhpnde pe lace of his shoon. he
shal baptise zoi in pe hooky goft
& fier. whos wynewyng toel in
his hond. & he shal purge his floz
of corn. & shal gedre pe whete i
to his berue. but pe chafis he
shal bzene. wip fier vnquench
able. & many opur pigis also he
apal & prechide to pe peple. But
eronde thetrark. whne he was
blamyd of iohm for erodias pe
wyf of his brof. & for alle pe y
nels pat erondide. encrelide
pis ouer alle. & shutte iohm i pson.
& it was don whane al pe peple
was baptid. & whne ihu was
baptid & preiede. heuene was
openyd. & pe hooky goft cam don
in bodily lykenesse. as adouke on
hi. & a vois was maid fro heuene.
you art my derelwyge sone. in
pee it hay pleid to me. & ihu hi
self was bigynnyng as of wryt
ty zeer. pat he was gesid pe so
ne of ioseph. which was of hely.
which was of natath. which was
of lemy. which was of melchi. &
was of jamne. pat was of ioseph.

pat was of natath. & was of a
mos. & was of namū. & was of
heli. & was of nagge. & was of
natath. & was of natath. & was
of semei. & was of ioseph. & was
of hida. & was of iohana. & was
was of resa. & was of sorobabel.
& was of salatuel. & was of uery.
& was of melchi. & was of addy.
& was of colan. & was of ebnadan.
& was of her. & was of ihu.
& was of eleazar. & was of forū.
& was of mathath. & was of lemy.
& was of symeo. & was of hida.
& was of ioseph. & was of iohana.
& was of elyachym. & was of melca.
& was of mena. & was of mathatha.
& was of nathan. & was of dany.
& was of jesse. & was of obeth.
& was of boz. & was of salmon.
& was of nason. & was of aminadab.
& was of aram. & was of elrom.
& was of sines. & was of iudas.
& was of iacob. & was of ihar.
& was of abrahā. & was of tare.
& was of nacor. & was of seruth.
& was of agan. & was of phaleth.
& was of heber. & was of sale.
& was of chaynan. & was of arfayad.
& was of sem. & was of noe.
& was of lameth. & was of matu.
sale. & was of enoch. & was of jarech.
& was of malahel. & was of caynan.
& was of enos. & was of seth. & was
was of adam. & was of god. **C. m.**
Ald ihu ful of pe hooky go
ft. tinnede azen fro ior
dan. and was led bi pe spi
rit into deserte. fourty dayes. &
was temptid of pe deuē. & eet
no pig in po dayes. & whne vo
dayes were endid. he hūgride.
& pe deuē seide to hi. if you art

godis sone. seye to pis stoon. p
it be maid bread. & ihc answeride
to hy. it is writū. y amā hūney
not in bread aloone. but i eny
word of god. And pe deuē ladde
hym to an hy hil. & shewide to
hym alle pe reuines of pe wor
ld in amomet of tyme. & seide to
hy. i shal zyne to pee al pis po
wer. & pe glorie of hem. for to me
pei ben zoiū. & to whom i wole.
i zyne he pfore if you falle down
& worthipe bifore me. alle pui
gis shulen be yue. & ihc anliue
ride. & seide to hy. it is writū. i
shal worthipe pi lord god. & to
hi aloone you shalt serue. & he
lodde hy into ierhu. & sette hy on
pe pyrnade of pe temple. & seide
to hy. if you art goddis sone. sen
de pi self fro heups don. for it is
writū. for he hay comaūdid to
his aūgels of pee. & pei kepe pee
in alle pi weyes. and y pei shule
take pee in houdis. lest perane
tur. you hūte pi foot at a stoon.
& ihc answeride & seide to hy. it
is seid. you shalt not tepte pi
lord god. & whne euery teptaci
on was endid. pe fend wente a
wey fro hy for a tyme. & ihc tur
nede azen in pe vertu of pe spi
rit into galile. & pe fame wente
for of hy puz al pe cūtre. & he
tauzte in pe synagogis of hem.
& was magnified of alle mē. &
he cam to nazareth. wher he
was uozilid. & entride after
his custo in pe sabat day into a sy
nagoge. & roos to rede. & pe booke
of hāye pe pfete was takū to
hym. & as he turnyde pe booke. he
foud a place where it was writū.

pe spirit of pe lord on me for
which pig he anoyntide me: he
sent me to preche to poze me
to heele contrit me in herte. & to
preche remission to prisoneris: &
sye to blynde me: & to deliuer
hu me into remission. to preche pe
zeer of pe lord pleisur. & pe day of
zeldyng: azen / & whne he hadde clo
sid pe book: he gaf azen to pe uir
māre. & sat / and pe yren of alle
me in pe synagoge: weren bihol
dige into hy: & he bigan to sepe
to he / for in pis day pis scriptur
is fulfilled in zoure eeris: & alle
me iane wtruellig to hy: & won
driden in pe wordis of grace y
came forp of his mouy: & per lei
den / wher yu pis is not pe loue
of ioseph: & he seide to he / sope
ze shulen sepe to me pis libuesse:
leche heele y onlf / pe farisees lei
den to ihu / how grete pigis han
we herd don in casarnai: do you
also here in y citre: & he seide / tr
euly / sepe to you. y no pfete is
reliefued in his owne citre: i tren
pe / seie to you pat many wido
wis were in pe dayes of elye pe
pfete in uzel: whne heuene was
clouid pre zeer & hxe moneyis.
whne greet hngur was maid in
al pe erpe: & to noon of hem was
elye sent: but to sarepta of sy
don to a widowe: & many meles
were in yrael: vndir elyse pe
pfete: & noon of he was clouid:
but naman of syre: & alle i pe
synagoge heerige res pigis.
weren fillid wip wrappe: & per
rise up & droue hi out wipoute
pe citee: & leden hy to pe cap of
pe hil on which her citee was

bulid: to caste hi dou: but he pas
side & wente yur: pe myddel of
hem. **A**nd cam don into casar
nai a citre of galile: & per he
tante he in sabatis: & per were
a stouped in his techyng: for his
word was in power: and in per
synagoge was a man hangyng
an vndene tend: & he cried wip
greet vois: & seide / suffre what
to us & to pee ihu of nazareth:
art y comm to leele us: / he know
leche y you art pe hooly of god:
& ihc blamyde hy: & seide / were do
ub: & go out fro hy: & whne pe fed
hadde cast hi forp into pe myddel:
he wente away fro hy: & he noy
ete hyu no pig: & drede was maid
in alle me: & per spaken to gidre
& seide / what is pis word for i po
wer & vertu he comandit to v
dene spiritis: & per goen out:
& pe fame was prupulid of hy:
into ech place of pe citre: & ihc
roos up fro pe synagoge & en
tride into pe hous of symonit:
& pe modur of symonidis wyf:
was holdu wip grete feuers:
& per preide hi for hy: & ihc stod
ouer hy: & comandise to pe feil:
& it leste hy: & anoo she roos
up & seruede he: & whne pe su
ne wente don: alle y hadde sylle
me wip dynerle langours lode
hem to hi: & he sette his hondis
on ech by he self: & heelde hem:
& sendis wente out fro manye:
& cryede & seide / for you art pe
loue of god: & he blamyde & out
fride hem not to speke: for per
wikke hy: he was cit: and whne
pe day was come. he zede out &
wente into a desert place: & pe

pepl soughe hi: & per came to hy:
& per heelden hi: y he shulde not
go away fro hem: to which he
he seide / for allo to opur citees: it
bihoney me to preche pe kyngdo
of god: for per fore i am sent: &
he prechide in pe synagogs of
galile. **A**nd it was don whane pe pe
ple came faste to ihu:
to heere pe word of god: he stod
bi hydus pe pool of genasareth: &
syz two bootis stondige bi hydus pe
pool: and pe fystheris were gon
don: & waitsheden her nettis:
& he wente up into a boot
pat was symonidis: & preie
de hy to lede it alhytel fro pe lond:
& he sat & tante pe peple out
of pe boot: & as he ceasde to spe
ke: he seide to symonit / seide you
into deype: & slake zour nettis
to take fysth: & symonit answe
ride & seide to hy comandour. we
trauelide al pe nyzt: & token no
pig: but in pi word. i shal sepe
out pe nett: & whne per hadden
do pis pig: per clouiden to gidre
a greet miltitude of fysthes: &
her net was broku: & per beke
myde to felousis pat were in an
opur boot: y per shulden come &
helpe hem: & per came & fillde
boye bootis. so y per weren al
most drenchid: & whane symonit
petre his pis pig: he felde dou
to & pe knees of ihu & seide /
lord go fro me: for i am a
synful ma: for he was on ech
syde a stouped: & alle y were
wip hy in pe takyng of fysth:
whiche per tofen: sopeh i lyk
man james & john pe sones

of zebede: pat were felousis of
symonit petre: and ihc seide to
symonit / myle you drede: now
fro pis tyme y shalt take men
& whne pe bootis weren lode up
to pe lond: per leste alle pigis: &
per sueten hy. **A**nd it was don:
whne he was in oon of pe citees:
lo ama ful of lepre: & seynge ihu
felde dou on his face: & preiete
hi & seide / lord if you wolt: you
maynt make me clene: & ihc he
eld forp his hond & touchide hyu
& seide / i wole: be you maid clene
and anoo pe lepre passide a wey
fro hyu: & ihc comandise to hy:
y he shulde sepe to no ma: but
go thewe y pee to a preett: and
offre for y clenshyng: as moyses
bad into wtruellig to he: & pe
word walkide aboute pe moze
of hyu: & moche peple came to
gidre: to heere: & to be heeld of
her syluelligis: & he wente to de
sert: & preyede: & it was don in
don of pe dayes: he sat & tante
& y weren farisees sittige & dor
tours of pe laue: pat came of
ech castel of galile: & of iude & of
ierlm: & pe vertu of pe lord was:
to heele sylle me: & lo me bare
in a bed ama pat was sylle i pe
pallie: & per soughe to ber hy
yn: & sette bifoze hy: & per fon
den not in what partie per sh
ulden bere hy yn: for pe peple:
wente on pe roof: & by pe stlat
tis per lecten hi don wip pe bed:
to pe myddel bifoze ihu: & whne
ihu syz pe fery of he: he seide /
ma: y synes beu forzoun to
pee: & pe strabis & farisees bi
gumen to reuke: & seynge

who is his pat spetap clafte
myes: who may forzyne hynes:
but god alone: & as the fuchs
re pouzris of hem: he ansheri
de & seide to hem: what venken
ze yuele pigis i zome hertis:
what is hizer to sepe: hynes be
forzoun to pee: or to sepe ryle
up & walke: but ze wite v
mams lone hay pouer i erpe
to forzyne spines: he seide to
pe syl man in palese: i seie
to pee: ryle up: take v bed &
go into pin hous: & anon he ro
os up bfore he & toke pe bed in
which he lay: & wente into his
hous: & magnified god: & greet
wonder took alle: & rei magni
fiede god: & rei weren fulfilled
wip greet drede: & seide for we
han leyn merueilouse pigis to
day: And after pes pigis the
wente out & siz a puplican le
up by name: sitige at pe tol bo
re: & he seide to hi: sue you me
fwhine he hadde lest alle pigis:
he roos up & huede hi: & leup ma
de to hi a greet feeite in his ho
fper was a greet cūpany of
puplicans & of ope pat were
wip he: sitige at pe mete: &
farisees & pe scribis of he gr
uathide: & seiden to hile diltplis
whi eteu ze & dzyken wip pup
phicans & syful me: & the an
sweride & seide to hem: rei pat
ben hoole han no nete to a leche:
but rei pat ben syke for: cam
not to clepe ust me: but syful
me to penaunce: & rei seiden to hi
whi pe diltplis of jon faste of
te & maken preieris also & of fa
risees: but vine eten & dzyke

to whiche he seide wher ze wou
make pe sones of pe spoule to
faste: while pe spoule is wip he:
but daries shulen come whane
pe spoule shal be take a wey fro
hem: & pane rei shulen faste i po
dages: & he seide to hem also: alk
nelle for no mā takey a pese fro
a newe clop: & putty it into an
old cloping: ellis bope he bryk
pe newe: & pe pese of pe newe a
cordy not to pe elde: and no mā
putty newe wip into olde botels
ells pe newe wip shal bryke pe
botels: & pe wip shal be the fed
ed out: & pe botetels shu
len perithe: but newe wip
onwy to be put into newe bo
tels: & bope ben sepe: & no man
dzykig pe elde: wole a noo newe
for he seip pe elde is pe better:
And it was do. **A**m ye seide firtz sabot
whine he passide by pe cor
nes: hile diltplis pluckden eers
of corn: & rei frotyg wip her hondis:
eeten and sinne of pe farisees:
seide to hem: what doen ze pat is
not leestil in pe sabotis: & the an
sweride & seide to hem: ze han not
redd what damp dide: whine he
hūgride: & rei fweren wip hy
hous he entride into pe hous of
god & took lones of pposicion &
eet: & zat to hem: wip wip hi
whiche loones it was not leestil
to ete: but oonly to pres
f he seide to he: for man: or
sone is lord: zhe of pe saboth & it
was don i anoy saboth: & he ent
de into a synagoge & tawte: &
ama was per: & his rythond
was dzye: & pe scribis & farisees

alpiete hi: if he wolde heele hym
in pe saboth: pat rei shulde fynde
cause wher of rei shulde acuse
hy: & he wite pe pouzris of he: &
he seide to pe man pat hadde a dzye
hond: ryle up & stonde i to pe myd
del: & he roos: & stood: & the seide
to hem: i are you if it is leestil to
do wel in pe sabot or puele: to
make a soule luf: or to leese: &
whine he hadde biholde alle me a
boute: he seide to pe mā: hold for
pin hond: & he heeld for: & his ho
nd was restord to heelp: & rei
were fulfilled wip vnwylidom:
f spoken to gide: what rei shul
den do of shu. **A**nd it was don
i po daries: he wente out to an
hil: to preie: & he was al nyzt
dwellege in pe preier of god: &
whine pe day was come: he clepi
de hile diltplis: & chees twelue of
hem whiche he clepide also apost
hs: symonid who he clepide pett:
f andren his broyr: James & jo.
philip & bartholomeu: matheu
f thonis: James alsey & symonit
f is clepid zelotes: judas of ja
mes: & judas itariot f was tray
tour: and the camdon fro pe hil
wip hem & stood i a feeldy place:
f pe cūpany of hile diltplis &
a greet multitude of peple of al
judie & ierlm: f of pe see coastis
f of tyre & sydon: f came to hee
re hi: & to be heeled of her syknes
his: & rei pat were trane lid of
vncleue spiritis: were heeled:
and alle peple souzte to touche
hi: for vertu wente out of hym
f heelde alle: & whine hile yzen
were cast up into hile diltplis:
he seide bleid be ze poze men:

for pe kyngdom of god is zome
bleid be ze: f now hūgre: for ze
shulen be fulfilled: bleid be ze
pat now wepe: for ze shule leze:
ze shulen be bleid: whine men
shulen hate you: & departe you
awey: & putte shendshy to you:
f caste out your name as puel
for mams lone: joze ze i pat day
f be ze glad: for lo your mede is
moche in heuene: for after pes
pigis: pe fadris of hem dide to
pfetis: nepeles wo to you: r pche
me: pat han your confort: wo
to you f ben fulfilled: for ze shu
len hūgre: wo to you f now leze
en: for ze shulen mozne & wepe:
wo to you whine alle me shule
bleide you: after pes pigis pe fa
drys of hem diden to profetis:
But i seie to you f heere: lone ze
zome enemyes: do ze wel to hem
f hatid you: bleide ze me f cinse
you: preyeze for me f de fanie you:
f to hy pat smytty pe on o cheke:
thene allo pe tof: f fro hy f taky
awey fro pee a clop: nyle f for
lete pe cote: and zyne to ech pat
stryt pe: f if ama taky away
vo pigis pat ben rine: are you
not azen: and as ze wolen pat
men do to you: do ze also to hem
in lyk maner: f if ze louen hem
pat louen you: what raul is to
you: for syful me lone me pat
loue he: f if ze doen wel to he: f
doen wel to you: what grace is
to you: syful me doen vis yng:
f if ze leenen to he of whiche ze
hopen to take azen: what raul
is to you: for syful me leenen
to syful me: to take azen as mo
che: nepeles lone ze zome enemye

& do ze wel / And leene ze hapige
 no ring pot: & your mede shal
 be moche / & ze shulen be re loue
 of pe herte: for he is benygne
 ouer ynde me & yuel me. **A**y for
 be ze merciful: as your fadir is
 merciful / yple ze denye: & ze shu
 len not be tempd / yple ze cōdepne
 & ze shule not be cōdepned / for yue ze
 & it shal be forzouū to you / & yue ze:
 it shal be zoinū to / & yue shule yue m
 your bōsh a good mesur & wel fillid.
 & shakū to gidre & ouer flowyge
 for bi pe same mesur. bi which
 ze meten: it shal be metūgen to
 you: & he leide to hem a hēne se.
 wher pe blynde may lēd pe bly
 de: ne fallen rei not bove into pe
 dyche: a discipule is not a boue pe
 manur / but ech shal be parfyt:
 if he be as his maist / And what
 seest you in y broperis yze a mot.
 but you biholdist not a beam yat
 is in ym owne yze: or how maist
 you seie to y brof. broper suffe.
 y shal caste out pe mot of ym yze.
 & you biholdist not a beam ī ym
 owne yze: y pocrute. first take
 out pe beam of ym owne yze: &
 yane you shalt se to take pe mot
 of y broperis yze. **I**t is not a
 good tre: y maky yuele fruytis
 ney an yuel tre: yat maky go
 ode fruytis / for euery tre: is
 knowū of his fruyt: & menga
 derē not fygus of yoznes: ney
 men gadere a grape of a bonst
 of herte: a good mā: of pe good
 tresour of his herte byngy
 fory goode rygis / & an yuel mā
 mā: of pe yuel tresour byn
 gey fory yuel rygis / for of pe
 plente of pe herte: pe mouy spe

Eyn / And what depen ze me lof
 lof: & doen not vo pigis pat
 sepe / ech pat comey to me & hee
 rep my wordis: & doy hem: &
 shal thewe to zo to whom he
 is lyk / he is lyk to aman y^e biler
 an hous pat diggete depe & sette
 pe fudamēt on a stoon / & whine
 greet flood was maid pe flood
 was hurtid to y^e hous: & it mo
 te not moue it / for it was fou
 did on a sad stoon / but he pat
 heery & doy not: is lyk to a
 man bildige his hous on erpe
 nyoute fudamēt: into which
 pe flood was hurtid / & a noon it
 felle dou / & pe fallig dou of pat
 hous: was maid greet. C^{xxviii}

Ad whine he hadde fuffil
 lid alle his wordis into
 re eeris of pe people: he
 entride into cafaruan / but a ser
 uant of a centurien pat was
 precious to hym was spt & dra
 wyng to pe depe / & whine he
 hadde herd of ihu: he sente
 to hym pe eldre men of ierwis: &
 pzeiede hi pat he wolde come &
 heele his seruait: & whine pei
 camen to ihu: pei pzeiede hym
 bilyh & seide to hi / for he is wor
 y y^e pou graite to hy pis pig:
 for he louey oure folk: & he bldi
 de to us a synagoge: & he wen
 te wy hem: & whine he was not
 fer fro pe hous pe centurie sen
 te to hy frendis & seide / lof wile
 you be tranelid / for i am not
 worpi: y^e pou entre vnder my
 roof / for which pig: & y deme
 ic not my self worpi: y^e i come
 to pee / but seie pou bi word: &
 my child shal be heeled / for i am

amā ordayned vndir power: &
 hane knyghtis vndir me/ & I seie
 to yis go: & he goy/ & to a noyur
 come: & he comey/ & to my seruauit
 do yis yig: & he doy/ & whie yis
 yig was herd: ihc wondride/ &
 seide to ye peple supunge hi/ & creu
 li/ I seie to zou: neyur myrael I
 fond so greet fey/ & yei pat we
 re sent turueten azen hoimer: &
 fouden ye seruauit hool which
 was hyt. **And** it was don aft
 ward ihc wente into a cite. pat
 is clepid naysin: & hile distyphs &
 ful greet peple weten wyf hy/
 & whie he cam nyz to ye zate of
 ye cite: lo ye sone of a woman
 pat hadde no mo children. was
 bozn out deed/ & yis was a wido
 we. & moche peple of ye cite wyf
 hyr/ & whie ye lord ihu hadde seyn
 hyr: he hadde reyne on hyr. & seide
 to hyr/ nyle pon wepe/ & he cam
 nyz: & touchide ye beer/ & yei pat
 baren/ stode/ & he seide/ zonge
 ma: I seie to yee ryse up/ & he
 pat was deed. sat vp azen: &
 bigan to speke/ & he zaf hy to hi
 modr/ And drede took alle men:
 & yei magnified god. & seiden/
 for a greet profete is risen amog
 us: & for god hay visited his po
 peple/ & yis word wente out of
 hy into al Judee: & into al ye ci
 tre aboute. And Johnis disty
 phs tolde hy/ of alle yis yigis/
 & John clepide tweyne of hile.
 distyphs & sente he to ihu & hie/
 art pou he pat is to come: or a
 biden we anof. & whie ye me
 cam to hi/ yei seiden/ John bap
 tist sente us to yee. & seide/ art
 pou he pat is to come: or we

abyden anow. / and in yat our he
 heelde many me of her syknes-
 sis & woundis & yuel spyrus / & he
 yat lizt to many blynde me / & iht
 answereide & seide to hem / go ze
 azen & telle ze to John : po pigis
 pat ze han herd & seyn / blynde me
 seen. crokid me goen. meseles be
 mand dene / deet men heere. deete
 me ryfen azen. poze me ben ta
 Eii to prechig of pe gospels / & he
 yat ihal not be ständid i me.
 is blessid / & whiue ye messangers
 of John. weren go foxp. he bigā
 to seie of John to pe peple / what
 wentē ze out into desert to se :
 a reede wand wip pe wynd / but
 what wentē ze out to se : / aman
 clopid wip softe clovis / lo rei p
 ben in pzeious clop & in delphes :
 be in kyngis housis / but what
 wentē ze out to se : a pfete. / zhe
 i seie to zoi. & moze vā a pfete
 ris is he of whom it is writū / lo
 i sente my aūgel bifoze yi face :
 which ihal make yi weje redp
 bifoze pee / certis i seie to zoi
 per is no mā moze pfete a moog
 children of wyrmē vā is John
 but he p is lesse in pe kyngdom
 of heuenes : is moze vā he /
 And alle pe peple heetige & pūp
 plicans yat hadtē be baptisid
 wip pe baptym of John : iustifi
 eden god / but pe farlees & pe
 wyle me of pe lanze yat were
 not baptisid of hi. dispilēden pe
 coulice of god : asens he salk & pe
 lord sende / pfoze to whō ihal i
 seie me of ris generaciō i hē.
 & to whom ben rei hē : / rei ben
 hē to children sittige in chepig
 & spelingē to gudre & sepiēge

we han songu to you wir papis.
 & ze han not dailid we han mand
 mozung: & ze han not wept for
 johu baptist cam nes etunge
 breed ne drynkige wip: & ze seide
 he har a fend. māns sone cam
 etunge & drynkige: & ze seiden
 lo amā deuou: & drynkige wip
 a frend of puppicans & of syn
 ful mē: & wipdom is iustified
 of her sones. **B**ut oon of re far
 sees preiete ihu: y he shulde ete
 wir hpm. And he entride into pe
 hous of re farisee: & sat at ye me
 te: & lo a synful wōmā y was i re
 citee. as she knew y ihu sat at
 ye mete. in ye hous of re farisee.
 she brouzte an alabastr box of
 oymemet: & she stood bihynde bi
 hydis his feet: & bigan to mouthe
 his feet wir teeris: & wipete
 wir ye heeris of hir heed: & kiste
 his feet: & anoyntide wir oyme
 met: & ye farisee seynge y at had
 de deyd hi: seide wir yne hpm
 silt seynge: if pis were affete:
 he shulde wite: who & what ma
 ner wōmā it wer: y at touchy
 hi: for she is a synful wōmā: &
 she answerte & seide to hi: sym
 out i hane sū pig to seie to pee:
 & he seide: manikur seie yon: & he
 answerte: twey detours we
 ren to oo lenet: & oon ouzte sy
 ne hndrid pens: & ye of fyfty
 but whne pei hadde not wher
 of pei shulde zelde: he for zaf to
 bope: who pāne louey hi moxe:
 symonit answerte & seide: y gel
 se pat he: to whom he forzaf mo
 ze: & he answerte to hi: y last
 demyd ryzty: & he turnede to ye
 wōmā & seide to symonit seest

yon pis wōmā: i entride into y
 hous: yon zaf no watu: to my
 feet: but pis har moitid my fe
 et wir teeris: & wipid wir hir
 heeris: yon hast not zoni to me
 a colde: but pis hyen she entri
 de ceelide not to kisse my feet:
 yon anoyntidest not myn heed
 wir oyle: but pis anoyntid my
 feet wir oymemet: for ye which
 pig i seie to pee: many synes be
 forzoni to hir: for she har loued
 moche: & to who is seide forzoni:
 he louey lesse: & she seide to hi:
 y synes ben forzoni to pee: &
 yei pat laten to gidre at ye mete:
 biginen to seie wir yne he silt:
 who is pis pat forzoner synes:
 but he seide to ye wōmā: y sey
 har mand yee silt: go y in pees.
And it was do. **C**om
 after ward: & ihu made
 aounney bi citees & cal
 tels: prechige & euāgelizinge
 ye rewme of god: & tweue wir
 hi: & sū wimen pat weren hee
 lid of wighid spiritis & syneliss
 marie y is deyd manikel of
 whom seueue deuels wenten
 out: & Joone ye wyf of chule ye
 pcurato of eroude: & lulsone &
 many ope: y mynistris to hi
 of her rycheis: & whne myche
 peple was come to gidre: & me
 hndeden to hi fro ye citees: he se
 ide bi a synilitude: he pat soluy
 zede out to soue his leed: & wip
 he soluy: sū fel bi sydis ye were:
 & was defoulid: & hndis of pe
 epr eeten it: and opir fel on a
 stoon: & it sprong up & dzyede:
 for it hadde not moitidure: and
 opir fel amog pagnes: & ye por

nes sprungen up to gidre: & strā
 ghde it: and opir fel into good et
 pe: & it is sprong up: & made an
 hndrid fold fruyt: he seide pes
 rigns & cryede: he pat eerns of
 heeryng heet: he but hile dis
 cypis areden hi: wat was pis
 parable was: & he seide to hem:
 to zoni it is grautid to knowe
 ye pnyte of ye kyngdom of
 god: but to opere mē in para
 blis: y pei seynge se not: and
 yei heerige vnder stonde not:
 & pis is ye parable: ye seed is
 godis word: & yei pat ben bish
 dis ye weye: be pes pat hee
 ren: and after ward ye fend comey
 & takir away ye word fro yei her
 te: leit yei bileunge be mand la
 af: but yei pat fel on a stoon: be
 pes y whne yei han herd: restey
 uen ye word wir iope: & pes han
 not rootis: for at a tyme yei bile
 uen: & in tyme of tēptacion yei
 goen away: but pat y fel among
 pagnes: ben pes pat herde: & of bi
 syneliss & richeliss & luss of hif
 yei goen for: & ben straghd: & byn
 gen for no fruyt: but pat pat fel
 into good erpe: ben pes pat in a good
 herte & best heere ye word & holde:
 & byngen for frut in pacience:
And man litzney a lanterne & hi
 ley it wir a vessel: or puttyt it yon
 dur a bed: but on a candlestake: y
 mē pat entren se litz: for y is no
 pny pig: which shal not be ope
 nyd: neyr hid pig: which shal
 not be knowi: & come ito opyn

perfore se ze how ze heeren: for it
 shal be zoni to hpm y har: & who
 eney pat har not: shal pat pat he
 reney y he hane: shal be takn a
 wey fro hpm: & his modir & bysen
 came to hpm: & ye mpxten not co
 me to hi for ye peple: & it was teeld
 to hpm: y modir & bysen ston
 den wipointe for: willige to se pee
 and he answerte & seide to he: my
 modir & my bysere ben yese: pat
 heeren ye word of god & doen it:
 And it was don in oon of ye dāes:
 he wente up into aboot & hile disti
 phis: & he seide to hem: passe we on
 ye see: and yei wente up: & while
 yei roweden: he slepte: and a tem
 pest of wynd cam dōwn into ye wa
 tir: & yei weren dzyū hndur & pi
 dur wir wānes & weren i pel: &
 yei came up: & reikeden hi & seide:
 comāidom: we perillhen: & he roos
 & blānde ye wynd & ye tempest
 of ye watir: & it ceelide: & pesible
 te was mand: & he seide to hem: whe
 re is zoni fey: which dzyedunge
 wondzide: & seide to gidre: who gel
 litz yon is pis: for he comāidit to
 wipdis & to ye see: & yei obeyen
 to hpm: & yei roweden to ye katre
 of gerasen: pat is azens galile:
 and whne he wente out to ye lond:
 aman ran to hi pat hadde a deuēl
 long tyme: & he was not dōpid
 wir dlop: neyr dibellide in hous:
 but i sepulchris: pis whne he syz
 ihu: fel dōn bifore hi: & he crynge
 wir a greet vois: seide: what to
 me & to pee: ihu ye sone of hyete: ye
 god: i bilethe pee y yon timent
 not me: for he comāidite ye vñ
 dene spirit: y he shulde go out
 fro ye man: for he took hi ofte ty

mes and he was bound wip charynes & kept in stocks & whine re bon dis weren brokū: he was lad of de uelis into desert / and ihs aride hi & seide / what name is to pee / & he seide a legion / for many deuels weren entrid into hi / and pei pyeden hi / p he shulde not coman de he: & pei shulden go into helle / and p was a floc of many sibyn: lefswige man hyl / & pei preieden hi / p he shulde suffre hem ent into he / & he suffride hem / & so pe deuels wenten out fro re man: & entiden into pe sibyn / & wip a bire pe floc wente heedlige into pe pool: & was drenchid / & whine re herdis sangen pis rig don: pei flouwen & teelden into pe citee & i to pe towne / and pei zeden out to se pat rig: pat was don & pei camen to ihs / & pei fouden pe man sittige clopid: fro who pe fendis wente out: & in hool mynde at his feet: & pei dreedden / and pei p sy zen toolde to he: how he was maid hool of re legion / & al pe miltitude of re citre of gerasen / preiede hi / p he shulde go fro he: for pei were holdū wip greet drede / he wente up into a boot & turnede azen / & pe mā of who pe deuels were gon out: preiede hi / p he shulde be wip hi / ihs leste hym & seide / go a zen into pin hous: & telle how gre te rigis god hay don to pee / & he wente purjal pe cite: & prechide how grete rigis ihs hadde don to hi / **And** it was don whine ihs was gon azen: pe peple ressepye de hym / for alle were abydyge hi / and lo amā to who pe name was iairus: & he was prince of a sy

nagoge / & he fel down at re feet of ihs: & preiede hi / pat he shulde entre into his hous: for he hadde but o dougter almost of twelf year eeld / & she was deed / & it bifel: pe while he wente: he was pringun of re peple / & a wōman / & hadde a flux of blood twelf year: & had de spendid al hir catel in lechis: & she mygte not be curd of ony / & she cam myz bihynde: & touchide re hēme of his clop / and andoo pe flux of hir blood cesside: & ihs sei de / who is p touchide me / & whine alle me denyde: pete seide: & pei p were wip hi / comandou: pe peple prusten & diselen pee: & p seist who touchide me / & ihs seide / sū mā hay touchid me / for p ver tu zede out of me / & pe wōmā lē ge p it was not hid fro hi: cam tremliche & fel down at his feet: & for what cause she hadde touchid hi: she shewide bifore al re peple: & how andoo she was hechid / & he seide to hir / dougter pi fery hay maid pee saft: go you i pers: & it whi le he spak: a mā cam to pe pnce of re synagoge: & seide to hi / pi dougter is deed: nyle pon trauere pe manstir / & whine pis word was herd: ihs answeride to pe fadir of re damysel / nyle p drede: but bi leue pon onely: & she shal be saft / and whine he cam to re hous: he suffride no mā to entre wip hi / but pete & john & james & re fadir & re modir of re damysel / & alle wepten & bwepteden hir / & he seide / nyle ze wepe / for pe damysel is not deed: but slepy: & pei doornede hy: & witten p she was deed / but he heeld hir hond & cry

ete & seide / damysel ryse up / and hir spirit turnede azen: & she roos anon / & he comandise to zyne to hir: to ete / & hir fadir & modir wondred greetly / & he comandi de hem / pat pei shulde not sepe to ony: pat rig: pat was don / **And** whine re titelue apol: this were clepid to gidre: **A**nd ihs zaf to he / vtu & powe in alle deuels: & pat pei shulden heele syknes / and he sente hem for to preche pe kyngdom of god: & to heele syke me / & he seide to hem / no rig take ze in re weye neyr zerd ne stipe: ney breed ne money: & ney hane ze two cootis / & into what hous p ze entren: dwelle ze yere: & go ze not fro ren: & who eile ressepye not you: go ze out of vat citee: & shake ze pe poudre of your feet: ito watnesig on he: & pei zeden forp: & wenten aboute bi castels prechige & heelge eny wher / and eroude tetraff: herde alle rigis pat were don of hi / & he doucde for pat it was seid of sū men: p john was rise fro deap / & of sū me: p elve hadde ap perid / but of ope: p don of re citee pfetis was risū / and eroude sei de / i have biheedid john / & who is pis: of who / i heere suchte pi sis: & he soughe to se hy / and re apothis turnede azen: & telden to hi alle rigis pat pei hadde don / and he took he: & wente bihydis into a desert place / is bethsaida / & whine re peple knelē pis: pei solewiden hi / & he ressepyede he: & spak to he of re kyngdom of god / and he heelde he: pat hadde ne de of cure / & pe day bigan to

bove down / and pe titelue came & seiden to hi / leue pe peple: & pei go & turne into castels & tow nes pat ben aboute: p pei fynde mete: for we ben her in a desert place / & he seide to he / zyne ze to he to ete / and pei seiden / per ben not to us: mo ran fyne loones: & twey fyllhis / but panetun: p we go & bre metis: to alle peple / and pe me were almost fyne youland / & he seide to hile discipulis / make ze hem litte to mete: by cūpany es a fify to gidre: & pei dide so / & pei made alle me litte to mete / and whine he hadde take pe fyne loones & twey fyllhis: he bihaeld into heuene: & blestide hem & brak & white to hile discipulis: pat pei shulde sette forp bifore pe cūpanyes / & alle me eeten: & were fyllfilled: & pat pat leste to he of brokū metis was takū up: titelue coffins / and it was don whine he was alcone py nge: hile discipulis were wip hym / & he aride hem & seide / who sepen pe peple pat i am: & pei answeriden & seiden / john baptist / ope seien: elve / & ope seien: o pfete of re for mer is risū / & he seide to he / but who sepe ze p i am: symonid pete answeride: & seide / re cit of god / and he blasphe hem: comandise pat pei shulde seie to no mā: & sei de pes rigis / for it bihoney mān sone: to suffre many rigis: & to be repued of pe eldre me: & of pe pnces of prestis & of ihs: & to be slayn: & pe rydder day to ryse a zen / & he seide to alle / i f ony wole come astir me: denye he hy self & take he his croll eny day: & lu we he me / for he pat wole make

it is hit youland, you lande. Ceter hūmū d. Ceteri. Ceteri. Ceteri. Ceteri.

his lyf laif. ſhal leeſe it / and he p
leeſy his lyf. for me ſhal make it
ſaſe / and what pfityſt it to a man
if he wyne al þe world & leeſe hi ſilf.
& do peyr ſyng of hi ſilf / for who ſo
ſhamney me & my wordis. māns
ſone ſhal ſhame hi whyne he co
mey in his mageſte & of þe fadyſ
& of þe hoody angelis. **A**nd / ſeie
to you verily þ ben ſūme ſoundige
her. whiche ſhilen not taſte deer.
al þei ſeen þe reſurre of god & it
was don after þes wordis. almoſt
eſte dapes. & he took petr & james
& john / & he aſcende into an hyl
to preyre / & while he preyete. þe lych
nelle of his cher was chaungid. &
his cloyng was whyt ſhynynge / & lo
twey men ſpaken wyþ hy / & moyſes
& elye weren ſeyn i maieſte / & þei
ſayen his goyng out. which he ſh
nide fulfille in ierluſ / & petr & þei
rat were wyþ hy. weren heuy of
ſleep / and þei wakige ſeyzen his
maieſte. & þe twey me þ ſtoode wyþ
hy / & it was douerhane þei departi
den fro hym. petre ſeide to ihu co
maundoun it is good. þ we be here
& make we her þre tabernacles
oon to þee & oon to moyſes. & oon to
elye / & he wiſte not. what he ſhul
de ſeie / but while he ſpake þes pi
gis. a cloude was maid. & ouerha
deiride he / & þei dzedden. whāne
þei entride into þe cloude / & a vois
was maid oout of þe cloude. & ſeide
þis is my deretowpe ſone. heere
ze hy / & while þe vois was maid.
ihu was ſoudu aloone / & þei we
ren ſtille. & to no mā ſeiden i po dan
es oout of po pigis. þ þei hadden
ſeyn. but it was don i þe day ſi
nyng. whāne þei came dou of þe

hyl: moche peple mette hem / & lo a
 mā of pe ciþamþ: cryede / & seide
 maister / I bileche pee. bihold my so
 ne: for I haue no mo: / & lo a spirit
 takeþ hī: & suddenly he cryer & hur
 tlyþ down. & todraueþ hī wyþ fo
 me / & vneþe he goiþ away alto
 draueþ nōt hī / and I preide r
 dylþphs: v̄ rei schulden caste hī
 out: & rei myȝte not / & ih̄c anſwe
 rde: & seide to hem / I vnſeþful
 genacioū & weþward: hors longe
 ſthal I be at you. & ſuffre you: / bē
 ge hūdur pi ſone / and wſhāne he cam
 myȝ: pe deuēl hurthide hī down. & to
 brayde hī / and ih̄c blamede pe vñ
 cleue ſpirit: & heelde pe child. &
 zeldide hī to his fadir: / & alle men
 wondred greetly in pe greet welle
 of god / and wſhne alle mē wondri
 den in alle yis: yat he dide: he sei
 de to hile dylþphs / putte ze reſe h̄z
 dis in your hertis / for it is to co
 me v̄ māns ſone be betrayed to
 pe hondis of mē / & rei knēkē not
 pis word. & it was hū bifoze hē:
 yat rei feelide it not / and rei dōd
 den to are hī. pis word. **¶** And a po
 nt entride into hem: iſho of hē
 ſhulde be gretteſt / and ih̄u ſeyge
 pe pouȝtis of pe herte of hē: took
 a child & ſette hī biþdes hī. & sei
 de to hem / iſho eue reſſeyney pis
 child in my name: reſſeyney me!
 & iſho eue reſſeyney me: reſſey
 ney hī v̄ ſente me: for he yat is
 leest a moȝ: you alle: is pe gretteſt:
 and John anſweride & seide / conſu
 dour: we ſyȝen anū caſtīge out
 fendis in pi name: / & we han for
 bodū hī: for he ſueþ not pee wy
 vs / & ih̄c seide to hī / myle ze forbe
 de / for he v̄ is not aȝens vs: is

for us and it was don whine þe day
es of his takyn up weren fulfil
lid: he sente faste his face to go to
ierlm: & sente messangeris before
his list: And þei reden & entride into
a citee of samaritans: to make
redy to hi: & þei relesynede not
hi: for þe face was of hi: goynge
into ierlm: & whane james & john
hile dyltrophis spizen: þei seide: lord
wolt þou rat we seyen þ' fier come
down fro heuene. & wastre hem/
and he turnede: & blamete hem & seide/
ze witen not whos spiritus ze ben/
for mānis sone cam not to leese mē
nis soulis: but to saue / & þei wētē
into anof castel. And it was don
whine þei walkiden in þe weye: and
seide to hi: / what sue þee: whidur
ene þou go: & ihs seide to hi: for is
han denues: & buddis of þe eyr han
nestis: but mānis sone hap not whe
re he restre his heed: and he seide
to auoyer: sue þou me: and he seide
lord suffer me first to go: & birre my
sadir: & ihs seide to hi: suffer þ' deede
mē birre her deede mē: but go þou &
telle þe kingdom of god: and anof
seide lord: / what sinne þee: but fi
rst suffer me to leese al þis þ' be
at hoom: & ihs seide to hi: no man
rat putty þis hond to þe plow: &
biholdige backward: is able to þe
rewine of god. ¶ C. x. /
And aftir þes pigis: þe lo
d ihu ordeynede also ovr
lenienty & trowne: & sente hē bi trow
ne & trowne before his face: into
euery cite & place whidur he wō
to come: & he seide to hem: / þ' is mo
che ryppē corn: & fense werkmen:
þ' fore þreie ze þe lord of þe ryppē
corn: rat he seide werk mē into

his ryȝte corn go ze lo / sende zoi: as
lambren among wolues / þfore nyle
ze be: a sachel new / ȝipe. nep / sþoon:
ȝ grete ze no mā bi pe weie into wh̃
hous ze entre first seȝe ze / pees to
his hous / ȝ if a sone of pees be per:
zoi: pees sþal reste ouh / but if
noon: it sþal turne aȝen to zoi / ȝ
dwelle ze in pe same hous: etȝe
ȝ drynkȝe ȝo ȝis / þ ben at hem /
for a werkman is worȝ his hȝr / ny
le ze passe from hous into hous / ȝ ȝ
to wh̃at euer citee ze entreȝ. ȝ pei
rellesȝen zoi: etȝe ze ȝo ȝis / þ ben
sett to zoi / ȝ heele ze ȝe syȝe men
pat ben in pat citee: ȝ seȝe ze to h̃
pe kȝdom of god sþal nereȝ into
zoi / into wh̃at citee ze entreȝ. ȝ pei
rellesȝen zoi uot. go ze out ito pe
streets of it. ȝ seȝe ze we wyȝpen
of aȝens zoi pe polȝder. pat cleȝ
de to us of zoi: cite / neȝeles wite
ze ȝis ȝis: þ ȝe reȝime of god sþal
come nyȝ / I seie to zoi. þ to lode
it sþal be eȝer: ran to pat citee
in pat day. ¶ Wo to ȝee toȝoȝlaȝm
wo to ȝee betȝayda for if in tyȝe ȝ
sȝidon pe vertues hadde be don. wh̃
che han be don i zoi: hȝ tȝme ȝei
wolden h̃a sete in h̃ayȝ ȝ aȝȝhes
ȝ haue don penaȝce / neȝeles to tȝ
re ȝ sȝidon it sþal be eȝer in ȝe
dome: ran to zoi / ȝ ȝon casarnaȝ
art enhaȝid til to heuene: þ sþalt
be dȝenȝid til into helle / he pat
heerȝ zoi: heerȝ me / ȝ he pat
disȝisȝ zoi: disȝisȝ me / ȝ he pat
disȝisȝ me: disȝisȝ hȝ pat sente
me. ¶ And ȝe tȝuo ȝ seȝentiȝ dȝis
þis: turnedȝ aȝen wyȝoȝe. ȝ sei
den / lord alsȝ denels ben suȝet to
ȝs in ȝi name / ȝ he seide to hem /
I saȝ sathanas fallȝge dȝown fro

hevene as leyt: & lo / I have zoun to
 you power to trede on serpentis
 & scorpionis. & on al ye vertu of re
 enemy: & no yig shal anoye you
 neyres nyle ze ioye in yis ying
 pat spiritis ben singet to you / but
 ioye ze y' zour names ben writen
 in hevenes. / In yulke our he gla
 dide in ye hooly gost: & seide / I kuo
 wleche to see fadir: lord of hevene
 & of erpe / for you hast hid yis yin
 gis fro wyle me & prudent: & hast
 thewid he to finale children / the
 fadir: for so it pleside bifore yee
 alle yigis ben zoun to me of my
 fadir: & no man woot who is ye so
 ne: but ye fadir: & who is ye fadir:
 but ye lone: & to whom ye lone wo
 le thewe / and he turnete to hile
 disciplis & seide / blessid ben ye yre
 pat seen yo yigis pat ze seen / for
 y' seie to you pat many pferis &
 yigis wolden haue seyn yo yigis
 pat ze seen: & ye hyen not: & hee
 re yo yigis pat ze heere: & ye her
 den not: & lo awys ma of ye laike
 roos up: & teptinge hi & seyinge
 maistr: what yig / that y' do to
 haue eulaige hyt: & he seide to
 hi / what is writen in ye lawe: how
 redist you / he answeride & seide
 you shalt loue y' lord god of al
 yin herte: & of al y' loule: & of all
 y' strengpis & of al y' mynde: &
 y' neyzeboze as y' self: & ihe seide
 to hi / you hast answerid rythly / do
 yis yig: & you shalt lyue / but he
 wylle to nisthe hi self: seide to
 ihe / and who is my neyzeboze: &
 ihe byheeld & seide / A man cam don
 fro ierlm into ierico: & fel amog
 reues: & rei robbiden hi: & woude
 den hi & wenten away: & lefren

ye man half a lyue: & it bifel pat a
 pcest cam don ye same weye: & pat
 side for whine he hadde seyn hym
 also a deue whine he was brydis
 ye place: & say hi: passide for / but
 a samaritā goyngre ye wey: cam
 bilidis hi: & he say hi: & hadde reu
 ye on hy: & cam to hi & boond to gi
 dre his wondis: & hilde yu oyle &
 wyn: & seide hi on his beest: & lede
 into an ostrye: & dide ye cur of hym
 and anoy day he brougte fory rye
 pans: & zaf to ye ostryer: & seide / ha
 ue ye cur of hi: & what eide y' shalt
 zyne on: / that zelde to yee: whine
 y' come azen / who of yis yre semer
 to yee: was neyzeboze to hym pat
 fel amog yefis: & he seide / he y' dide
 mercy into hi: & ihe seide to hi / go
 you & do y' on lyk maner: & it was
 don while rei wenten: he entride
 to a castel: & awōmā martha bi na
 me: resleyuede hi into hir hous: &
 to yis was a sister: marie by name
 which alid sat by sidis ye feet of
 ye lord: & herde his word / but mar
 tha bishede aboute ye ofte scripyle
 & she stood & leyde / lord takist you
 no fepe: pat my sistr hay left me
 aloone to serue: yfore seie you to
 hir: pat she helpe me: & ye lord
 answeride: & leyde to hir / martha
 martha you art bish: & art trou
 blid aboute ful many yigis / but
 o yig is necessaire / mary hay cho
 si ye beste part: which shal not
 be take away fro hir. **¶**

And it was don whine he
 was preyngre in a place:
 as he ceestide: oon of his
 outdylis seide to hi / lord teche us
 to preyre: as john tanyte hile dyl
 plis: & he seide to hem / whine ze prayen

seye ze / fadir: halewid be y' name
 y' kyngdom come to / zyne to us to
 day: our escheypes breed: & forzyne
 to us our hines: as we forzyuen
 to ech mā pat owir to us: & lede
 us not into teptacioū / and he sei
 de to hem / who of you shal haue a
 frend: & shal go to hi at mydnygt:
 & shal seye to hi / frend leene to
 me yre loones / for my frend comey
 to me fro ye weye: & I haue not
 what I shal sette bifore hi: & he
 wylle fory answer: & seie / nyle
 you be heuy to me: ye doze is now
 that: & my children ben wy me
 bed: / I may not ryle & zyne to yee:
 and if he shal dwelle stille knoc
 kige: / I seie to you: yow he shal
 not ryle & zyne to hy for pat y' he
 is his frend / neyres for his coti
 nuel az y'g: he shal ryle & zyne to
 hy: as mane as he hay uede to: &
 I seie to you / aye ze: & it shal be
 zoun to you / seke ze: & ze shulen
 fynde / knocke ze: & it shal be ope
 nyd to you / for ech pat az y'g: tak y'
 & he pat sek y'g: fynd y'g: & to ama
 pat knock y'g: it shal be openyd
 yfore who of you az y'g: his fadir
 breed: wher he shal zyne hi a
 foon: or if he az y'g: fystly: wher
 he shal zyne hi a serpent for ye
 fystly: or if he az y'g: an ey: wher
 he shal reche hi a scorpion: per
 fore if ze whine ze ben yuel: & i
 nen zyne gode zifis to zour chil
 dren: how moche more zour fa
 dr of hevene: shal zyne agood
 spirt to me pat az y'g: hi: **¶**
 And it was crāige out a fend: & he
 was donbe: & whine he hadde cast
 out ye fend: ye donbe mā spak:
 & ye peple wondride: & sinne of

hem seide / in bellebub pnce of deue
 lis: he casty out deuclis: & opoy
 teptinge: aride of hi a tokene fro
 hevene: & as he say ye yowtis
 of hem: he seide to hem / eny reis
 me departid azens it self: shal
 be desolat: & an hous shal falle
 on a hous: & if sathanas be depar
 tid azens hi self: how shal his reis
 me stonde: for ze seien pat I cast
 te out fendis in bellebub: & if
 I in bellebub caste out fendis:
 in whom caste out zour sones:
 yfore yei shulen be zour domes
 me / but if I caste out fendis i
 ye kyngre of god: yāne ye reis
 me of god: is comit among you
¶ Whine a strong armed mā be
 pry his hous: alle yigis y' he wel
 dyr ben in pees: but if a strongre
 pan he come xpon hi: & oucome
 hi: he shal take away al his ar
 met: in which he trustide: & shal
 deeple abrood his robbries / he pat
 is not wy me: is azens me: & he
 pat gedry not wy me to gydre:
 natry a brood / whine an vndene
 spirt goy out of amā: he wan
 dry by drie places: & sek y' recte
 & he fyndige not: seiy / I shal tur
 ne azen to myn hous: fro wha
 nes I cam out: & whine he comey:
 he fyndy hit denlid wy besymis:
 & faure arayed / yāne he goy &
 tak y' wy hi seiene oyer spri
 tis werse pan hi self: & rei en
 tren & dwellen rei: & ye laste pi
 gis of pat man: ben mogd wor
 se pan ye formere **¶** And it was
 don whine he hadde seid yis yin
 gis: awōman of ye cupany re
 ide hir vois & seide to hi / blessid
 be ye wombe pat bar yee: and

bleſſid be ye teetis pat y haſt lokij
he ſeide / but zhe bleſſid be ye i
heere re word of god & kepen it
And whine ye peple riſen to
gidre: he bigan to ſeie / yis ge
naciou is a weyward genaciou
it ſekip a tokene / & a tokene ſh
al not be zomij to it: but ye toke
ne of jonas ye pfete / for as jonas
was a tokene to me of mynne:
ſo manns ſone ſhal be to yis ge
neraciou / ye queene of ye ſouy ſh
al riſe in dom wip me of yis ge
naciou: & ſhal conſepne hem / for
ſhe cam fro ye endis of ye erpe:
for to heere ye wyldom of ſalomo
& lo her is a gretter pan ſalomo
men of mynne ſhule riſe i dom
wip yis genaciou: & ſhule conſep
ne it / for ye diden penance i ye
prechiſ of jonas / and lo her is a
gretter pan jonas. **N**o ma ten
dyt alantne: & putty in hidis ney
vondur a boyſhel / but on a candil
ſtike: y per pat goen yu. ſe lyt
ye lanternne of y body: is ym yre
if ym yre be ſymple: al y body
ſhal be lyt / but if it be wenward:
al y body ſhal be derkful / y fore
ſe yon: leſt ye lyt pat is in yee
be derkneſſis / y fore if al y body
be bryt: & haue no part of derk
neſſis: it ſhal be al bryt / & as a
lanterne of brytneſſe: it ſhal y
ue lyt to yee: & whine he ſpak: a
farile preide hi y he ſhulde etc
wip hi / & he entride & ſant to ye
mete: & ye farile bigan to ſeye
geſſige wip yne hi ſelf: why
he was not wantij bi fore me
te: & ye lord ſeide to hi / now ze fa
rilees cleulen pat pat is wipou
te forp of ye cuppe & ye plater:

but pat yis y is wip fine of zomij
is ful of ranyne & wickidneſſe
foolis. **W**heſ he pat made pat y
is wipoune forp: made not allo
pat is wip yne: nepeles pat y
is ouerpluſſyſh yne ze almes:
& lo alle yis ben cleue to zomij
But wo to zomij farilees pat t
pen myte & ranyne & ech eer be:
& leuen dom & ye charite of god
for it bihoſte to do yeſe yis: &
not leue po / wo to zomij farilees
pat louen ye firſte chaperis i li
nagogis: & ſalutaciou i chepis
wo to zomij y ben as ſepulchris y be
not ſeyn: & men walkige aboue
& wten not / but oon of ye wyſe
me of ye lawe anſweride: & ſeide
to hi / wantt pou ſeyge yeſe yis:
allo to us doſt diſpyt / & he ſeide
allo wo to zomij wyſe me of lawe
for ze chargin me wip bryppis
whiche yei moui not be: & ze
zomij ſelf: wip zomij o ſyngur w
chen not ye heynneſſis / wo to zomij
pat bylden toubis of pfetis: &
zomij ſadris ſloulben he / tren
ly ze wittenſſen: y ze conſeten to
ye werkis of zomij ſadris: for
yei ſloulbe he: but ze bylden her
ſepulchris / yer fore ye wyſdom of
god ſeide / y ſhal ſeide to hem p
fetis & apottis: & of hem yei ſh
ulen ſle & purliſke / pat ye blo
od of alle pfetis y was ſhed fro
ye makig of ye world: be ſougt
of yis genaciou / fro ye blood
of ye nit abel: to ye blood of a
charie: y was ſlain bi tkyre
anter & ye hous / ſo y ſeie to zomij
it ſhal be ſougt of yis genaciou
wo to zomij wyſe men of ye lawe:
for ze han takij alwey ye kepe

of kyming: & ze zomij ſelf entriden
not: & ze han forbedij hem y entide
and whine he ſeide yeſe yis to he
ye farilees & wyſe me of lawe: bi
gimen grenouſly to zomij ſoude:
& ſtoppe his mony of many yis
ſpyngge hi / and ſekyngge to take
ſu yig of his mony: to acule hi
And whine moche **C** **E** **H**
peple ſood aboute: ſo y
yei treede ech on oyr: he
bigan to ſeie to hile diſtuphs / be ze
war of ye ſouidour of ye farile
es: y is ſpocriſye / for no yig is
hild: y ſhal not be thewid / ney
hid: pat ſhal not be wiſt / for whi
po yis pat ze han ſeid in derkneſ
ſis: ſhule be ſeid in lyt: & pat pat
ze han ſpokij in eer in couchis: ſh
al be prechid in roofes / and y ſeie
to zomij my frendis / be ze not a feerd
of hem pat ſleue ye body: & attur
yeſe yis han no more what yei
ſhulen do / but y ſhal ſheue to
zomij: who ze ſhulen drede / drede ze
hi: pat attur he hay ſlayn: he hay
poiber to ſeide into helle: & ſo y
ſeie to zomij: drede ze hi / wher fine
ſparowis ben not ſeld for tibeque
halpens: & oon of hem is not i for
zetung bi fore god: but allo alle
ye heeris of zomij heed: ben non
bnd / y fore nyle ze drede: ze ben
of more prys pan many ſparowis
treuſy / y ſeie to zomij ech ma pat
knowlethij me bi fore me: manns
ſone ſhal knowleche hi bi fore ye
aigelis of god / but he y denier
me bi fore me: ſhal be denyed bi fore
ye aigelis of god / and ech y ſey
ayord azeus manns ſone: it ſhal
be forzomij to hi / but it ſhal not
be forzomij to hym: pat blakemey

azeus ye hooly goſt. **A**nd whine
yei leden zomij into ſynagogis: & to
maieſtratis & potettatis: nyle ze
be biſy hous or what ze ſhule an
ſwer: or what ze ſhule ſeie / for ye
hooly goſt ſhal teche zomij in pat
our: what it bihoſey zomij to ſeie
and oon of ye peple ſeide to hym
maſtir ſeie to my broyer y he
departe wip me ye eritage: &
he ſeide to hi: man who ordynede
me a domelma or a departer on
zomij: & he ſeide to he / ſe ze & be war
of al conetile / for ye lyf of auman
is not in ye abundaunce of ro yis:
whiche he weldij / and he tolde to he.
a licneſſe & ſeide ye feeld of a ry
che man: brynte forp plenteuouſe
fruptis: & he pouyte wip yne hi
ſelf: & ſeide what ſhal y do for y
haue not whidur / y ſhal gadre my frup
tis: & he ſeyn yis yig y ſhal do
y ſhal prouue don my berues: &
y ſhal make gretter / and yidur
y ſhal gadre alle yis y growe
to me & my goodis: & y ſhal ſeye
to my ſoule / ſoule pou haſt many
goodis kept into ful many zeeris
rette y: etc drynke: & make feette
and god ſeide to hi / fool in yis nyht
yei ſhulen take y lyf fro yee: &
whos ſhulen po yis be: pat y
haſt arayed: ſo is he pat trefon
ryt to hi ſelf: & is not riche in god
& he ſeide to hile diſtuphs / y fore y
ſeie to zomij: nyle ze be biſy to zomij
lyf: what ze ſhule etc / ney to zoe
body: wip what ze ſhule be clopid
ye lyf is more pan mete: & ye body
more pa clopig / biholde ze croibis:
for yei ſouen not ney repen / to
whiche is no celer ne berne: &
god ſedyt he / hous moche more ze

ben of more prijs pan pei. & who
of zoi bypenkyng. may pinte
to co cubite to his nature. yfore
if ze moten not pat pat is leest.
What ben ze bijs of opir pigis.
bihold ze ye hlyes of ye feeld how
pei wesen/pei tranele not ney
apynen. & i seie to zoi. y ney
salomo in al his glorie was clo
pid as oon of pise. And if god do
yir rus ye hey pat to day is in
ye feeld. & to morowe is cast into
an ouen. how myche more zoi
of lytil fey. & nyle ze seke. Wht
ze schulen ete or what ze schulen
drynke. & nyle ze be reidid an hy
for folkis of ye world. seken alle
yese pigis. & zoi fadir woot. y
ze niden alle yese pigis nepeles
seke ze first ye kyngdom of god. &
alle yese pigis schulen be cast to
zoi. **W**yle ze lytel floc drede/for
it pleside to zoi fadir. to zine
a kyngdom selle ze po pigis pat
ze han i possession. & zine almes
& make ze to zoi lachelis pat wer
en not olde. trelour pat failp not
in heuenes whidur a yeef neyep
not. neyir monye destruyep
for wher is y trefour. yir yin
herte schal be. **W**e zoi leendis
gnd aboue. & lantnes brennyge
in zoi hedis. & be ze lyk to men
pat abyden yer lord. wahane he
shal turne azen fro ye weddi
gis. pat whine he schal come &
knocke. anoon yir apyne to hy.
blelid be po seruantis. y whine
ye lord schal come. he schal fynde
wakige/trenly. y seye to zoi.
y he schal gnde hy self. & make
hem sitte to mete. & he schal
go & serue he. and if he come i

ye secide wakig. & if he come i
ye yuide wakig. & fynde so. po
seruantis ben blelid. & wite ze
yis pig. for if an halebonde ma
wite i what oir ye yeef wote
come. soyei he schulde wake &
not snuffe. his hous to be wined
and be ze redy. for in what oir
ze gessen not. mans lone schal
come. & peti seide to hi lord seye
est yis parable to vs. or to alle.
and ye lord seide. who gessid yon
is a trewe dispenser. & a proude.
whom ye lord hay ordeyned on his
meyne to zine hem i tyme. meli
re of whete. blelid is pat serua
nt. pat ye lord whine he come y
schal fynde so doyng. verily y
seye to zoi. y on alle pigis y he
weeldur. he schal ordeyne hy. y
if pat seruaunt seye in his herte.
my lord taryep to come. & bigyn
ne to smyte chyliden & handma
dens. & ete & drynke & be fillid
ouer melin. ye lord of pat ser
uaunt schal come in ye day pat
he hapyp not. & ye oir pat he
woot not. and schal departe hi.
& pinte his part wip anseyr.
ful me. **B**ut yilke seruaunt pat
kneis ye wille of his lord. & ma
de not hi redy. & dide not aken
his wille. schal be betu wip ma
ny betigis. but he pat kneis not
& dide woyr pigis of storkis. sch
al be betu wip fense. for to ech
ma to who moche is zoi. mo
che schal be azid of hi. and yir
schulen are more of hi. to selo
yir brooken moche. y cam to se
te fier into erpe. & what wote
y. but y it be kyndlyd. and y
haue to be baptyfid wip a bapty

and how am i constreyned. til
pat it be parfyty don. **W**eene
ze y. cam to zine poes ito erpe
nay y seye to zoi. but departig
for fro yis tyme. y schule be fi
ne departid i oon hous. yre schu
len be departid azen tibeine.
& tibeine schule be deptyd azen
yir yir fadir azen ye loue. &
ye loue azen ye fadir. ye modur
aZen ye douzir. & ye douzir a
zen ye modur. ye halebond is
modur azen ye lones wyf. & ye
lones wyf. azen hir halebondis
modur. and he seide also to ye pe
ple. whine ze seen a cloude ryft
ge fro ye sime goyng don. a
noon ze seyen reyn comep. & lo it
is don. and whine ze seen ye son
blostige. ze seyen pat heete sch
al be. & it is don. **J**ocritis ze
kinnen proue ye face of heuene
& of erpe. but how proue ze not
yis tyme. but what. & of zoi
silt ze demen not pat pat is nist
but whine yon goist wip yin ad
uerlarie in ye weye to ye pnce.
do biynesse to be deliyed fro
hi. lest perauetun he take.
yee to ye dmeina. & ye dmei
na bitake yee to a manful ax
er & ye manful axer seide
yee into pson. y seie to yee yon
schalt not go fro yeu. til yon
zeld ye late ferris. **W**eene ze y
seie to hi of ye galilees.
whos blood pilat mynde wip ye
sacrificas of hem. and he anse
ride & seide to he. weene ze y
seie of galile were synneris more
pan alle galilees. for yir snuffi

den suche pigis. y seie to nay. alle
ze schulen peristhe in lyk maner.
but ze haue penance. & as po er
tetene. on whiche ye tour in sy
loa fel don. & slois he. gessen ze
for yir were detouris more pan
alle me pat dibellen i yerlm. y
seie to zoi nay. but also ze alle schu
len peristhe. if ze doe not penan
ce. & he seide yis liknesse. aman
hadde a fige tre plantid in his
vyne zerd. & he cam sekyge fruyt
in it & fond noon. and he seide to
ye tiber of ye vyne zerd. lo yre zee
yis be swp. y coom sekende fruyt
i yis fige tre. & y fynde noon. y
fore kette it don. wher to occupy
it ye erpe. & he ansewerige. seide
to hi. lord snuffe it also yis zee.
ye while y delue abonte it. & y
schal dinge it. if it schal make frui
t. if nay. in tyme comyge yon
schalt kette it don. & he was techi
ge in her synagoge in ye sabotis.
and lo anoon y hadde a spirit
of sykenesse erzetene zeeis. &
was crofid. & ney oir man my
te lode wipward. whom whine he
hadde seyn. he clepide to hi. & lei
de to hir. woman yon art delyn
ed of y sykenesse. & he settide on
hir his hondis. & anoon she stood
up. & glorified god. & ye yin
ce of ye synagoge anseweride ha
yge dedeyn for he hadde heeld
in ye saboth. & he seide to ye peple.
y ben hie dayes. in whiche it bi
honey to worche. y fore come ze
in yese. & be ze heeld. & not i ye
day of saboth. but ye lord anse
ride to hi & seide. **J**ocrite wher
ech of zoi vntrey not in ye sa
both. his oze or alle fro ye crache.

ledy to watn: bihofce it not
pis dougtr of habzalm. who sa
thamas hap bound lo entetene ze
ris. to be vnboudu of pis boond
in ye day of pe saboth: & whine he
seide pefe pigis: alle hile adu
ries weren a thamed and al pe
peple ioyede in alle pigis: pat we
ren gloriously doen of hi. **A**fore
he seide to what pig is ye figdo
of god lyk: & to what pig shal
gelle it to be lyk: it is lyk to a co
of leuene: which a man took &
caste into his jerd: & it wat: &
was maid into a greet tre: &
foulis of pe air restide in ye bran
chis of it: & eftsoone he seide to
what pig shal i gelle ye king
dom of god lyk: it is lyk to sour
doiz: pat a woman took & hidde
it into ye mesuris of mele: til
al were sourid. **A**nd he wete
by citees & castels: techinge & ma
kinge a iourney into ierlm: & a
man seide to hi: lord if per ben fe
we: pat ben lamed: & he seide to
hem: sturue ze to ent: by ye stre
it zate: for i seie to zou: manpe
seeken to ent: & pei shule not
mowe: for whine ye holschonde
ma is entrid & ye doze is clolid:
ze shulen bigyne to stonde wip
oute forp & knoeke at ye doze &
seye: lord opyne to us: & he shal
answer: & seie to zou: i knowe
not: of whems ze ben: pane ze
shulen bigyne to seye: we han
ctu bifoze pee & dzuk: & m ou
re strectis pou hast tanzt: & he
shal seie to zou: i knowe zou not:
of whems ze ben: gop anwer fro
me: alle ze worcheris of wickid
nesse: pere shal be wepyng &

grutyns of teep. whine ze shal be
abzalm: & ianc & iacob: & alle pe
pfetis in ye figdom of god: & zou
to be putt out: & pei shule come
fro ye east & west: & fro ye norp
& soup: & shulen sitte at ye mete
in ye rewme of god: & lo pei pat
weren ye firste: ben ye laste: & pei
pat weren ye laste: ben ye firste.
In pat day sume of farisees ca
me nix: & seiden to hi: go out & go
out & go fro hem: for eroude wo
le sle pee: and he seide to hem: go
ze & seye ze to pat for: lo i caste
out fendis: & i make parfitly heel
pis: to day & to morwe: & ye yud
de day i am euend: nepeles it bi
houep me to day & to morwe: &
ye day i anwer: to walke: for it
fallip not a pfete to perillhe out
of ierlm: ierlm ierlm pat sleet
pfetis: & stouest hem p be sent
to pee: how ofte wolde i gadre
to gidre pi sones: as a byrd gadry
his nest vnder fepetis: & pou wol
dist not: lo zou: hous shal be left
to zou: desert: & i seie to zou: i se
shulen not se me: til it come.
Whine ze shulen seie bleid
is he pat comep i pe name of pe
lord. **C. xiiij.**
And it was dou whine he
hadde entrid ito ye hous
of a prync of farisees: in ye sa
both to ete bread: pei aspieden hi:
and lo aman spak in ye draperye:
was bifoze hi: and ihe answer
ge spak to ye wyle me of lank
& to ye farisees & seide: wher
it is leetful to heele in ye saboth:
& pei heelden pees: & ihe took &
heelde hi: & leet hi go: & he an
sweride to he & seide: whos alle

or ore of zou shal falle into a
pitte: & he shal not auoo dzawe
hi out in ye day of saboth: & pei
myt not answer: to hi to pes
pigis. **A**nd he seide also a parable
to men bedu to a feeste: & biheeld
how pei chesyn ye firste sittig
placis: & seide to hem: whane
art bedu to ludals: sitte not
at ye mete in ye firste place:
lest pamenture a worrier pan
pou be bedu of hi: and lest he co
me & depide pee & hi: & seie to pee:
zyne place to pis: & pane pou sh
alt bigyne wip shame: to holde
ye loweste place: but whine pou
art bedu to a feeste: go & litte dou
in ye laste place: & whine he comep
pat bad pee to ye feeste: he seye
to pee friend come hys: pane wor
shyp shal be to pee bifoze me: &
sitten at ye mete: for ech p enhan
cy hi: shal be lowid: & he p meky
hym: shal be hyed. **A**nd he se
ide to hi: pat hadde bedu hi to ye fe
te: whine pou makst a mete or a
souper: nyle pou depe pi frendis:
nepir pi bryfen: nep cosyns: nep
nereboris: ne riche me: lest pane
tur pei bidde pee azen to ye feeste:
& it be zoldu azen to pee: but wh
ne pou makst a feeste: depe po
ze men: feble: crokid: & blynde: &
pou shalt be bleid: for pei han
not wherof: to zelde pee: for it sh
al be zoldu to pee: in ye rufing
azen of nist me: & whine oon of
hem pat laten to gidre at ye me
te hadde herd pes pigis: he seide
to hi: bleid is he p shal ete bred
in ye rewme of god: & he seide to
hi: A ma made a greet souper:
& depide manpe: & he sente his

seruant in ye our of soup: to seie
to me: p were bedu to ye feeste:
p pei shulen come: for now alle
pigis ben redy: and alle biginen
to gidre to extule hem: pe firste
seide: i hanie bouzt a toben: & i
hanie nede to go out: & se it: & pe
pee: hanie me extulid: & petopir
seide: i hanie bouzt fyne zokkis
of oxen: & i go to pue he: & pe
pee: hanie me extulid: & anopir
seide: i hanie weddid a wyf: & i
foze i may not come: & ye seruant
turnede azen: & tolde pes pigis to
his lord: pane ye holschonde man
was wrope: & seide to his seruant:
go out slyppe into ye grete stre
tis & smale strectis of ye citee: &
brynge yn hydr: poze me & feble:
blynde & crokid: & ye seruant seide:
lord it is don as pou hast coman
did: & zit p is a voyde place: and
ye lord seide to ye seruant: go out
into weyes & heggis: & constrey
ne me to ent: pat my hous be
fulfillid: for i seye to zou: p noon
of po men pat ben clepid: shal
taste my soper: and moche peple
wente wip hy: & he turnede & se
ide to he: if ony man comep to me
& hatip not his fadr: & modir: &
wyf & sones: & bryfen & sultris:
& zit his owne lyf: he may not be
my dystple: and he pat berip not
his cross: & comep after me: may
not be my dystple. **A**nd who of
zou willige to bylde a tour: wher
he first sitte not: & foitcep ye
spenlis p ben nedeful: if he hane
to parfourme: lest after p he hap
lett ye fundament: & mow not p
fourme: alle pat seen bigyne
to stozne hi & seye: for pis ma biga

to bilde: & myzte not make an
ende: or what kyng pat wole
go to do a bateile agens anopn
kyng. wher he sittip not first
& biwenkip. if he may wip ten
poussend go agens hy. pat couer
agetn hy wip tibenety poussend.
elhs 3it while he is aferr. he
sendige a messanger. preier
po rigis pat ben of pees. so y
foze ech of you pat foxlaky not
alle rigis pat he hay. may not
be my diltiple. **S**alt is god. but
if salt vanis the. in what rig
shal it be sauertid. ney i erpe.
ney in dūghille it is profita
ble. but it shal be cast out. he
pat hay peris of heerig heer he.

Ald puppi. **C. 26.**
cans & synful me we
ren neryuge to hym.
to heer hi. & pe fariles & dū
bis grauchide. seynge for vis
relleuey synful me. & etw
wip hem. and he spak to he vis
parable & seide. what mā of you
pat hay an hūdrud sheep. & if
he hay lost oon of hem. wher
he leuey not nynty & nyne i
desert. & goy to it. pat perulthi
de. til he fynde it. & whne he
hay fouden it. he wyep & leip it
on his shuldrys. and he comen
hoom & clep to gidre hile frē
dis & negebois & leip to hem.
be ze glade wip me. for i haue
foude my sheep. pat hadde pe
riltid. & i seie to you. so ioye
shal be in heuene on o synful mā
doynge penance. more pan on
nynty & nyne miltre pat han no
uede to penance. or what wō
mā hanpge ten besaitis. & if

she hay lost o besait. wher she
teendip not a lanterne. & tur
ney uplodei ye hous. & sek
diligently til pat she fynde it.
and whne she hay fouden. she
clep to gidre frendis & nege
bois. & seip. be ze glade wip
me. for i haue foude ye besait.
pat i hadde lost. so i seie to you.
ioye shal be bifoze angelis of
god. on o synful mā doynge
penance. **A**ld he seide and
hadde tibeys lones. pe zonger
of he seide to ye fadir. fadir.
zyue me pe porciou of catel
pat fallip to me. & he departid
to he pe catel. & not afur ma
ny dayes. whane alle rigis we
ren gedud to gidre. pe zonger
sone wente fory in pilgryma
ge ito a ferr kūtze. and pere
he wastid hile goodis. in hūp
ge lecherously. and afur pat
pat he hadde endid alle rigis. a
strong hūgr was maid i pat
cūtze. & he bigan to haue nede.
& he wente & brow hym to oon
of ye citeyenes of pat cūtze.
and he sente hi into his tolm.
to fede swyn. & he coneytude to
fille his wombe of pe coddis.
pat ye hoggis eeten. & no mā
zaf to hi. & he tuede agen into
hi silt. & seip. how many hynd
me in my fadis hous han plen
te of looues. & i perulthe her
poris hūgr. i shal ryse up
& go to my fadir. & i shal seie
to hi. fadir. i haue syned ito
heuene & bifoze pee. & now i
am uot wory to be clepid ye
sone. make me as oon of ym
hynd me. & he roos up & am

to his fadir. & whne he was in
aferr. his fadir sez hi. & was
afurd by mercy. and he ran &
fel on his necke. & kiltid hym.
and ye sone seide to hi. fadir. i
haue syned into heuene & bifoze
pee. & now i am uot wory to
be clepid ye sone. and ye fadir
seide to his seruantis. swyge bri
ge ze fory ye firtie stoole. & clo
pe ze hym. & zyue ze a rig i his
hond. & shoon on his feet. and
brynge ze a fat calf & slee ze.
& ete we & make we feste. for
vis my sone was deed. & hay hi
ued agen. he perulthide. & is
fouden. & alle men bigimen
to ete. but his eldre sone was
in ye feild. & whane he cam &
neygede to ye hous. he herde a
synfoupe & a croude. & he cle
pid oon of ye seruantis. & at
ide what pes rigis were. & he
seide to hi. ye broyr is commi.
& ye fadir slow. a fat calf. for
he relleuede hi silt. & he was
wory. & wolde uot come yu.
perfore his fadir zede out. &
bigan to preie hi. & he answere
rite to his fadir & seide. lo so
many zenis i serue pee. & i
neue brak ye comandemēt. &
ye neure zane to me a kide.
pat i wip my frendis shulde
haue etu. but afur pat vis pi so
ne pat hay deuourid his sub
stance wip hooris cam. & i haue
slayn to hym a fat calf. & he
seide to hi. sone p art ouermo
re wip me. & alle my rigis be
yme. but it bihoft to make fe
este & to haue ioye. for vis pi
broyr was deed. & hyuede agen.

he perulthide & is fouden. **C. 27.**
Ald seide also to hile dilti
phs. ver was a ryche
mā pat hadde a baylyf.
and vis was defamed to hi. as
he hadde wastid his goodis. & he
clepde hym & seide to hy. what
heer. i vis rig of pee. & zelde
refenpge of pi baylie. for you
myzt not nois be baylyf. & ye
baylyf seide wip yue hy silt. wlt
shal i do. for my lord taky ansey
fro me ye baie. & deue may i
not. i shame to bege. i woot
what i shal do. pat whane i
am remoued fro ye baylyf. ye
relleue me into her hous. ye
foze whne alle ye dettouris of
his lord were clepid to gidre.
he seide to ye firtie. how moche
owst you to my lord. and he
seide. an hūdrud barels of oyle.
& he seide to hi. take ye caucion.
& sette loone & wryt fyfety af
turward he seide to anopn. &
how moche owst you. & which
answerid an hūdrud corys of
whete. & he seide to hym. take
ye lettris. & wryt foure stoze.
& ye lord preilede ye baylyf of wic
kidnesse. for he hadde don pruden
ty. for ye lones of vis world. ben
more prudent in her genaciou.
pan ye lones of lyt. & i seie to
you. make ze to you frendis of
ye richesse of wickidnesse. pat
whne ze shulen fayle. yei rel
leue you into euilastige taber
nadis. he p is trewe in ye leste
pis. is trewe also in ye moze.
& he pat is wickid i a lytel ring.
is wickid also in ye moze. perfore
if ze were not trewe in pe wic

bed ying of richell: who shal bita
ke to you pat pat is verrey: & if
ze weren not treibe in ope mems
ying: who shal yne to you pat
pat is zoni. **N**o seruait may
serue to tibe lordis: for ep he
shal hate peton. & loue petoy:
epir he shal drawe to petoon &
shal dispise petoy: ze moir not
serue to god & to richesse: but pe
fairleses pat weren couentonk:
herde alle pes pigis: & rei doz
nyden hi: & he seide to he: ze it be
pat iusticien you bifoze me: but
god hap knowen zoni: hertis:
for pat pat is hi: to men: is ab
hominacion bifoze god: pe laipe
& pftis: til to zoon: fro pat ty
me pe reikme of god is enage
lid: & ech man doir violence to
it: forsoy it is lyter: heuene & er
re to passe: pan p'o tial falle fo
re laipe. **E**ueri ma pat forsa
kip his wyf: & weddy anorer:
doir lecherie: and he p'weddy
pe wyf forsa: of pe holebonde:
doir anoutrie. **T**her was a ry
che man & was clopid in purp
& whit silk: & eet euery day sthy
myt: & p' was a beggere lalarus
by name: pat lay at his zate ful
of bylis: & couentide to be fulfil
lid of pe crumes pat fillen dou
fro pe ryche manis boord: & no
ma zaf to hi: but hoidis came:
& lufede his bylis: & it was don
pat pe begger diete: & was born
of angelis into abrahms bosum:
and pe ryche man was deed also:
& was buried in helle: & he reside
his yzen whane he was in tur
mentis: & laiz abrahm aferr:
& lalarus in his bosu: & he crede

& seide: fadir abrahm haue merci
on me: & seide lalarus p' he dy
pe pe ende of his fingur in wat
to kele my tuge: for i am turme
tid in pis flambme: and abrahm
seide to hym: sone haue mynde:
for you hast resseued gode pi
gis in vi lyf: lalarus also yuel
pigns: but he is now confortid:
& you art turmentid: and i alle
pes pigis: a greet drik place
is stablithid betwix us & you:
pat pei p'wolen fro hemis passe
to you: moir not: ney fro pe
mis passe on hydur: & he seide:
p'ane: i preye pee fadir: pat i
seide hym into pe hous of my
fadir: for i haue syne byueren:
pat he wituelle to he: lest also
pei come into vis place of tur
mentis: and abrahm seide to hi:
pei han moysen & pe pftis: he
re pei hem: & he seide: way fadir
abrahm: but if ony of deed me
go to hem: pei shulen do penan
ce: & he seide to hi: if pei heere
not moyses & profetis: neyr
if ony of deed men ryse azen: pei
shulen bileue to hy. **E**ueri
Ad ihu seide to hile dis
ciphs: it is impossible:
pat scaldus come not
out wo to repat ma: by whom
pei comen: it is more pftable
to hym: if anylue stoon be put
aboute his necke: & he be cast in
to pe see: pan pat he stande
oon of pes lytle: ta ze heede zoni
silk: & i p' bropur hay syned azen
pee: blame hym: & if he do penan
ce: foryue hym: and if seuen
syis in pe day he do syne azen
pee: & seuen syis in pe day: he

be comitid to pee: & seye it forpi
ker me: foryue you hy: and pe
aposthis seiden to pe lord: euer
esse to us seip: & pe lord seide:
if ze han seip as pe corn of seue
ney: ze shulen seye to pis more
tre: be you drakn up bi pe roo
te: & be ouer plantid into pe see:
& it shal obeie to you: but who
of you hap a seruait eringe or le
sewysse oxis: which seip to hym
whane he turney azen fro pe fe
eld: anoon go & fitte to mete: &
seip not to hym: make redy p' y
loupe: & gide pee & serue me whi
le i ete & drinke: & after pis you
shalt ete & drinke: wher he hap
grace to pat seruait: for he dide
pat pat he comandide hym: nay
i geile: so ze whine ze han don al
le pigis pat ben comandid to you:
seye ze we ben vnprofitable ser
uaitis: we han don pat p' we
ousten to do. **A**nd it was don pe
while ihu wente into ierlin: he
passide ynz pe myddel of sama
rie & galile: and whine he entrid
into a castel: ten leprouse me ca
men azen hi: whiche stood afer:
& reiseden her vois & seiden: ihu
comandour: haue mercy on us:
& as he spz hom: he seide: go ze shie
we ze you to profetis: and it was
don pe while pei wenten: pei we
ren denlid: & oon of hem as he spz:
p' he was denlid: wente aze mag
nifyinge god w' a greet vois:
and he fel don on pe face bifoze
his feet: & dide p'ankis: & pis
was a samaritan: & ihu answeri
de & seide: wher ten be not denlid:
& wher ben pe nyne: p' is noon
fondi p' turnede azen & zaf glorie

to god: but vis alien: and he seide
to hym: ryse up go you: for i shry
hap maad pe laif. **A**nd he was
axid of pe fairleses: whine pe reu
me of god comey: & he answere
to hem & seide: pe reikme of god
comey not w' asspyng: neyr
pei shule seie: lo her: or lo yere:
for lo pe reikme of god is w' in
you: & he seide to hile disciphs: day
es shulen come whine ze shule
desire to se o day of manis sone:
& ze shulen not se: & pei shule
seye to you: lo heere & lo yere: mile
ze go: ney aze ze: for as leit sthy
myge from ioudur: heuene: sthymer
into pe pigis pat ben ioudur: heuene
ne: so shal manis sone be i his
day: but first it byhoney hy to
suffre many pigis: & to be repro
ued of vis generacion: & as it sh
don in pe dayes of noe: so it sh
al be in pe dayes of manis sone:
pei eeten & drunken: weddide wy
ues: & weren zoni to weddiges:
til into pe day ipe which noe en
tride into pe sthy: & ye greet flo
od cam & loste all: also as it was
don in pe dayes of loth: pei eete
& drunken: bouzten & selden: plan
tiden & bildeten: but pe day p' loth
wente out of sodom: pe lord rey
nede hyer & bymistoon fro heue
ne & loste alle: lyk vis pig: it shal
be: in what day manis sone sh
al be sthyrid: in pat hour he y
is in pe roof & his vessels i pe hous:
come he not don to take hem a
wey: & he pat shal be in pe feeld:
also turne not azen bihynde: be
ze myndeful of pe wyf of loth: who
euere seke to make his lyf laif:
shal lese it: and who euer: leesip

seide / ihu ye sone of daryng. haue
 mercy on me / And pei yat wen
 ten bifoze blamyden hym. yat
 he schulde be stille / but he crye
 de moche pe moze / pou sone of da
 myng. haue mercy on me / And ihu
 stood & comaundide hi to be bzouyt
 forþ to hy / and whiñe he cam nyȝ.
 he arde hym & seide / what wolte
 pou yat / I schal do to pee. & he sei
 de lord yat / I se / and ihu seide to hi
 bihoold. in ferþ hay maad pe laif
 and anoon he sayȝ. & suete hym.
 & magnifiede god / and al pe pe
 ple as it sayȝ. ȝaf heriþing to god
 And ihu turne C. xiv.
 de aȝen & walkide to Jeri
 co / and lo ama sache bi
 name. & pis was a pnce of pur
 phicaus. & he was ryche / & he louz
 te to se ihu who he was. & he wuz
 te not for pe peple. for he was bi
 tul in statur. & he ran bifoze & str
 ede into a sycamou tre. to se hi.
 for he was to passe fro ȝerms / and
 ihu biheeld vp whiñe he cam to pe
 place. & sayȝ hym. & seide to hy sache
 haaste pee & come doñ. for to day
 I moot dwelle in þin hous / & he
 hyngre cam doñ. & wyȝe resley
 uede hi / & whiñe alle men sayen.
 ve gruahtiden seȝige. for he hadde
 turned to a synful man / but sache
 stood & seide to pe lord / lo lord I ȝy
 ue pe half of my good to poze me
 and if I haue ony þig defrauded
 ony man. I zelde foure so moche
 ihu seȝ to hi / for to day heetpe
 is maad to pis hous. for yat he is
 abrahams sone / for mams sone
 cam to beke & make saaf yat þig
 yat perithide C. xv. Whiñe pei herde
 pes þingis he addide & seide a pa

table for pat he was my ierlm.
for pergesse p' anoon pe king
dom of god shulde be thewid. per
fore he seide / a worpi mā wente
into aser citre. to take to hym
a kingdom & to turne azen / and
whine his ten seruantis weren
clepid. he zaf to hem ten besai-
tis. & seide to hem / chaffar ze. til
i come / but his cite seynes hatide
hy. & leuten a messanger after
hym. & leiden / we wolen not pat
he regne on vs / and it was don / the
turnede azen. whine he hadde ta-
ke pe kingdom / and he comaūdide
his seruantis to be clepid. to whi-
che he hadde zyne money. to wi-
te how moche ech hadde whine
by chaffarig. & pe furste cam & sei-
de / lord. pi besait hay whine ten
besaitis / he seide to hy / wel be pi
good seruait / for in lytel pig. pi
hast be trewe. pou shalt be ha-
uyge power on ten citees. & pe
topur cam & seide / lord pi besait
hay maid fyue besaitis. & to pis
he seide / & be pou on fyue citees.
& pe yidde cam & seide / lord lo pi
besait pi / hadde putte xpi in a su-
darie / for i dradde pee. for pou
art a sterne mā. pi takit anwey.
pat pat pou settidest not. & pou
repiit pat pat pou hast not so
wit. he seip to hy / wickid seruait
of pi moup i deme pee / wistit
pou pi i am a sterne mā. takige
anwey pat pig. pat i settide not.
& repige pi ring. pat i seip not.
and whi hast pou not zoni my
money to pe boord. & i comyge
shulde haue axid it wip whinis.
& he seide to men stondige niz.
take ze anwey fro hy pe besait.

& zyne ze to hym pat hay ten be-
saitis. & rei seiden to hym / lord
he hay ten besaitis. & rei seide
to hy / lord he hay ten besaitis.
and i seie to zoni. to ech mā pi hay
it shal be zoni. & he shal encre-
se / but fro hy pat hay not. alio
pat pig. pat he hay shal be takit
of hy. nepeles bynge ze hyndur
po myne enemyes pat wolden
not pat i reguede on hem. & ale
ze bifore me / and whine pes pi-
gis weren seid. he wente bifore
& zede up to ierlm. / and it was
don whane ihe cam niz to bechfa-
ge & betanye at pe moūt pat is
clepid of olyuete. he sente hile tke
discipulis & seide / go ze into pe castel.
pat is azens zoni / into whnd. as ze
entren ze shulen fynde a cok of
a alle tyed. on which neile man
sat / vntye ze hy. & bynge ze
to me / & it ony mā are zoni whi
ze vntyen. yus ze shulen seie to
hy / for pe lord desiret his werk. & rei
pat weren sent. wente forp. and
fonden as he seide to he. a cok ston-
dige / and whine rei vntyeden pe
cok. pe lordis of it seide to he / whi
vntyen ze pe cok. & rei seiden / for
pe lord hay uote to hym. & rei led-
den it to ihi. and rei castige her
clopis on pe cok. & setten ihi on
hi. & whane he wente. rei stre-
widen her clopis in pe weye. &
whine he cam niz to pe comyge
don of pe moūt of olyuete. alle
pe peple pat cam don biginen
to ioye & to herie god wip greet
vois. on alle pe vertues pat rei
hadden seyn. & seide / blessid be pe
king. pi comen in pe name of pe
lord. pees in heuene. & glorie in

hise pigis. & sinne of pe farile
es of pe peple. seiden to hym /
mantr. blame pi discipulis. &
he seide to hem / i seie to zoni. for
if pes ben stille. doones shule
crye / and whine he neuede. he
siz pe citee. & wepte on it. & sei-
de / for if pou haddist knowe. pi
shuldust wepe alle. for in pis
day pe pigis ben in pees to pee.
but now rei ben hid fro pi yzen.
but dayes shulen come in pee.
& vyne enemyes shulen enprou-
ne pee wip a pale. & rei shulen
go aboute pee. & make pe streit
on alle endis. & caste pee don to pe
erpe. & pi sonis pat ben in pee.
and rei shulen not leene in pee.
a doon on a doon. for pou hast
not knowi pe tyme of pi visita-
cion. and he entride into pe tem-
ple. & bigan to caste out men
sellunge perpyne & byge & seide
to hem / it is writi. pat my hous
is an hous of preyer. but ze han
maid it a den of peues. & he was
techyge euery day in pe temple. &
pe princes of prestis & pe scribis
& pe pnces of pe peple. sougte to
leese hy. & rei fouden not what
rei shulden do to hym. for al pe
peple was occupied & herde hym.
It was / **Chap. xxi.**
don ioon of pe dayes whine
he taught pe peple i pe temple. &
prechiu pe gospel. pe pnces of
prestis & scribis camen to gadre
wip pe eldre me. & rei seiden to hy
seie to us in what power pi donit
pes pigis. or who is he pat zaf to
pee pis power. & ihe answeride
& seide to hem. & i shal are zoni
oo word. answer ze me to was

pe baptym of john. of heuene.
or of men. & rei poukten wip me
hem silt. seynge / for if we ley-
en of heuene. he shal seie. whi
pāne bileuen ze not to hy. And
if we seyen of me. al pe peple sh
al doone vs. for rei ben certeyn.
pi john is a pfete. & rei answer-
den pi rei knenben not. of wher
it was. & ihe seide to he. ney i seie
to zoni. in what power. i do pes
pigis. and he bigan to seie to pe
peple. pis parable. amā plaitur
a vyne zerd. & hyrde it to tileris.
& he was in pilgrymage long ty-
me. and in pe tyme of gadrig. of
grapis. he sente a seruait to pe
tileris. pat rei shulden zyne
to hym of pe fruyt of pe vyne
zerd. whiche beeten hi. & leete hi
go voude. and he pouzte zit to sen-
de anoy seruait. & rei beete pis
& turnetiden hi soore & leete hi
go. and he pouzte zit to sende. pe
yidde. & hy also rei wounde & cal-
tūe hi out. and pe lord of pe vy-
ne zerd seide. what shal i do. i
shal sende my derewoxpe sone.
perauetur. whine rei seen hy. rei
shulen drete. and whine pe tilie-
ris hien hi. rei pouzte wip yne
he silt & seiden. pis is pe epr. ale
we hy. pat pe eritage be oure.
& rei castide hi out of pe vynerd.
& killede hi. whi shal pāne pe lord
of pe vynerd do to hem. he shal
come & distrie pes tileris. & zyn-
ue pe vynerd to ope. and whine
pis pig. was herd. rei seide to hi.
god forbode. but he biheld he. &
seyde. what pāne is pis pat is
writi. pe stoon which me bildige
repuede. pis is maid ito pe heed

of re corner / ech þæt ſhal falleð þat
ſoon. ſhal be to byþid / but on
whom it ſhal falle. it ſhal alto
breke hym / & þe þinces of preſtis
& tribis ſouzen to lepe on hym
hondis in þat our. & þei dædde
þe peple / for þei fæuþen. þæt
hem he ſeide þis liþneſſe / & þei al
þreðen & ſenten aþprieis. þat
fegeuðe hem miſt / þat þei ſhul
den take hi in word. & bitake hi
to þe power of þe þince. & to þe
power of þe miſt. & þei aþide
hym & ſeiden / maſtir we wite.
þat riȝtly þou ſeist & techeſt. & þæt
takist not þe þlone of mā. but
þou techeſt in treupe þe weye
of god. is it leſful to us. to ȝyue
tribut to þe empour or naȝ. & þæt
he biheold þe diſſent of hem. and
ſeide to he. what teþten ze me.
thene ze to me a þenȝ. whos
image & ſupþr. r. p. c. i. o. n. h. a. v. i. t. / þei
anſweriden & ſeide to he. þe emp
ouris. & he ſeide to he. zelde ze þe
fore to þe empour. þo þigis þat
ben þe empouris. & þo þigis þat
be of god. to god. & þei miȝte not
reþpone his word. biſore þe pe
ple. and þei wondre in his an
wer. & heelden þees. & ſume of
þe ſaduceis. þæt denyeden þe æen
ryſing. fro deþ to liſ. camen &
ariden hi & ſeide. maſtir moyses
wroot to us. if þe broȝ of onȝ
mā hane a wyf & be deod. & he wæs
wipouten cyres. þat his broȝur
take his wyf. & reyle ſeed to his
broȝer. & ſo þei were ſeuene br
þeru. þe firſte took a wyf. & is
deod. wipouten cyres. & þe broȝur
ſynge took hr. & he is deod w
outen ſone. & þe þridde took hr.

allo & alle ſeuene. & leſten not
ſeed. but ben deode. & þe laſte of
alle þe wōman is deod. þæt þe
þe ryſing æen. whos wyf of
hem ſhal ſhe be. for ſeuene had
ten hr. to wyf. and he ſeide to
hem. ſones of þis world. wedde.
& ben ȝonū to weddigis. but þei
þat ſhule be had wōri of þat
world. & of þe ryſing æen. fro de
þe. ben weddig neȝr. wedde
wynes. neȝr ſhule moȝe die
more. for þei ben euene wip an
gels. & ben þe ſones of god. & þei
þei be ſones of riſing æen.
fro deþ. & þat deode men riſen
æen. allo moyses. thewde biſ
dis þe boȝ. As he ſey þe lord
god of abrahan. & god of ſam.
& god of jacob. & god is not of
deod me. but of liȝte me. for
alle me liȝnen to liȝ. and ſume
of tribis anſwerige. ſeiden. maſ
tir þou haſt wel ſeid. & þei diſte
no more ære hi onȝ þig. but he
ſeide to hem. how ſepen me cō
to be þe ſone of dany. & dany
hi ſilf ſey in þe book of pſalme.
þe lord ſeide to my lord. ſitte þou
on my riȝt half. til þat þæt
þyȝe enemyes a ſool of þi fe
et. & þæt dany cleȝp hi lord.
& how is he his ſone. & in heerig
of al þe peple. he ſeide to hiſe
diſciples. be ze war of tribis. &
wolen wandre in ſtohs. & loue
ſalutaciōis in cheȝing. & þe
firſte chameris i. ſynagogis. &
þe firſte ſittig. placis in feſtis.
þat demoure þe houſis of widows.
& feȝne long þreȝing. þeſe ſhule
take þe more danyaciō.
And he biheold. **C. 11.**

& ſez þe ryche me þat caſtlen
her. þis into þe treſorie. but
he ſez. allo a liȝel þore widowe
caſtinge. & þei feȝrigis. & he
ſeide. treuli. & ſeȝe to ȝon. þæt
þe widowe. þeate more þan
alle me. for whiȝ alle þeſe of þig
þat was plenteuous to hem. þe
ten to þe ȝifis of god. but þis
widowe of þat þig. þat fæuðe
to hr. þeate al hr. liſtode. þat
ſhe hadde. and whiȝe ſū me ſeide
of þe temple. & it was a þarelið
wip goode ſtoones. & þis. he ſeide.
þeſe þigis þat ze ſeen. dages ſhule
come in whiȝe a ſoon ſhal not
be leſt on a ſoon. whiȝ ſhal not
be diſtroyed. and þei ariden hi &
ſeide. comāndour whiȝe ſhulen
þeſe þigis be. & what toke me ſhal
be whiȝe þei ſhule bigȝne to be
don. & he ſeide. ſe ze þat ze be not
diſſemmed. for manȝe ſhule come
in my name. ſeȝige for. i. am. &
þe tyme ſhal neȝe. þæt ze nyle ze
go after hem. and whiȝe ze ſhul
len heet. batelis. & aȝpnes wip
ne. nyle ze be aſceod. it biȝoneȝ
firſt þeſe þigis to be don. but not
at anoon. is an ende. þane he ſeide
to hem. folk ſhal riſe æens folk.
& reȝme æens reȝme. grete
monȝis of erpe ſhulen be bi
placis. & þeſilencas. & liȝris.
& dædis fro heuene. & grete to
þenes ſhulen be. but biſore alle
þeſe þigis. þei ſhulen ſette her
hondis on ȝon. & ſhulen þæt
bitake into ſynagogis. & þe
gis. danyȝe to þe þigis. & to
miſtis for my name. but it ſhal
falle to ȝon into witeſſig. & þæt
þæt ze in ȝon. heris. not to þe

be biſore. how ze ſhulen anſwere
for. i. ſhal ȝyue to ȝon monȝ. &
wiſdom. to whiȝe alle ȝon. ad
uerſaries ſhulen not moȝe a
ȝenſtonde. & æen ſeȝe. & ze ſhule
be takū of fadir. & modir. & brȝen
& colins. & frendis. & biȝ deȝ þei
ſhule tinnete of ȝon. & ze ſhule
be in hate to alle me. for my name.
and an heer of ȝon. heet. ſhal not
þerithe. in ȝon. þaciēce. ze ſhul
le weelde ȝon. ſoulis. but whiȝe
ze ſhulen ſe. ierlm. be cūwrowed
wip an ooft. þane wite ze. þæt ze de
ſolaciō of it ſhal neȝe. þane þei
þat ben in iude. fle to þe moūters.
and þei þat ben in þe myddil of it.
go away. and þei þat ben i. þe. tū
treis. entre not into it. for þeſe
ben dages of veiaūce. þat alle
þis þat ben witi. be fulfild.
& wō to hem. þat ben wip childe.
& noȝthen in þo dages. for a gre
et diſeſe ſhal be on þe erpe. and
wraȝpe to þis peple. & þei ſhule
falle bi þe ſharþneſſe of ſneid.
& þei ſhulen be lad þloneris. to al
le folkis. & ierlm. ſhal be deſonlið
of heȝen me. til þe tȝimes of na
ciōis be fulfild. **A**nd to þenes
ſhulen be in þe ſūne. & þe monȝ
& in þe ſterri. & iȝer. þe ouleȝig
of folkis. for confuſiō of ſoun of
þe ſee. & of floodis. for me ſhule
weȝe dæȝe. for dæȝe. & abyȝing.
þat ſhule come to al þe world.
for vertues of heueneſ ſhulen
be moued. and þane þei ſhule ſe
māns ſone comȝe in a cloude.
wip greet power. & maieſte. &
whiȝe þeſe þigis bigȝnen to be
maid. biholde ze. & reyle ze ȝon. re
heedis. for ȝon. redeȝciō. neȝe.

And he seide to hem a hennesse / so
ze ye fige tre & alle trees / whane
ye byngen for nou of hem self
fruyt. ze witen pat somer is nix /
so ze whne ze seen yes pigs to be
don. wite ze pat ye kyngdom of god
is nix / treuly I seie to you. y^r pis
generacion schal not passe. til
alle rygys be don / heuene & erpe
schule passe. but my word is schule
not passe / but take ze heede to you
self. lest peramentur^r you. her
tis be greynp wip glote nix & dri
kenesse. & bilynesses of pis lyf. &
ylike day come endepn on you /
for as a mare it schal come on al
le me pat sitten on ye face of al
erpe / verfore wake ze preynge
in ech tyme. pat ze be had woxn
to fle alle yes pigs pat ben to co
me & to stonde bifoze manns lone /
& in dayes he was techige in ye
temple / but in nixtis he zede out
& dwelhte in ye moit pat is clepid
of olyuete / & al ye peple roos eer
ly to come to hi i ye temple & to hee
Ad ye halp **Chy** **Chy**
day of yerf loones pat is
leid palk neyete. & ye pn
ces of prestis & ye strabis souzten
hon per schullen sle ihu / but per
dredde ye peple / and sathanas
entride into judas. pat was cle
pid starioth. oon son of ye twel
ue / and he wente & spak wip ye
pnces of prestis & wip ye maiet
tratis. how he schulde betraye
hi to hem / and per iopenen & ma
den couenant. to zyne hym mo
ney / & he bilyzte / and he souzte
oportunyte. to betraye hi wip
outen peple / but ye dayes of yerf
loones camen. in whiche it was

nede y^r sacrifice of palk. wer
slayn / and he sente petre & iohn
& seide / go ze & make ze redy to
vs ye palk. y^r we ete & ye ley
den / wher wolt you y^r we make
redy. / and he seide to he / so whne
ze schullen entre into ye citee. a
man berynge a vessel of watir.
schal wete you / same ze hi into ye
hous. into whiche he entrey. & ze
schullen seye to ye hoteboute man
of ye hous. ye maistr seye to yee
wher is a chaubie. wher I schal ete
ye palk wip my discipulis. / and he
schal thewe to you a greet soupy
place strewid. & yere make ze re
dy / and yei zeden & fouden as he
seide to he. & yei maden redy ye palk.
and whne ye oon was come. he
sat to ye mete & ye twelue apost
lis wip hi / and he seide to hem /
wip desir I haue desirid to ete w
you pis palk. bifoze pat I suffre
for I seye to you. pat fro pis ty
me I schal not ete it. til it be ful
fillid in ye reuyme of god / & whne
he hadde take ye cuppe. he dide
gracis & seide / take ze & departe
ze amog^r you / for I seye to you. y^r
I schal not drynke of ye kynde of
ye wyne. til ye reuyme of god co
me / and whne he hadde take breed.
he dide panthys & brak & zat to he.
& seide / pis is my body. pat schal
be yom for you / do ze pis pig. in
myde of me / he took also ye cuppe.
astur pat he hadde soupid. & seide /
pis cuppe is ye newe testament
in my blood. pat schal be shed for
you / nepeles lo ye hond of hi pat
betraye me. is wip me a yeta
ble. & manns lone goy. astur y^r it
is determyned. nepeles wo to

pat ma. by whom he schal be bity
ed / and yei bigunen to seke amog^r
hem. who it was of hem. pat was
to do pis pig. **And** stryf was
madd among he. which of hem
schulde be seyn to be grettest / but
he seide to hem / kyngis of hereue
me. ben lordis of hem / and yei y^r
han poiber on hem. ben clepid
good doeris / but ze not so / but he
pat is grettest amog^r you. be ma
ad as zonger / and he pat is bifoze
goet. as a seruaunt / for who is gret
ter. he pat sittey at ye mete. or he
pat mynestrey. wher not he y^r
sittey at ye mete. & I am i ye myd
del of you. as he pat mynestrey
and ze ben pat han dwelht wip
me in my temptacioun / and I
dispoile to you. as my fadir hap dis
poild to me a reitue / y^r ze ete &
drynke on my boord in my reit
me. and sitte on trones & deme
ye twelf kyngedis of w^rld. / and
ye lord seide to symon. lo satha
nas hap arid you. y^r he schulde ri
dele as wheete / but I haue preied
for yee. pat y^r fery faile not / and
you schal tyme comitid. conferme
y^r beryen / whiche seide to hi / lord
I am redy to go. into pson & in
to deap wip yee / and he seide / I seie
to yee petre. ye tok schal not fro
we to day. til you yres forsake y^r
you knowst me **And** he seide
to hem / whne I sente you wipou
ten sachel. & strypp & schoon. wher
omy pig. faillide to you. & yei seide
no pig / verfore he seide to he / but
now he pat hap a sachel. take also
a strypp / and he pat hap noon. sel
le his cote & bygge a lyverd / for I
seye to you pat zit it bihouey & pig

pis witu to be fulfillid in me / and
he is arettid wip wicked me / for
yo pigs pat ben of me. han een
de / and yei seiden / lord lo tixey lyer
dis here / and he seide to hem / it is
ynouy & he zede out. & wente af
ye custom into ye hil of olyues / &
ye discipulis fuden hym / and whne
he cam to ye place. he seide to hem /
preie ze lest ze entre into teptaci
on / & he was taku ansey fro hem.
so moche as is a stoon cast. and
he knelede & preiede & seide / fadir
if you wolt. do atsey pis cuppe fro
me / napeles not my wille be don.
but yin / and an angel apperde to
hi fro heuene. & confortide hi / and
he was madd in agonye. & preiede
ye lenger. & his swoot was madd
as dropis of blood remygge dou in
to ye erpe / and whne he was rili
fro preier. & was conui to hile dis
cipulis. he fond hem sleepige for he
wynesse / & he seide to hem / what
slepen ze / wyle ze & preie ze. pat
ze entre not into teptacioun / zit whi
le he spak. lo a cupan / and he y^r
was clepid judas oon of ye twel
ue. wente bifoze he / and he cam
to ihu. to kille hym / & he seide to
hym / judas betrayest you manns
lone wip a coll. / and yei pat were
aboute hi & open pat y^r was to co
me. seiden to hym / lord wher we
smyten wip swerd. & oon of he
smoot ye seruaunt of ye pnce of
prestis. & battide of his rix cere /
but ihu answerde & seide / suffre
ze til hidit / and whne he hadde tou
chid his cere. he heelde hi / & ihu
seide to he pat came to hy. ye pn
ces of prestis & magistratis of ye
temple & eldze men / as to a pee f

ze han gon out wip swerdis & sta
ues. whie / was wip you eche day
in ye temple. ze streiten not out
hondis into me / but pis is your
our & ye power of derknessis / and
pei tooken hy & ledde i to ye hous of
ye pynce of prestis. & petre siede
hi a fer / and whie a fier was syn
delid in ye myddel of ye greet howe.
& ye saten aboute. petre was i
ye myddel of hem / whom whie a
danyel hadde leyn hym sittige at
ye list & hadde biholden hy. she sei
de / & pis was wip hym / and he de
nyede hym. & seide / woman / I kno
we hi not / and after a litle. anoy
man sp. hy & seide / & you art of he
but petre seide / a man / I am not
and whie a space was maid as
of an our. anoyr affermyde &
seide / treuly pis was wip hy. for
also he is of galile. & petre seide
man / I noot what you seist / and
anoon zit while he spak ye col
treib. and ye lord turned azen.
& biheeld petre. & petre hadde my
de on ye word of ihu as he hadde
leid for bifore pat ye for frowe.
pues you thalt denye me / & pe
tre zete out. & wepte bitterly. &
ye me pat heelden hym. stornede
hi & smyten hym / and pei blind
felden hym. & smyten his face.
& ariden hi. & seiden / a rede you
crist to us. who is he pat suoot
pee. / also pei blasfemyge seiden
azens hym many ope rygis / and
as ye day was come. ye eldre
me of ye peple. & ye princes of
prestis. & ye scribis came to gi
dre. & ledde hi into her coucil.
seiden / if you art crist. seie to vs.
and he seide to hem / if I seie to

you. ze schulen not bilene to me.
& if I are. ze schulen not answere
to me. ney ze schulen deliue me
but after pis tyme. manys done
shal be sittige on ye rithhalf of
ye vertu of god / perfore alle sei
den / pane art you ye sone of god.
and he seide / ze seien pat I am / &
pei seiden / what zit desir we wit
nessig. for we pus seif. han heyd
of his moir. **A**nd al pe unlikende of
hem arisen & ledde hy to
pilat / and pei biginnen to accuse
hym. & seiden / we han founden pis
turnyng up sodoon our folk. and
forbedige tributis to be zowu to
ye empour. & seyinge y hi self
is crist & kyng. & pilat arde hi & sei
de / art you kyng of ieris. & he
answerde & seide / you seist / and
pilat seide to ye princes of prestis.
& to ye peple. / I fynde no ying of
cause in pis man. & pei wore stre
get. & seiden / he moneye ye peple.
techege yinz al / Judee bigynge
fro galile til hidur. / and pilat
heerige galile. arde if he wer
aman of galile. & whie he knew
y he was of ye power of eron
de. he sente hy to eronde. which
was at ierhu in vo dayes / and
whie eronde syz ihu. he wode
ful moche / for long tyme he co
uertide to se hi. for he herd ma
ny rygis of hi. & hapide to se hi
tokene to be do of hy. and he ar
ide hym i many wordis. & he an
swerde no ryg to hy. and ye pn
ces of prestis & ye scribis stoden.
acdefastly accusige hym / but e
roude wip his coft dispide hym.
& stornede hi & cloide wip a whi

clou. & sente hym azen to pilat.
and eronde & pilat were unad
stedis fro pat day / for bifore pei we
ren enemyes to gidre. & pilat cle
pide to gidre ye pnces of prestis.
& ye maiestatis of ye peple. &
seide to hem / ze han brougt to me
pis ma. as tynge awei ye pe
ple. & lo / I arynge bifore you. fy
de no cause in pis man. of yes pi
gis. in whiche ze accusen hy. ney
eroude / for he har sent hi azen to
vs. & lo no ryg worpi of deyr is
don to hi. and ffore / I shal ame
de hym & deliue he hy. but he wol
te nede deliue to hem don bi ye feel
te day. and al ye peple criede to
gidre & seide / do hi awei. & deliue
to us barabas. which was sent
into pson. for disturblig maid
in ye cite & for manlessig. and
eflone pilat spak to hem. & wol
de deliue ihu. & pei vndertriene
& seiden / crucifie crache hi. & pe
puble tyme he seide to hem / for
what guel hay pis don. / I fynde
no cause of deyr in hi. ffore / I sh
al chaste hi. & I shal deliue / and
pei contynueden wip greette voy
ces. arynge pat he schulde be cru
cified. & ye voices of hem woren
stronge / and pilat demede her
arynge to be don. and he deliuede
to hem. hi pat for wallepyng &
seduction was sent into prison.
whom pei ariden but he brook
ihu to her wille. and whie pei
ledde hym. pei toke am hmo of oue
nen conyge fro ye tou. & pei ley
den ou hym ye cross. to bere af
tir ihu. and per siabede hy mo
che peple. & wipmen pat weple
den & by mozteten hy. & ihc tin

nede to hem. & seide / donys of ie
rhu nyle ze wepe on me. but we
pe ze on you self. & on your lones.
for lo dayes schulen come. i whi
che it shal be seyd / blessed be ba
reyn wipmen. & wombis y hem
not born children. & ye teetis y
han not zowu souke / pane pei schu
len bigyne to sepe to moztetys.
falle ze don on us. and to smale
hillis. keie ze us / for if in a gre
ne tre pei doen pes rygis. what
shal be don in a drye. / also ope
riwey wickide me were led wip
hy. to be slayn. and after pat pei
camen to a place pat is clepid
of caluarie. pere ye crucified
hi. and ye penes / don on ye rye
half. & yecop on ye left half. but
ihc seide / fadur forzyne he. for pei
witen not what pei doen. & pei
departide his clois & kasten lot
tis. & ye peple stood abydyge. &
ye pncis stornede hi wip he. &
seiden / ope men he made saaf. ma
ke he hi self saaf. if pis be crist
choine of god. and ye kyptris neye
den & storneden hym. & fforede to hi
vynegre. & seiden / if you art kyng
of ieris. make pee saaf. and ye
hyppocrou was writu ouer hi.
wip greek lettris. & of latyn. & of
ehrew. pis is ye kyng of ieris. &
don of pes penes pat hangiden.
blasfemyden hi & seide / if you art
crist make y self saaf & vs. but pe
to answerige blame de hi & seide
ney you dredist god. y art i ye
same dapnacion. and treuly we
maly. for we han respyued wor
pi rygis to werkis. but pis dide
no ryg of ynel. & he seide to ihu.
lord haue myde of me. whane

þou comest ito þi kyngdome / & ihc sei-
de to hy / treuly / & seie to þee / þis
day þou shalt be wyþ me i para-
dis / and it was almeist þe lyste
our / & derkness were maid in
al þe erpe into þe nyght our / &
þe lyste was maid derk / & þe veil
of þe temple was to rent a two
and ihc cþunge wyþ greet vois
seide / fadir into þi hondis / I bi-
take my spirit / & he seynge þes
þyngis 3af up þe goost / & þe centu-
rien seynge þat þis þat was
don / glorified god & seide / verily
þis ma was nist / and al þe peple
of þe þat weren þere to gidre at
þis spectacle / & 3en þe þyngis þat
weren don / luyteden her brestis
& turnden azen / but alle his knowe
stoden aser / & wyne þat luede
hy fro galile / seynge þes þyngis /
& lo andan joleph bi name of ar-
mathe a citee of judde / & was
a decurion / a good ma & a nist /
þis man consentide not to þe cou-
cil & to þe dedis of hem / & he a
bood þe kyngdom of god / þis ioseph
cam to pilat / & aside þe body of ihc
& took it don / & wylapide it in a de-
ne lþuen cloy / & leyde hi in a gra-
ue heþu / in which not 3it ony ma
hadde be leid / & þe day was þe cwy
of þe halidag / & þe saboth bigan
to lþyne / & þe wyemen luynges
camen wyþ hi fro galile / 3en þe
grau / & how his body was leyde
& þe turndeden azen & maden re-
dy luyte smellige spices & opue
metis / but i þe saboth þe restide
afur þe comanidemēt /

But in o day of þe wote ful
cerly þe came to þe gra-
ue / & broukten luyte smel

lige spices / þat þe hadden araid
and þe foinden þe soon turned a
way fro þe graue / and þe 3eden
yn & foinden not þe body of þe
lord ihc / and it was don þe wyl-
le þe weren a stouped in rougt
of þis þyng / lo twey men stoden
biþdis hem i lþynge cloy / and
wylle þe dreedden / & boudeden her
semilant into þe erpe / þe seide
to hem / what seken ze hy þat
luyne wyþ dede me / he is not
her / but is risen / haue ze myde
how he spak to 3ou / wylle he
was 3it in galile / & seide / for it
bihoiueþ mann / lone to be bry-
tū into þe hondis of dyful me
& to be crucified / & þe 3yde day
to ryle azen / & þe biþougt on
his wordis / & þe 3eden azen fro
þe graue / & tolden alle þes þyngis
to þe enleuene & to alle opere / &
þere was mary malkiden & jo-
ne & marie of james & opere
wyne þat weren wyþ þe / þat
seiden to aposthis þes þyngis / and
þes wordis were seyn biþore þe
as madnesse / & þe bilenede not
to þe / but petre roos up & ran
to þe graue / & he boudede down
& 3ez þe lþnen clois luynges al
oone / & he wente biþi silt / &
drige on þat þe was don / & 3id
lo twyne of hem wenten i þat day
into a castel / þat was fro ierlm
þe space of sixty furlongis / bi
name emams / & þe spaken to
gidre of alle þes þyngis þat hadde
biþalle / & it was don þe while þe
tallaten & luyte biþ hem silt / &
hi silt neyete & wete wyþ þe / but
her 3en were holdū þat þe þe
wen hym not / & he seide to hem

what ben þes wordis þat ze speke
to gidre wandrynge / & ze ben
lozful / & oon whos name was
cleofas / auliveride & seide / þou
þi silt art a pilgrym i ierlm
& hast þou not knowū what þe
gis ben don in it in þese dayes /
to whom he seide / what þyngis / &
þe seide to hi / of ihc of nalsareth
þat was amā pfete myzt i
work & word / biþore god & al þe
peple / and how þe byette prestis
of oure þynges broken hy into
dāpnatiou of deey / & crucified
hi / but we hopiden þe shulde
haue azenbryt ist / & now on
alle þes þyngis / þe 3yde day is
to day / þat þes þyngis were don
but also summe wyemen of ou-
ris maden us ascerd / wylle
biþore day weren at þe graue
and wylle his body was not fou-
dū / þe camen & seiden / þe 3e
3en also alyt of angelis / wylle
seyn þat he luyne / and summe
of ouren weten to þe graue / &
þe foinden so / as þe wyemen sei-
den / but þe foinden not hi / and
he seide to þe a foolis & slowe of
herte / to bilene in alle þyngis þat
þe pfetis han spokū / wher it bi-
hoiue not eit to suffre þes þyngis
& so to entre into his glorie / & he
bigan at moyses & at alle þe pro-
fetis declaride to hem in alle wy-
tyngis / & were of hi / & þe camen
myþe castel / whidur þe wente / &
hemade cūtenaūce þat he wolde
go ferþere / & þe contrayneden
hi & seiden / dwelle wyþ us for it
drawyþ to myzt / & þe day is now
boudedown / and he entride wyþ
þe / & it was don while he sat at

þe mete wyþ hem / he took bread
& blestide & brak & took to þe / &
þe 3en of hem weren openyde
& þe knenben hi / and he vanyf
shide fro her 3en / & þe seiden to
gidre / wher our herte was not
bryngge in us / while he spak
to us in þe weye / & openyde to
us lþtū / & þe risen wyþ þe
same our / & wente azen to ier-
lm / & foinden þe enleuene gedū
to gidre / & hem þat were wyþ þe
seynge / þat þe lord is risen veri-
ly / & apperide to symon / & þe
tolden what þyngis were don in
þe weye / & how þe knenben hi
in bryng of bread / & 3id þe
while þe spaken þes þyngis / ihc
stod in þe myddil of hem & sei-
de to hem / pees to 3ou / I am / ny-
le 3ediede / but þe weren asray-
ed & agast / & þe liden þe to se-
a spirit / & he seide to hem / what
ben ze tronblid / & þe 3yngis come
up into 3ouwe hertis / & 3e ny-
hondis & my feet / for i my silt
am / feele ze & 3e ze / for a spirit
hay not flesch & boones / as
ze seen þat i haue / & wylle he
hadde seide þis þyng / he shewide
hondis & feet to hem / & 3it wyl-
le þe bileneden not / & wonden
den for ioye / he seide / han ze her
ony þyng þat shal be etū / & þe
pfiden hi a part of a fynth rol-
tid / & an hony combe / & wylle
he hadde etū biþore þe / he took
þat þat leste & 3af to hem / &
seide to þe / þes ben þe wordis
þe 3e spak to 3ou / wylle i was
3it wyþ 3ou / for it is nede þe alle
þyngis be fulfilled / þat ben wri-
tū i þe laue of moyses & in þe

fetis. & in psalms of me. pane
he openide to hem witt. v. rei
thulden vnder stonde scriptu
ris. & he seide to hem. for yus it
is writen. & yus it bihoftre eit
to suffre. & yus azen fro deap
in ye yridde day. & penance &
remysion of synes to be pre
chid in his name to alle folkis.
bigynnyng at ierlm. & ze ben
witnessis of yes ygis. & i. thal
sende ye biheest of my fadir in
to you. but litte ze in ye citee.
til yat ze be clopid wip ven fro
an hys. & he ledde hem forp ito
betanys. & whie his hondis
weren list up. he blestide hem.
and it was don ye while he
blestide hem. he departide fro
hem. & was born into heuene.
and rei worlthipide & wente
azen into ierlm wip greet ioye.
& weren enen more i ye temple
hermyng & blestige god. **He**
re endir ye gospel of hie
& bigynne ye plog on ye e
gospel of iohm.
Ghis is iohm ye euange
list don of ye discipulis of ye lord.
ye which is a virgyn chosun of
god. whom god clepide from ye
spoilis. whie he wolde be wed
did. and double witness of vir
gynite is join to hym i ye gos
pel. in pis yat he is leid louned
of god bifore ope discipulis. and
god hongynge in ye cross. bitook
his modir in keepynge to hi. yat
a virgyn thulde kepe a virgyn.
pis iohm i ye gospel bigynne al
oone ye werk of vncorruptible
word. & witnessip yat ye kyn
deh lone of god is maad man.

and ye hit was not takun of
derknessis. & he thersip ye fir
ste myracle. which god dide at
ye weddigis. to thewe wher
ye lord is priet to ye feede.
ye wip of ye weddigis omy
to faple. v. whie elde ygis he
chaungid. alle newe ygis he
ben ordeined of eit. appere. i. o
hm wort pis gospel in aspe. af
tur yat he hadde writun ye apo
calyps in ye yle of pathmos. ne
veles he wort ye gospel. aftr
alle ye gospeleris. yat also an
vncorruptible ende by a virgyn
in ye apocalyps. to hy. to whi
an vncorruptible bigynne. is
join in genelis in ye bigynne
of hooly scriptur. for eit leip i ye
apocalyps. i am ye bigynnyng &
ye ende. and pis iohm is he. rat
fnew. v. ye day of his depa. tis
was comu. & he clepide to gide
hile discipulis in effeie. & thewe
de eit. bi many pemygis of my
racle. & zede don into a dolun
place of his buryng. & whie he
hadde maad preyer. he was put
to his fadris. & was moche wip
oute sorwe of deap. how moche
he is founden cleue fro corrupcion
of fleish. **Jerom in his plog o**
iohm. leip al pis & now bigynne
ye gospel. i. p.
I ye bigynne was
ye word & ye word was
at god. and god was
ye word. pis was in
ye bigynnyng at god. alle ygis we
re maad by hi. & wipoute hi was
maad no yis. yat yis yat was ma
ad in hy was hie. & ye hie was ye
hiz of me. and ye hie thym in

derknessis. & derknessis caprehendi
den not it. i. man was sent to god.
to whom ye name was iohm. pis
man cam to witnessip. yat he
thulde bere witnessip of ye hie.
yat alle me thulden bilue bi hy.
he was not ye hie. but yat he
thulde bere witnessip of ye hie.
ye was a very hie. which hitnep
ech ma yat comen into pis world.
he was in ye world. & ye world
was maad by hym. & ye world kne
w not hi. he cam to his owne yis
gis. & hile resseynede hy not. but
how manye euer. resseynede
hy. he gaf to hem power. to be maad
ye sones of god to hem. v. bileneit
in his name. ye whichie not of blo
dis neyr of ye wille of fleish.
neyr of ye wille of ma. but be born
of god. & ye word was maad ma.
& dwellede among us. & we han
seyn ye glorie of hy. as ye glorie
of ye don bigetun lone of ye fadir.
ful of grace & of trewe. **Iohm**
berip witnessip of hy. & crpep
& leip. pis is whom i seide. he v
thal come aftr me. is maad bi
fore me. for he was to fore me.
& of ye pleute of hy. we alle han
take. & grace for grace. for ye la
we was join by moyses. but gra
ce & trewe is maad bi ihu eit.
no man eyz eue god. no but ye
oon bigetun lone yat is in ye bo
li of ye fadir. he hap told out.
thid pis is ye witnessip of iohm.
whie ieris senten fro ierlm. p
tis & defenes to hym. v. rei thul
den are hym. who art you. he
knowlechte & denre not. and
he knowlechte. for i am not
crif. & rei ariden hi. what pane.

art you eue. and he seide. i am not
art p a pfete. & he answere. may
perfore rei seiden to hi. who art
you. yat we zyne an answere to
yes yat senten us. what seist p
of yis eit. he seide. i am a vois
of a crper in desert. dwelle ze ye
weye of ye lord. as i have ye pte
te seide. and rei yat were sent.
weren of ye familie. & rei aride
hi & seide to hi. what pane bapti
list you. if you art not eit. neyr
eue. neyr a pfete. iohm answere
to hem. & seide. i baptise in watir.
but in ye myddil of you hap stonde
oon. yat ze knowen not. he it is
p thal come aftr me. yat was ma
ad bifore me. of whi i am not wor
ri to lose ye ywong of his thoo
pale ygis weren don in betanys
byzonde jordan. wher iohm was
baptisge. **thidre day iohm hie**
ihu compe to hym. & he seide. lo
ye lomb of of god. lo ye yat doy a
wey ye hines of ye world. pis is he
yat i seide of. aftr me comen is
aman. which was maad bifore me
for he was rarer pa. i. and i. fnew
hi not. but yat he be thersip i thal.
pfere. i cam baptisge in watir.
and iohm bar witnessip. & seide.
v. i. zyn ye sprit compe don as
a cubier fro heuene. & dwellede on
hy. & i. knew hi not. but he yat sente
me. to baptise in watir. seide to me.
on whom you seest ye sprit compe
ge down & dwellege on hi. pis is he
yat baptisip in ye hooly gost. and
i. zyn & bar witnessip. v. pis is
ye lone of god. **thidre day iohm**
stod. & tweyne of hile discipulis.
and he biheeld ihu walkige & leip.
lo ye lomb of god. and tweyne dis

caplis herden hym spekege: & tole
widen ihu: and ihu turnede & syz he
sawge hi: & seip to hem: what seke
ze: And pei seiden to hi: rabi: p' is
to sepe maistr: wher dwellest p':
& he seip to hem: come ze & se: and
pei came & syen wher he dwelli
de: & dwelten wy hi pat day: & it
was as ye tempe our: and andren
pe brof of symonit petre was con
of ye tweyne pat herde of jolm:
& hadden synked hi: p'is soond first
his broyr symonit: & he seide to hi:
we han soude melias: p' is to seie
et: and he ledde hi to ihu: & ihu bi
heeld hi: & seide: you art symonit
pe sone of whana: you shalt be
clepid cefas p' is to seie petre: &
on ye morwe he wolde go out in
to galile: & he soond filip: and he
seip to hi: sone von me: filip was
of bethsaida ye citee of andrew
& of petre: filip soond nathanael:
& seide to hi: we han soude ihu
pe sone of joseph of nazareth:
whom moyses woot in ye lawe
& p'etis: & nathanael seide to hi:
of nazareth may sigood pig be:
filip seide to hi: come & se: ihu syz
nathanael comyge to hi: and
seide to hi: lo verily a man of isrl:
in who is no gyle: nathanael sei
de to hym: wher of hast you kno
wil me: ihu answeride: & seide
to hi: bifore p' filip clepide pee
whie you wer vnder ye fyge tre:
i syz pee: nathanael answeride
to hi: & seide: rabi you art ye
sone of god: you art kyng of isrl:
ihu answeride & seide to hi: for i
seide to pee: i syz pee vnder ye
fyge tre: you bileuest: p' shalt
se more pan yes pigis: and he

seide to hem: treuli treuli i seie
to you: ze shule se heuene openid:
& ye angelis of god: stynge up
& comyge don on manis sone:
id ye pudde: **A**nd ye weddis weren
maad in ye cane of gali
lee: & ye modir of ihu was per
And ihu was clepid & hile disti
phis to ye weddis: & whie wy
faulde: ye modir of ihu seide to hi:
pei han not wy: and ihu seip to
hi: what to me & to pee woma:
my our cam not it: his modir
seip to ye mynistris: what eise
pig he seye to you: do ze: & yere
weren sett fyre stoonen canes
astir ye denlig of ye ierwis: hol
dige ech: tweyne erre ye metre
tis: & ihu seip to hi: fille ze ye pot
tis wy wat: & yei fillede he up
to ye mony: & ihu seide to hem:
drawe ze now: & bere ze to ye ar
chitrit p': and yei baren: & whie
ye architrityn hadde tadd ye wat
maad wy: & wiste not werof it
was: but ye mynistris witen
pat drowen ye watir: ye archi
trityn depy ye sponse & seip to
hi: ech man settir fur it good wy:
& whie me ben fulkild: pane pat
pat is wort: but you hast kept
ye good wy in to vis tyme: ihu
dite pis ye bigynnyng of signes
in ye cane of galile: & ihu wile
his glorie: and hile distyphs bile
ueden ihu: astir yes pigis he cam
don to casarna: & his modir &
hile bysen & hile distyphs: & yei
dwelten yere not many daies:
and ye pass of ierwis was nyg:
& ihu wente up to ierlm: and
he soond in ye temple men sal

hge oru: & sheep & culueris: &
changeris sitige: and whie he
hadde maad as it wer a bouge
of suale cordis: he droof out alle
of ye temple: & oru: & sheep: &
he shodde ye money of change
ris: & turnede vpldon ye booz
dis: and he seide to hem: pat seel
den culueris: take away fro hen
nis yes pigis: & nyle ze maake
ye hous of my fadir: an hous
of marchandise: & hile distyphs
hadden mynde for it was writti:
ye feruet loue of p'm hous hap
eti me: & fore ye ierwis answe
riten & seiden to hi: what took
ne shewist you to us: p' you
doist yes pigis: ihu answeride
& seide to hi: vnde ze vis temple:
& in yre dayes i shal reile it:
yfore ye ierwis seiden to hi: i four
ty & fyre yer vis temple was
bildid: & shalt p' in yre dayes rei
le it: but he seide of ye temple
of his body: yfore whie he was
rilli fro deyr: hile distyphs had
den mynde: p' he seide yes pigis
of his body: & rei bileueden to ye
scriptur: & to ye word pat ihu
seide: and whie ihu was at ie
rlm in pass: i pe feeste day: ma
nye bileueden in his name: se
yng his signes pat he dite: but
ihu trowide not hi self to hem:
for he knew alle me: & for it was
not nede to hi: p' ony ma shulde
ber witnessig: for he wiste whi
was in man: **A**nd per was aman of
ye farisees: & nicodeme
by name a pnce of ye ierwis: &
he cam to ihu by nyg: & seide to hi:
rabi: we witen pat you art co

mi fro god maistr: for no ma
may do yes signes pat p' doist:
but god be wy hi: ihu answeride:
& seide to hi: treuli treuli i seie
to pee: but anna be born azen: he
may not se ye figdom of god:
nycode me seide to hi: how may
anna be born: ihu whie he is
eld: wher he may entre azen i
to his modus wombe: & he born
azen: ihu answeride: treuli treu
li i seie to pee: but anna be born a
zen of watir: & of ye lody goft: he
may not entre into ye figdom of
god: pat pat is born of ye flesch:
is flesch: and pat pat is born of
ye spirit: is spirit: wondre p' not:
for i seide to pee: it bihouep you
to be born azen: & ye spirit bre
pyr wher he wole: & you heerist
his vois: but you woost not fro
whems he come: ne whidur he
goi: so is ech man pat is born of
ye spirit: nycode me answeride
& seide to hi: how mayn pe se pigis
be don: ihu answeride: & seide to hi:
you art a maistr i isrl: & kno
wist not yes pigis: treuli treu
li i seie to pee: for we speken pat
pat we witen: & we witnessen p'
pat we han seyn: & ze taken not
our witnessig: if i haue seid to
you erpely pigis: & ze bileue not:
how if i seie to you heuently pigis
shulen ze bileue: & no ma strey
into heuene: but he pat cam don
fro heuene: manis sone pat is i
heuene: and as moyses areide
a serpent i desert: so it bihouep
manis sone to be reild: p' ech ma
pat bileuep in hi peristhe not:
but haue enelastige lyf: for god
louede so ye world: p' he gaf his

don bigetti loue / y ech mā pat bile
ney in hī perillhe not: but haue
enerlastige lyf / for god sente not
his loue into ye world: y he iuge
ye world: but pat ye world be sa
ued by hī he pat bileney in hym
is not demyd / but he pat bileney
not: is now demed: for he bileney
not in ye name of ye don bigetti
loue of god / y is ye doom: for
lyt cam ito ye world: y men lo
ueten moze derknessis yā lyt
for her werkis were yuele / for
ech man pat don yuele haty re
lyt / and he comey not to ye lyt:
pat hile werkis be not reproved
but he pat don treupe: comey
to ye lyt: y hile werkis be sthe
wid: pat pei be don i god. **A**ll
pes pigis ihe cam to hile distyph
into ye lond of iudee: y pei he
diuellihe wry hem i baptiside
y John was baptisige in en non
bi sydis sakhm: for many wats
weren yere: y pei came i were
baptisid / and John was not in
sent ito pldm. **A**lfoze a quetti
ou was maid of Johnis distyphs
wry ye ieris of ye purificaci
on / and pei came to John: y lei
den to hī / maid: he pat was w
pee byonde Jordan to whom y
hast born witnessig: lo he bap
tisey i alle me comen to hī / John
answeride: y seide / Amā may
not take ouy pig: but it be zo
mā to hī fro heuene: ze zou sll
berē witnessig to me: y i ley
de / I am not cit: but y i am let
bifore hy / he pat hap a wyf: is
ye holebonde / but ye frend of ye
spoule: y stondy i heery hy:
ioyer wry ioye for ye vois of ye

spoule / yfore in pis pig my ioye
is fulfilled: it bihouey hī to were:
but me to be maid laile / he pat
cam fro aboue: is aboue alle
he pat is of ye erpe: speky of re
erpe / he pat comey fro heuene:
is a bone alle / and he witnessig
pat pig pat he hap seyn i herd: y
no man taky his witnessig: but
he pat taky his witnessig:
hay confermed pat god is forfast
but he whom god hay sent: spe
ky ye wordis of god / for not to
mesur: god zyne ye spirit / ye
fadir louey ye loue: y he hay zo
mā alle pigis in his hond / he pat
bileney in ye loue: hay euēlasti
ge lyf / but he pat is vnbeleful
to ye loue: shal not le euēlastige
lyf: but ye wryppe of god dyel

Therfore as ihu krys
pat ye farlees herde: y
ihu makey i baptisid modistyphs
pau John: pouz ihe baptisid not:
but hile distyphs: he leste iudee:
y wente azen ito galile: y bihof
te hī to passe by samarie: yfore
ihe cam into a citee of samarie:
pat is leid sicar: bi sydis ye place
pat Jacob zaf to Joseph his loue:
y ye welle of Jacob was yer: y
ihe was wery of ye iourney: y
lat pus vpon ye welle: y ye ou
was as it wer ye syte: y a wō
mā cam fro samarie: to drinke
watur: y ihe sey to hy / zyne me
drynk: y hile distyphs weren
gon into ye citee: to bye mete
yfore pilke wōman of samarie
sey to hy / how pou whie y art
a wō: aryt of me drynk: pat
am a wōmā of samarie: for

ieris vside not to dele wry samia
ritaus / ihe answeride: y seide to
hy: if pou wiltit ye ziste of god:
y who he is pat sey to pee zyne
me drynke: pou parauetir wōl
dist haue aryt of hī: y he schilde
haue zoun to pee: quyl watur
ye wōman sey to hī / su: y i had
not wher yne to drinke: y pe put
is deep: wher of pāne had pou
quyl watur: and wher y art
grett: pan oue fadir Jacob: pat
zaf to us ye put: y he drank y
of: y hile lones i hile bectis
ihe answeride: y seide to hy: ech
mā pat drynk of pis watur:
shal purde est loue: but he y
drynke of ye watur pat i shal
zyne hy: shal not purde wryon
ten ende: but ye watur y i shal
zyne hy: shal be maid in hym
a welle of watur spynge up
into euēlastige lyf: ye wōman
sey to hī / su: zyne me pis wat
pat i purde not: ney come hy
dur to drinke: ihe sey to hy / go
clepe yi holebonde: y come hydur
ye wōman answeride: y seide /
I haue noon holebonde: ihe sey
to hy / pou seidit wel: y i haue
noon holebonde: for pou hast had
fyne holebondis: y he pat pou
hast: is not ym holebonde: pis
rig pou seidit soley: ye wō
man sey to hī / lord / I se: y pou
art a pfete: oue fadris wōr
shypede in pis hul: y ze seyen
at ierlm is a place: wher it
bihouey to wozthipe ihe sey
to hy / wōman bileue pou to
me: for ye oue shal come: wha
ne ney in pis hul: ney i ierlm ze
shulen wozthipe ye fadir: ze

wozthipe pat ze knouen not:
we wozthipe pat pat we kno
wen: for heelre is of ye ieris:
but ye tyme is come: y now it
is: whane trewe wozthipers
shulen wozthipe ye fadir i spi
rit i treupe: for also ye fadir se
ky suchy: pat wozthipe hym:
god is a spirit: y it bihouey he
pat wozthipe hy: to wozthi
pe in spirit i treupe: ye wōman
sey to hī / I woot pat melias
is comū: y is leid crist: yfore
whie he comey: he shal telle us
alle pigis: ihe sey to hy / I am
he pat speky wry: y anoon hile
distyphs camē: y wonduden y
he spak wry ye wōman: nepeles
no mā seide: to hī what sekst
pou: or what spekst pou wry hy:
yfore ye wōman leste hy watur
pot: y wente into ye citee: y seide
to po me: come ze: y ze amā
pat seide to me alle pigis: pat
I haue don: wher he be cit: and
pei wenten out of ye citee: y ca
men to hy / In ye meene while
hile distyphs prieden hī i seide
manstr etc: but he seide to hem:
I haue mete to ete: pat ze kno
wen not: yfore distyphs seiden
to gadre: wher ony mā haue bz
ouyt hī mete to ete: ihe sey to
hem / my mete is: y i do ye wille
of hī pat sente me: y i pat four
me ye werk of hī: wher ze seye
not: y zit four moneris ben:
y rype corn comey: lo i seie to
zou: hitey vp zour: zen i seze
ye feeldis: for now pei bon wry
te to reye: y he pat repy: ta
ky hyre: y gaday fruyt into
euēlastige lyf: pat dore he pat

sony & he pat repy: hane ioye
to gidre in pis pig is pe word
trewe. for auoyr is pat sony.
E anoy pat repy: I sente you to
repe. pat pat ze han not trane
hd: & ze han entrid into her tra
uehs. and of pat citee many
samaritanis bileden in hy.
for pe word of pe wōman pat
bar witnesig. & he seide to me
alle pigis pat I hane done. I
foze whie samaritans came
to hi: & pe prieden hi to diuelli
pere. and he direkte pere twey
dayes. & manye mo bileden
for his word: & seide to pe wo
man. I now not for pi speche
we bileden. for we han herd
E we witen. & pis is verily pe
sauoyr of pe world. and af
tir rise dayes he wente out
fro pennis & wente into galile
E he bar witnesig. & a plete
in his owne citee hap noon ho
nour. & foze whie he cam into ga
lile: me of galile reserueden hi.
whie pei hadden seyn alle pigis
pat he hadde don i ierlm i pe feet
te day. for also pei hadde come to
pe feete day. & foze he cam eft
soone into pe cane of galile.
where he made pe watir wyne.
And a litel pig was. whos so
ne was syl at castarnan. whie
pis hadde herd & ihu shulde come
fro iudee into galilee. he wete
to hi & priede hi. & he shulde
come don. & heele his sone. for
he bigan to dye. & foze ihu seide
to hi. but ze se tokenes & gre
te wondris: ze bileden not. pe
litel pig seyn to hi. lord come
don. bifoze & my sone dye. ihu

seyn to hi. go. in sone hynce. pe
ma bileden to pe word pat ihu
seide to hi. & he wente. & now
shane he cam don. & seyn na
tis camen axens hy. & telden
to hi & seiden. & his sone hynce.
and he axide of he pe our. & wh
ich he was amendid. & pei seide
to hi. for iusterdag in pe sene pe
our. & pe feuer sette hy. & foze pe
fadir knewe pat yllke our it was.
in which ihu seide to hi. in sone
hynce. & he bileden. & al his hon
ihu dide eft pis secide tokene.
whie he cam fro iude into galile.
for pes pmi. **A**gis & was a feete day
of ierlm. & ihu wente
up to ierlm. & in ierlm is a wa
thig place pat in ebrew is na
med bethsaida. & hap fyne por
chis in pise lay a greet multitu
de of sike me. blynde crokide
dye. abidige pe moynge of pe
watir. for pe angel of pe lord
cam don certeyne tymes into
pe water. & pe watir was mo
ued. and he pat first cam don
into pe cisterne aft pe moynge
of pe watir. was maid hool of
what eu sike nese he was hol
du. & amā was pere hanysse
eyte & pratty zeer in his syfnes
se. & whie ihu hadde seyn hym
luggysse & hadde knowu. & he had
de moche tyme. he seyn to hym.
wolt you be maid hool. & pe syf
ma answerte to hi. lord. I ha
ue no mā. & whie pe watir is
moued. to putte me into pe sil
terne. for pe while I come. an
oy god don bifoze me. ihu seyn
to hy. rise up. take pi bed & go.

and andon pe mā was maid ho
ol. & took vp his bed & wente for
and it was sabat. in pat day. &
foze pe ierlm seide to hi. pat was
maid hool. it is sabat. it is not
leefal to pee. to take away pi
bed. he answerte to he. he pat
made me hool. seide to me. take
pi bed & go. & foze pei axide hym.
what mā is pat. pat seide to p.
take up pi bed & go. but he pat
was maid hool. wiste not whio
it was. and ihu boude a wey fo
pe peple pat was sett in pe pla
ce. after ward ihu found hi in pe
temple. & seide to hy. lo you art
maid hool. now nyle you do syn
ne. lest ony worle pig. bifalle to
pee. yllke mā wente & telde to pe
ierlm. & it was ihu. & made hi hool.
foze pe ierlm pursuete ihu.
for he dide pis pig in pe sabot.
E ihu answerte to he. my fadir
worship til now. & I worche.
perfoze pe ierlm souzte moze
to sle hi. for not oonly he brake
pe sabat. but he seide pat god was
his fadir. & made hy euene to
god. & foze ihu answerte. & seide
to hem. treuly treuly. I sepe to
you. pe sone may not of hy sylf
do ony pig. but pat pig. & he se
ey pe fadir doynge. for what
euer pigis he doyp. pe sone doyp
in hyl maner. & thewy to hi
alle pigis pat he doyp. and he sh
al thewe to hym gretter werke.
pan pe se. & ze wondren. for as
pe fadir reisy deed me & quyke
ney. so pe sone sheney who he
wolt. for ney pe fadir. ingep o
my man. but hap youm ech don.

to pe sone. & alle me honou. & pe
sone. as pei honoure pe fadir.
he pat honourey not pe sone.
honourey not pe fadir. pat seide
hi. treuly treuly. I seie to you. & at
he pat heery my word. & bileden
to hi. pat seide me. hap euilast
ge lyf. and he comep not into dom.
but passy fro deyr into lyf. treu
ly treuly. I seie to you. for pe our
comep & now it is. whie deete
me shulen heer. pe vois of god
dis sone. & pei pat heere. shule
lyue. for as pe fadir hap lyf in
hi sylf. so he zaf to pe sone to ha
ue lyf in hi sylf. he zaf to hi potter.
to make dom. for he is manus so
ne. nyle ze wondre pis. for pe our
comep. in which alle me pat be
in buriels. shule heer. pe vois
of godis sone. & pei pat hando
goode pigis. shulen go into a
zen ryfing of lyf. but pei pat han
don yuel pigis. into azen ryfing
of dom. I may no pig do of my
sylf. but as I heer. I deme. & my
dom is nyl. for I seke not my
wille. but pe wille of pe fadir. &
seide me. & I bere witnesig
of my sylf. my witnesig is not
trewe. anoy is pat berry wit
nesig of me. & I woot pat his
witnesig is trewe. pat he berry
of me. & ze senten to iohu. & he
bar witnesig to trewe. but I
take not witnesig of mā. but
I seye pes pigis. pat ze be saif.
he was a biterne breynge. &
shynge. but ze wold not gla
den at an our in his liz. but I
hane moze witnesig pan iohu.
for pe werkis pat my fadir zaf
to me to parfourme he. yllke

werkis pat / do. beren wænelessig
of me. pat ye fadir sente me / &
ye fadir pat sente me. he bar
wittnessig of me / neþ ze herden
euer his vois: neþ ze syzen his
liknesse / & ze han not his word
dibellig in zow: for ze bilenew
not to hi whom he sente / seke ze
scripcturis: in þe which ze ges
sen to haue euilastige luf / & po
it ben pat beren wittnessig of
me / & ze wolen not come to me:
pat ze haue luf / I take not cle
renesse of me: but I haue kno
wun zow þe han not þe lone of
god in zow / I cam i þe name of
my fadir: & ze tooken not me /
if anop come in his owne name:
ze sthule ressejue hi / how moou
ze bilenew pat ressejue gloze ech
of opur: & ze seken not þe gloze
pat is of god aloone: nyle ze ges
se þe I am to acuse zow auentis
þe fadir / it is moyses pat acu
syz zow: in who ze hope / for if ze
bilenew to moyses: þanewt ze
sthulen bilenew also to me / for he
wzoot of me / but if ze bilenew not
to his letris: how sthule ze bi
lene to my wordis. // **c. vi.**

Afur þes pigis ihe wen
te ouer þe see of galile:
pat is tiberias / & a gre
et mltitude folowed hi: for þe
syzen þe tokenes þe dide on
hem pat werē syke / þfore ihe
wente into an hil: & sat þer / wip
hile dylipis / & þe pass was ful
miz: A feeste day of þe ieris /
þfore wane ihe hadde luf up his
þzen: & hadde seyn pat a greet
mltitude cam to hi: he seip to
fulip / wherof sthulen we bye

loones: þe þes me etc. / but he sei
de þis pig: tēpige hi / for he wif
te what he was to do / fulip an
swerde to hi / þe loones of tiberias
hyndad pens. swa sen not to he:
þe ch man take a litil what / oon
of hile dylipis andren þe bo
pur of symon petre: seip to hi /
a child is here pat hay fyne bar
ly loones & twey fytthys / but
what ben þese among so manje
þfore ihe seip / make hem sitte to
þe mete: & þwas moche þep in
þe place / and so men lauten to
þe mete as fyne poulend in nou
bre / and ihe took fyne loones /
& whie he hadde do þankis: he
depar tite to me pat sauten
to þe mete: & also of þe fytthys:
as moche as þe wolden / & whie
þe weren sthul: he seide to hile
dylipis / gader ze þe relis pat
ben left: þe þe peristhe not: & þe
þe gaderde & fillten twelf cō
fyns of relise of þe fyne barly
loones & twey fytthys: pat sette
to hem pat hadde etu / þfore þe
me whie þe hadden seyn þe sig
ne pat he hadde dou: seide / for þe
is verily þe pfecte pat is to co
me in to þe world / and whie ihe
hadde knowun: þe þe were to co
me to take hi & make hi pig /
he flez aloone eft into an hil: &
whie euentyd was comu: hile
dylipis wente dou to þe see: &
þe wente up into a boot: & þe
cam oon þe see to casarnan: &
derknessis weren mad þane:
& ihe was not come to he: & for
a greet wynd blew: þe see roos
up / þfore whie þe hadden ro
wid as fyne & twenty finlon

gis or patty: þe seyn ihe walki
ge on þe see: & to be wip þe boot /
and þe dide: & he seide to hem /
I am: nyle ze drede / þfore þe
wold take hi to þe boot: & anco
þe boot was at þe lond: to which
þe wenten. **¶** An petop day þe
peple ftood on þe lee sy: þe
was noon opur boot þe but con
and pat ihe entide not wip hi
se dylipis into þe boot: but hi
se dylipis aloone wente / but
opur bootis came fro tiberias:
bistdis þe place wher þe hadde
etu breod: & diden þankis to
god / þfore whie þe peple hadde
seyn: þe ihe was not þe: ne þe
hile dylipis: þe wenten up in
to bootis: & came to casarnan
seþige ihe / and whie þe hadde
fōdun hi ouer þe lee: þe seiden
to hi raby how come þou hidur:
ihe answerde to hem & seide / tren
li treuli / I seie to zow: ze seke me
not for ze syzen þe myracles: but
for þe eten of loones & were fil
led / worche not mete pat peril
chp: but pat dibellip into euilast
rige luf / which mete māns lone
sthal zine to zow for god þe fadir
hay markid hi / þe fore þe seide
to hi / what sthulen we do: þe we
worche þe werkis of god: ihe an
swerde: & seide to he / þis is þe werk
of god: þe bilenew to hi: who he
seute / þfore þe seide to hi / what
tokene þane dost þou: pat we
seyn & bilenew to þe: what worchist
þou / ou fadris eten māns in
desert: as it is writu he zaf to
hem breod: fro heuene to ete: þe
fore ihe seip to he / trenli trenly
I seie to zow: moyses zaf zow not

breod fro heuene: but my fadir
zyuep zow very breod fro heuene
for it is very breod pat comeþ
dou fro heuene: & zinep luf to þe
world / þfore þe seiden to him / lord
þie zine us þis breod: & ihe seide
to he / I am breod of luf / he pat
comeþ to me: sthal not hūgre /
he pat bilenew in me: sthal neue
þurste / but I seide to zow / þe han
seyn me: & ze bilenew not. **¶** All
þing pat þe fadir zyuep to me:
sthal come to me: & I sthal not ca
te hi out: pat comeþ to me / for I
cam dou fro heuene: not þe I do
my wille: but þe wille of hi pat
seute me: & þis is þe wille of þe
fadir pat sente me / pat al þing
þe fadir zaf me: I lese nouzt
of it: but azen reise it in þe laste
day: & þis is þe wille of my fadir
pat sente me / þe ch mā pat seip þe
lone & bilenew in hi: haue euilast
rige luf: & I sthal azen reise him
in þe laste day: þfore ieris grue
chid of hi: for he hadde seid: I am
breod pat cam dou fro heuene:
& þe seide / whie þis is not ihe þe
lone of ioseph: whos fadir: & mod
we han knowun how þane seyn þis:
þe cam dou fro heuene: & þfore
ihe answerde: & seide to hem / nyle
ze grucche to gidre. **¶** No mā may
come to me: but if þe fadir pat
sente me draue hym: & I sthal
a zen reise hi in þe laste day: it is
writu in pfectis: and alle me sthu
len be able for to be tanzt of god /
ech mā þe herte of þe fadir: & hay
lerned: comeþ to me / not for any
mā hay seyn þe fadir: but þis pat
is of god hay seyn þe fadir: so þe
loþe / I seie to zow: he pat bilenew

feeste: ihs stood & cryed & seide / if
ony man purtyt: come he to me
& drynke / he pat bilerue i me as
ye scripture seip: floodis of quyle
watur shulen flowe fro his wom-
be / but he seide pis pig of ye spi-
rit: who me pat bilerued in hi
shulden take / for ye spirit was
not zit join: for ihs was not yet
glorified / pfoze of pat cupawye
whie pei hadden herd res wor-
dis of hi: pei seiden / pis is vili
a plete / ope seiden: pis is crist
but sume seiden / wher eit comey
fro galilee: wher ye scripture
seip not: pat of ye seed of dauid
& of ye castel of bethleem wher
dauid was: eit comey / yefoze
dilectioun was maad amog ye pe-
ple for hi: for sume of hem wolde
haue takn hi: but no ma sette
hondis on hi / yfoze ye mynistres
came to bethsais & farisees: &
pei seide to he / whi brouste ze not
hi: / ye mynistres answeriden / ne
ue man spak so: as pis ma spe-
kip / yefoze ye farisees answeri-
den to hem / wher ze ben dilectioun
also: / wher oure of ye pures or of
ye farisees: bilerueden in hi: but
pis peple pat knowip not ye la-
we: ben cursid / nycode me seip to
hem: he pat cam to hi by nyte: &
was oon of hem / wher oure lare
demey aman: but it haue first
herd of hi: & knowe what he do-
ip: / pei answeride: & seide to hi
wher p art a ma of galilee also:
seke p apturis: & se p a plete
yeflip not of galilee: & pei answeriden
azenrech to his hous /
But ihs wete / *John 1*
into ye mount of olivete:

John 1
Eerly eft he cam into ye temple
and al ye peple cam to hi: & he
sat & tauhte he: & scribis & far-
sees brygen awoman takn in a
vouture: & pei seide hi in ye
myddel: & seiden to hi / man / pis
woma is now takn in auouture:
& in ye lawe moyses comandise
us: to stoune suche / yfoze what
seist thou: / and pei seiden pis pig
temptige hi: / yf pei myzten ac-
cuse hi: & ihs bawide hi self dou-
t / woot wip his figur in ye erpe
and whie pei abiden at yuge hi:
he reilide hi self & seide to hem:
he of zou pat is wipoute synne:
first caste a stoon into hur: & eft
he bawide hi self: & woot in ye
erpe: & pei heerige res pigis we-
ten away: oon after anow: & pei
brymen fro ye eldres me: & ihs
dyselte aloone: & ye woman ston-
dige in ye myddel: & ihs reilide hi
self: & seide to hi / woman wher
ben pei pat accuseden pee: / no
ma hap dāpned pee: she seide no
man lord: / ihs seide to hur / ney-
p / ihsal dāpne pee / go pou & now
asturward nyle p syne more: / yf
foze eft ihs spak to hem & seide:
I am ye lizt of ye world / he pat
suey me: walkip not i derknes:
his: but ihsal haue ye lizt of lizt
yfoze ye farisees seide / ron berit
wituelig of pi self: pi wituelig
is not trewe: / ihs answeride &
seide to he / and if i bere wituel-
lig of my self: my wituelig is
trewe / for i woot fro whennis
i cam: & whidur i go: but ze w-
te not fro whennis i cam: ne whi-
dur i go: for ze deme astur ye fle-
isch: but i deme no ma: & if i de-

John 1
me: my dom is trewe: for i am
not aloone: but i & ye fadir pat
seinte me / and in zour lare it
is writn: yf ye wituelig of tikep
me is trewe: / i am pat bere wit-
uelig of my self: & ye fadir
pat seinte me: bere wituelig
of me / yfoze pei seiden to hi / whe-
re is pi fadir: / ihs answeride me
pir ze kowen me: ne ze knowen
my fadir: if ze knowen me: pa-
mentur ze shulde knowe also
my fadir: ihs spak res wordis
in ye trelerie: techige in ye te-
ple: & no ma coot hi: for his our
cam not zit / yfoze eft ihs seide
to hem / lo i go & ze shulen seke
me: & ze shulen dye in zour sy-
ne / whidur i go: ze moru not
come / yfoze ye iwis seiden /
wher he shal sle hi self: for he
seip: whidur i go: ze mou not
come: & he seide to he / ze ben of by-
neye: / i am of aboue: ze ben of
pis world: / i am not of pis wor-
ld: / yfoze i seide to zou: pat ze sh-
ulen die i zour synes: for if ze
bileruen not pat i am: ze shu-
len die in zour synne / yfoze pei
seiden to hi / who art pou / ihs
seide to he / ye bryngis wiche
also speke to zou: / i haue many
pigis to speke & to deme of zou:
but he pat seinte me: is soytast:
& i speke in ye world res pigis
pat i herd of hi: and pei kneke
not: / yf he depide his fadir god: / yf
foze ihs seip to hem / whie ze han
reilid manns sone: / pane ze shule
knowe: / yf i am & of my self: i do
no pig: but as my fadir tauhte
me: / i speke res pigis: / and he pat
seinte me: is wip me: & seinte me

John 1
not aloone: for i do enmore po-
pulis pat ben plesyng to hym:
whane he spak res pigis: manpe
bileruede in hi: / yfoze ihs seide to pe-
iwis: pat bileruede in hi: if ze dis-
ellen in my word: verily ze shule
be my dylipis: & ze shulen knowe
ye trewe: & ye trewe shal ma-
ke zou fre / yfoze ye iwis ankre-
riden to hi: we ben ye seed of abra-
ham: & we seruete neie to man:
hou seint pou: / yf ze shulde be fre:
ihs answeride to he / trenh trenh:
i seie to zou: ech ma pat doip syne:
is seruait of synne: & ye seruait
dwellyp not in ye hous wipoute
ende: but ye sone dwellyp wipoute
ende: / yfoze if ye sone make zou fre:
verily ze shulen be fre: / i woot
yf ze ben abrahams sones: but ze
seken to sle me: for my word ta-
kip not in zou: / i speke po pigis
pat i seip at my fadir: & ze doen
po pigis: / yf ze syzen at zour fadir
pei answeride & seiden to hi / abra-
ham is our fadir: ihs seip to hem
if ze ben pe sones of habraham: do
ze ye werkis of abraham: but now
ze seken to sle me a ma: pat ha-
ue spoke to zou trewe pat i herd
de of god / abraham dide not pis
pig: ze doen ye werkis of zoure
fadir: / yfoze pei seiden to hym:
we ben not born of fornicatioun:
we han o fadir god: but ihs seip
to hem / if god wer zour fadir: so
peh ze shulden lone me: for i pal-
lite fory of god: & cam: for wey-
i cam of my self: but he seinte me:
whi knowe ze not my speche:
for ze mou not heere my word:
ze ben of ye fadir ye denel: & ze
wolen do ye de liris of zour fadir:

he was a malleer: fro re biggynge
and he stood not in treupe: for treupe
is not in hy: whiche he speketh
a lesyng: he speketh of his owne
for he is a heret: & fadir of it: but
for he seide treupe: ze bileue not
to me: who of you shal repreue
me of synne: if he seide treupe: &
whi bileuen ze not to me: & he is
is of god: heere ye wordis of
god: perfore ze heeren not: for
ze ben not of god: perfore ye ieris
anweride & seiden: wher we seie
not wel: yon art a samaritan: &
hast a deucl: the anweride & sei-
de: y haue not a deucl: but y ho-
noure my fadir: & ze han viho-
nourid me: for y seke not my
glorie: y is he pat seketh & demer-
treub treub: y seie to you: if ony
man kepe my word: he shal not
take deap wyponde ende: perfor
ye ieris seiden: now we han kno-
wun: yat you hast a deucl: abra-
ham is deed: & ye pferis: & you
seist if ony man kepe my word:
he shal not take deap wyponde
ende: wher you art gretter pa-
our fadir abraham: yat is deed:
& ye pferis beu doed: whom ma-
fist you y self: the anweride
if y glorie my self: my glorie
is nouht: my fadir is yat glori-
fiep me: who ze seyen y he is you
re god: & ze han not knowun hy:
but y haue knowun hym: & if y seie
y knowe hi not: y shal be a ly-
ere lichy to you: but y knowe hi:
& y kepe his word: abraham your
fadir gladiate to se my day: & he
sy: & ioped: yane ye ieris seide
to hi: you hast not yet fyttyr: &
hast you seyn abraham: perfore

the seide to he: trenly trenly
he seie to you: bifore y abraham sh-
uld be: y am: perfore ye token
proues to cast to hi: but the had
de hym: & wente out of re temple
Id the passage
A s a man blind fro re bur-
ye: and hile dylupis arde
hi: maistur what synede: yis ma-
or his eldis: y he shulde be born
blind: the anweride: ney yis ma-
synede ney his eldis: but y ye
wertis of god be stherid in hym:
it byhony me to worche ye wer-
tis of hi: yat seide me: as longe
as ye day is: ye myt shal come:
whiche no man may worche: as longe as
y am i re world: y am yelst of re world:
whiche he hadde seid res pigris: he seide
to ye erpe: & made dey of re spo-
tile: & anoyntide ye dey on his
yzen: & seide to hi: go & be you tha-
nshu in re watir of siloe: yat is
to seie seint yane he wente & was
anshide: & cam seynge: and so ney
choris & yei pat hadde seyn hym
bifore: for he was a begger: seide
wher yis is not he: yat sat & beg-
gide: oyer me seiden y yis it is oyer
me seide nay: but he is lyk hym:
but he seide: y am: y fore ye sei-
den to hi: how ben ym yzen ope-
nyd: the anweride: pulke ma yat
is seid the: made dey & anoyntide
my yzen: & seide to me: go you to
ye watir of siloe: & wanthe: &
y wente & wanthe: & sy: and
yei seide to hi: wher is he: he sei-
de: y woot not: yei leden hi: yat
was blind to ye farisees: and it
was sabat: whiche the made dey:
& openyde hile yzen: est ye farise-
es arden hy: how he hadde seyn

and he seide to he: he seide to me
dey on ye yzen: & y wanthe: &
y se: y fore sume of ye farisees
seiden: yis ma is not of god: yat
kepy not ye sabat: oyer men
seiden: how may a syful man
do res signes: & ar yf was amog
hem: y fore ye seyen estloone to
ye blind man: what sent you of
hy: yat openyde ym yzen: & he
seide y he is a pfer: perfore ye
wis bileueten not of hy: y he
was blind & hadde seyn: tul yei
clepiden his fadir: & modir: y had
de seyn: & yei arde he: & seide: is
yis your sone: whiche ze seyen was
born blind: how yane seey he now:
his fadir: & modir anweride to
hem: & seide: we wite y yis is
our sone: & y he was born blind:
but how he seey now we wite
not: or who openyde his yze: we
wite nere: are ze hi: he har age:
speke he hi self: his fadir: & mo-
dir seiden res pigris: for yei dreed
den ye ieris: for yane ye ieris
hadden colpnid: y if ony ma kno-
wlechte hym est: he shulde be
don out of re synagoge: y fore his
fadir: & modir seiden: y he har a
ge: are ze hym: y fore estloone yei
clepiden ye ma: yat was blind:
& seiden to hi: yne ponglorie
to god: we wite y yis ma is a
synere: yane he seide: if he is a
syner: y woot ney: o pigr: y woot
y whiche y was blind: now y se-
perfore ye seiden to hi: what dide
he to pee: how openyde he ym
yzen: the anweride to he: y sei-
de to you now: & ze herde: what
wolen ze estloone heer: wher
ze wolen be mad hile dylupis:

y fore yei curide hi: & seide: be y
his dylupis: we ben dylupis of
moyses: we wite y god spak to
moyses: but we knowen not yis
of whiche he is: pulke ma anwer-
ride & seide to hem: for ym yis is a
wonderful pigr: & ze wite not
of whiche he is: & he har openyde
myne yzen: and we wite y god
heere y not syful me: but if ony
ma is worthiper of god: & don
his wille: he heere y hi: fro re
world it is not herd: y ony ma
openyde ye yzen of a blind born
ma: but yis wer of god: he my-
te not do ony pigr: yei anweride:
& seiden to hi: you art al born in
synes: & techit you us: & yei
putten hi out: the herde y yei had
den put hi out: & whiche he hadde
soude hi: he seide to hi: bileuest y
in ye sone of god: he anweride
& seide: lord who is he: y bileue
in hym: & the seide to hi: and you
hast seyn hi: & he it is yat speketh
my pee: & he seide: lord y bileue:
& he sel don & worthipide hym:
y fore the seide to hi: y cam ito yis
world into don: y yei pat seen
not: se: and yei pat seen be mad
blind: & sume of ye farisees her-
den yat wer e wy hy: & yei seide
to hym: wher we ben blynde: the
seide to he: if ze were blynde: ze
shulde not haue synne: but now
ze seye y we seen: your synne
dwelth stille // C. 17.

C eul trenli y seie to y:
he yat comet not i bi pe
doze into ye foold of sheep: but
shep by amoy weye: is a nyxt re-
ef & a day peef: but he yat en-
try bi pe doze: is re sheparde

rified. **T**reuli. I seie to you: but
 a corn of wheate falle into ye
 erve & be deed: it dwelleth alone/
 but if it be deed: it bringer mo
 che frucht. he pat louey his lyf
 shal lese it: & he pat haty his
 lyf in vis world: kep it unto
 euylastige lyf. **I**f our mā serue
 me: sue he me: & wher I am:
 yere my mynne shal be: & if
 our mā serue me: my fadir shal
 alworshipe hi: now my soule
 is troublid: & what shal I seie:
 fadir saue me fro vis our: but
 yerfore I cam ito vis our: fadir
 clarifie y name: and a vois
 cam fro heuene & seide: & I ha
 ue clarified: & eft I shal clarifie:
 yfore ye peple pat stood & herde:
 seide y fadir was mad: ovel
 me seiden an engel spak to hi:
 ihc answerte & seide: vis vois
 cam not for me: but for you.

f.

Now is ye dom of ye world: now
 ye pnce of vis world: shal be ca
 st out: and if I shal be euhan
 tid fro ye erve: I shal drawe
 alle pigis to my self: & he seide y
 pig: signyfyge by what depe he
 was to dye: & ye peple answere
 de to hi: we han herd of ye lawe.
 y crist dwelleth wynten ende:
 & hou seist you: it bihouey mān
 soue to be a reid: who is vis
 māns lone: & pāne ihc seip to
 hem: zit alit liz is in you: wal
 ke ze ye while ze han liz: y derf
 nellis caake you not: he pat wan
 dyp in derf nellis: woot net: whi
 dur he gory: while ze han liz: bi
 leue ze in liz: y ze be ye childre
 of liz: ihc spak pes pigis: & we
 te & hude hi fro hem: & whāne he

hadde don so many myrachs bifo
 ze hē: yei bileuede not in hi: pat
 ye word of slaye ye pfete shū
 de be fulfild: which he seide: lord
 who bileuede to omre heeris: &
 to who is ye arm of ye lord ihc
 wid: yfore yei myzren not bileue:
 foreft slaye seide: he hay blyndid
 her yien: & he hay maad hard ye
 herde of hem: y yei se not wy
 pte: & vnderstonde wy herde: &
 y yei be conitid & heele hem: y
 ye seide pes pigis: whāne he sy
 ye gloze of hi: & spak of hi: nepe
 les of ye pnces manye bileuede
 in hi: but for ye farilees yei kwo
 wlechten not: y yei shulde not
 be put out of ye synagoge: for
 yei loueden ye gloze of nre: more
 ran ye gloze of god: & ihc cryete
 & seide: he pat bileuey i me: bile
 uey not i me: but in hy pat sen
 te me: he pat seip me: seip hy
 pat sente me: I hit cam ito ye
 world: y ech pat bileuey i me:
 dwelle not i derf nellis: and if
 our mā heery my wordis & he
 pyp hem: I deme hi not: for I cam
 not y deme ye world: but pat
 I make ye world luf: he pat dis
 pylp me & taky not my wordis:
 hay hi pat shal iuge hi: yllke
 word pat I hane spokū: shal
 deme hi in ye laste day: for I
 hane not spokū of my self: but
 yllke fadir pat sente me: zaf to
 me amādemēt: what I shal se:
 & what I shal speke: & I woot
 y his mādemēt is euylastige lyf:
 yfore ye pigis & I speke: as ye fā
 dur seide to me: so I speke:

Bore ye feete: **C** xii
 day of pass: ihc wryte

y his our is comū: y he passe fro
 vis world to ye fadir: whāne he had
 de loued hile pat were in ye wo
 rld: into ye ende he louede hem:
 & whāne ye sofer was maad: whā
 ne ye deucl hadde putt pāne ito
 ye herte: y judas of symoūt star
 oth shulde bitraye hi: he wryte y
 ye fadir: zaf alle pigis to hi into hy
 hondis: & pat he wente out fro
 god: & gory to god: he risy fro ye
 souper: & doy of his dovis: and
 whāne he hadde takū a linnen dlop:
 he grde hi: & astward he putte
 wat ito a basin: & bigan to wailhe
 ye dylpys feet: & to wype wy
 ye linnen dlop: wy which he was
 gurd: & lo he cam to symoūt petre:
 & petre seip to hi: lord wailthe
 my feet: ihc answerte: & seide
 to hi: what I do you wost not now:
 but you shalt wte astward:
 petre seip to hi: you shalt neuie
 wailthe my feet: ihc answerte
 to hi: if I shal not wailthe pee:
 you shalt not hane part wy me:
 symoūt petre seip to hi: lord not
 oonly my feet: but bope ye hou
 dis & ye heed: ihc seide to hy: he
 pat is wailthe hay no nede: but
 pat he wailthe ye feet: but he is
 al cleue: & ze ben cleue but not
 alle: for he wite who was he pat
 shulde bitraye hi: yfore he seide
 ze ben not alle cleue: & so astur
 he hadde wailthe ye feet of hem:
 he took his dlopis: and whāne he
 was set to mete aren: eft he seide
 to hem: ze witen what I hane
 do to you: ze clepen me mān &
 lord: & ze seyen wel: for I am: yfo
 re if I lord & mān hane wailthe
 your feet: & ze shulen wailthe

don anoveris feet: for I hane soum etan
 ple to you: y as I hane do to: & so do ze: treu
 ly treu ly seie to you: ye seruait
 is not gretter: ran his lord: ney
 an apostle is gretter: ran he pat se
 te hi: if ze wite pes pigis: ze shū
 len be blelid if ze doe hem: I seie
 not of alle you: I woot whiche I ha
 ue choli: but y ye scriptur be ful
 fild: he pat ety wy breed: shal
 reyse his heele aren me: treuly
 y seie to you bifoze it be don: y whā
 ne it is don: ze bileue y I am: treu
 ly treu ly seie to you: he pat taky
 whō eue I shal seide: relleuey
 me: & he pat relleuey me: relleuey
 ney hi pat sente me: whāne ihc
 hadde seid pes pigis: he was trou
 blid i spirit & wryte ihc seide: treu
 ly treu ly seie to you: yoon of you
 shal bitraye me: yfore ye dylpys
 lokiten to gidre: dounige of whom
 he seide: and so oon of hile dylpys
 was reitige in ye bosū of ihc: whō
 ihc louede: yfore symoūt petre
 bekeney to hy: & seip to hi: who
 is it of whom he seip: and so whā
 ne he hadde read aren on ye brest
 of ihc: he seip to hy: lord who is it:
 ihc answerte: he it is to whō I sh
 al areche a sop of breed: & whāne
 he hadde wett breed: he zaf to ju
 das of symoūt staroth: & astur
 ye mollel: pāne sachanas entri
 de into hi: and ihc seip to hi: pat
 pig pat you dout: to you liz ye
 & noon of he pat sat at ye mete
 wite wher to he seide to hi: for hi
 me geilliden for judas hadde pur
 sis: pat ihc hadde seid to hi: bie y
 ye pigis pat ben nede ful to us:
 to ye feete day: or y he shulde y
 ne eu pig to uedy men: yfore

whiche he hadde takē yē moſſel: he
wente out a noon: & it was nyȝt
and whiche he was gon out: ihe
ſeide: now māns ſone is clarifi-
ed: & god is clarified in hi: if god
is clarified in hi: god ſhal clarifie
hi in hi ſelf: & anon he ſhal cla-
rifie hi. **A**nd ſones zit a litel: I
am wyȝ you: ze ſhulen ſeke me
as I ſeide to yē ierwis: whidur
I go ze moſt not come: & you I ſeie
now: I ſpue to you ane we man-
demēt: yat ze loue to gidre: as I
louede you: & yē ze loue to gidre
in yis pig alle men ſhule knowe:
yē ze ben my diſcipulis: if ze han lo-
ue to gidre: ſynoud petre ſey
to hi: lord whidur goſt you: ihe
anſwerde: whidur: I go: you
maſt not ſube me now: but yē
ſhalt ſube aſur ward petre ſey
to hi: whi may I not ſube yē now:
I ſhal putte my lyf for yē: ihe
anſwerde: yē ſhalt putte yē lyf
for me: treuſ treuſ: I ſeie to yē:
ye col ſhal not croue: til you
ſhalt demye me pries: and he ſey
to hile diſcipulis. **C. Fm.**
B not zoure herte aſtra-
ied: ne drede it: ze bileue
in god: & bileue ze in me: i yē
hous of my fadir: ben manye
diſcipulis: if ony pig laſt: I had
de ſeid to you: for I go to make
redy to you a place: and if I go
I make redy to you a place: eft
ſome I come: & I ſhal take you
to my ſelf: yē wher I am: ze be:
I whidur I go ze witen: & ze wi-
ten yē weye: & I ſey to hi: lord:
we wite not whidur yē goſt:
I how mowen we wite yē weye:
ihe ſey to hi: I am weye treuſ

& lyf: no mā comeȝ to yē fadir:
but by me: if ze hadden knowe
me: ſopeli ze hadden knowe al
ſo my fadir: and aſur ward ze
ſhulen knowe hi: & ze han ſeyn
hi: filip ſey to hi: lord ſheue to
us yē fadir: & it ſuffily to us
ihe ſey to hi: ſo longe tyme I am
wyȝ you: & han ze not knowē me:
filip: he yat ſey me: ſey alſo yē
fadir: how ſeyt you: ſheue to us
yē fadir: bilcheſt pon not: yē I
am in yē fadir: & yē fadir is in
me: yē wordis yē aſpeke to you:
I ſpeke not of my ſelf: but yē ſad
hi ſelf diſcelle i me: dory yē wer-
kis: bileue ze not yē I am in yē fa-
dir: & yē fadir is in me: ellis: bi-
leue ze for yē werkis: treuſ
treuſ: I ſeie to you: if amā bile-
ue i me: alſo he ſhal do yē wer-
kis yē I do: and he ſhal do grette
werkis yē peſe: for I go to yē fa-
dir: & what en pig ze aſen yē fa-
dir in my name: I ſhal do yis pig:
yē yē fadir be glorified i yē ſone:
if ze aſen ony pig in my name: I
ſhal do it: if ze louen me: kepe
ze my comandementis: & I ſhal
prie yē fadir: & he ſhal yue to
you anoy confortour yē ſpirit
of treuſ: to dwelle wyȝ you wy-
outen ende: which ſpirit: yē world
may not take: for it ſeyt hi not:
neper knowy hi: but ze ſhule
knowe him: for he ſhal dwelle
wyȝ you: & he ſhal be in you: I
ſhal not leue you fadir: I
ſhal come to you: zit a litel: & yē
world ſeyt not now me: but ze
ſhulen ſe me: for I lyne: & ze ſh-
ule lyne in yat day ze ſhule knowe
yē I am in my fadir: & ze in

me: & I in you: he yat hay my com-
andementis & kepy he: he it is
yat louey me: & he yat louey me:
ſhal be lored of my fadir: & I ſhal
loue hy: & I ſhal ſheue to hi my
ſelf: Judas ſey to hi: not he of
ſtarioth: lord what is don: yē pon
ſhalt ſheue yē ſelf to us: & not
to yē world: ihe anſwerde: & ſeide
to hi: if ony mā louey me: he ſhal
al kepe my word: & my fadir ſhal
loue hi: & we ſhulen come to
hym: & we ſhulen dwelle wyȝ hi:
he yat louey me not: kepy not
my wordis: & yē word which ze
han herd is not myn: but yē fa-
dir yat ſeute me: yē pigis I ha-
ue ſpoke to you diſcelle anoyg
you: but yē hooly goſt yē confort-
our: whom yē fadir ſhal ſeide
in my name: he ſhal teche you
alle pigis what eue pigis I ſhal
ſey to you: pries I leue to you:
my pries I ſpue to you: not as yē
world: ſpue I ſpue to you: be not
zou: herte aſtraied: ne drede it: ze
ha herd yē ſeid to: I go & come to: yē
ze louede me: for I go ze ſhule
hane ioye: for I go to yē fadir: for
yē fadir is grette yān: I & now
I hane ſeid to you bifore yē it be don:
I whiche it is don: ze bileuen: now
I ſhal not ſpeke many pigis w
you: for yē putte of yis word comeȝ:
I hay not in me ony pig: but yē
yē world knowe yē I loue yē fadir:
I ad yē fadir yat a comandemēt
to me: go I do: yē ze go I heu
ne: & my fadir is an erpe-
rker: ech brauce i me yat
berry not fruyt he ſhal take a
wey it: & ech yat berry fruyt he

ſhal purge it yat it bere yē mo-
re fruyt: now ze ben clene for yē
word yat I hane ſpoke to you: diſ-
celle ze in me: & I in you: as a brau-
che may not make fruyt of it ſelf:
but it dwelle in yē: & yē ſe
ze: but ze dwelle in me: I am a
wyne ze yē braudis: who yat dwel-
ly in me: & I in hy: yis berry mo-
che fruyt: for wyoute me ze
mon ne pig do: if ony mā dwel-
ly not i me: he ſhal be caſt out
as a brauche: & ſhal were drie: & yē
ſhule gadre hi: & yē ſhule caſte hi to yē fier:
& he berry: if ze dwelle in me: & my
wordis dwelle in you: what ell
pigis ze wolen: ze ſhulen are: &
it ſhal be don to you: in yis pig
my fadir is clarified: yē ze byge
for yē ful moche fruyt: & yē ze be ma-
ad my diſcipulis: as my fadir loue
de me: I hane lored you: dwelle ze
i my loue: if ze kepen my coman-
dementis: ze ſhulen dwelle i my
loue: as I hane kept yē comande-
mentis of my fadir: & I dwelle in
his loue: yē pigis I ſpak to
you: yē my ioye be in you: & your
ioye be fulfilled: yis is my coman-
demēt: yē ze loue to gidre: as I loue
de you: no mā hay moze loue yān
yis: yē aman putte his lyf for hile
frendis: ze ben my frendis: if ze
doen yē pigis yat I comande to
you: now I ſhal not clepe you ſer-
uantis: for yē ſeruant woot not
what his lord ſhal do: but I hane
clepid you frendis: for alle pigis whi-
che I herde of my fadir: I hane
maad knowē to you: ze han not
choſū me: but I chees you: & I ha-
ue put you: yē ze go & bynge
for yē fruyt: & you fruyt dwelle

What en pig ze afev pe fadir
in my name: he zyne to zoi/ pes
pigs / comande to zoi: p ze lone
to gidre / if pe wold haty zoi.
Wite ze p it hadde me in hate ra
yur pan zoi / if ze hadden be of
pe world: pe world shulde lone
pat pig pat was his / but for
ze ben uot of pe world. but /
chees zoi fro pe world: y fore pe
world haty zoi / hane zyned of
my word which / seide to zoi.
pe seruans is not gretter pan
his lord / if pei han purfued me:
pei shulen pursulke zoi also / if
pei han kept my word: pei shu
len kepe zoi / also / but pei shu
len do to zoi alle pes pigs for
my name: for pei knowe not hi
pat sente me / if / hadde not co
mū / hadde not spokū to he:
pei shulden not hane syne / but
now pei han noon excusaciō of
her syne: he pat haty me: haty
also my fadir / if / hadde not don
werkis in hem / which he uod oyr
man dide: pei shulden not ha
ue syne / but now bope pei han
seyne / han hatid: me / my fa
dir / but p re word be fulfild.
pat is writū in her lawe: for pei
hadden me in hate wipoute cau
se / but whie pe confortour shal
come: which / shal sende to zoi.
fro pe fadir: a spirit of treuue
which comey of pe fadir: he shal
bere witneslig of me / ze shule
bere witneslig: for ze bey wip me
fro pe bigynnyng. **¶ C. 26. 11 =**

Thes pigs / hane spokū
to zoi: y ze be not shal
drid: pei shulden make
zoi wipouten pe synagogis
but pe our comey: p ech man pat

sleer zoi: come y he dory beru
se to god / and pei shulen do to zoi
pes pigs: for pei han not knowen
fadir me / but pes pigs / spak to zoi:
whane pe hour of hem shal come.
ze hane myde p / seide to zoi /
seide not to zoi pes pigs fro pe
bigynnyng: for / was wip zoi /
now / go to hi pat sente me: / no
mā of zoi ary me / whidur yon
goist / but for / hane spokū to /
pes pigs: heynesse hant fulfild
lid zoi: her te / but / seide to zoi
treuue: it spedy to zoi / go / for
if / go not fory: pe confortour shal
al not come to zoi / but if / go fo
ry: / shal sende hi to zoi / whie
he comey he shal repreue pe
world of syne: for of rixwylful
se / of dom / of syne: for pei han
not bileded in me / of rixwyl
nelle: for / go to pe fadir / now
ze shulen not se me / but of dom:
for pe pnce of pis world is now de
med / it / hane many pigs for
to seie to zoi: but ze mon not be
re hem now / but whane wilke
rit of treuue comey: he shal te
che zoi al treuue / for he shal not
speke of hi self: but what euer
pigs he shal heer: he shal speke
ze he shal telle to zoi / y pigs pat
ben to come / he shal clarifie me:
for of myne he shal take: / shal
telle to zoi / alle pigs which en
pe fadir hap: ben myne / y fore
/ seide to zoi: for of myn he shal
take: / shal telle to zoi. **¶ C. 26. 12 =**
tel: / pane ze shulen not se me /
est done alytel: ze shulen se
me: for / go to pe fadir / y fore
me of hile disciplis senden to gidre:
what is pis pig pat he seip to us:
alytel ze shule not se me: / est

done alytel: ze shule se me: for
/ go to pe fadir: / y fore pei seide /
what is pis pat he seip to us alytel:
we witen not what he spak /
sh knew y pei wolden aye hy: /
he seide to hem / of pis pig ze seke
among zoi: for / seide / alytel: ze
shulen not se me: / est done aly
tel: / ze shulen se me: / treuue
treuue / seie to zoi: pat ze shule
morne / wepe: but pe world shal
hane ioye / ze shule be ioyis
ful: but zoi re forwe shal turne
into ioye / whidur man whie she
beryp child: hap heynesse for hy
tyme is comū / but whie she
hap born a lone: now she penky
not on pe peyne for ioye for ama
is born fro pe world: / y fore ze ha
uon sowe / but est done / shal
se zoi: / zoi: her te shal hane
ioye: / no mā shal take fro /
zoi: ioye / in pat day ze shule
not aye me ony pig. **¶ C. 26. 13 =**
treuue / seie to zoi: if ze aye
pe fadir ony pig in my name:
he shal zyne to zoi / til now ze
axiden no pig in my name:
aye ze / ze shule take y zoi:
ioye be ful / hane spokū to zoi
pes pigs in proubis: pe our co
mey whane now / shal not spe
ke to zoi i proubis: but openly
of my fadir: / shal telle to zoi /
in pat day ze shule aye i my
name: / seie not to zoi: y /
shal preie pe fadir of zoi: for pe
fadir hi self loney zoi: for ze ha
loued me: / han bileded p / we
te out fro god / wente out fro
pe fadir: / cam into pe world
est done / leue pe world: / go
to pe fadir: hile disciplis senden

to hi / lo now y spekt openly: /
yon seist no puerbe / now we wi
ten pat yon woot alle pigs /
it is not nede to see: / ony mā
aye pee / in pis pig we bileden:
y yon wentest out fro god: /
anwserde to he / now ze bileden /
lo pe our comey / now it comey:
y ze be dyspaylid: ed into his ow
ne pigs: / y ze leue me aldone /
y am not aldone: for pe fadir
is wip me / pes pigs / hane spo
ke to zoi: y ze hane pees i me / i
pe world ze shule hane dilese:
but truste ze / hane outcome pe world.
¶ C. 26. 14 =
Thes pigs / whie he hadde
cast / y his yzen into hene
ne: he seide / fadir pe our co
mey: clarifie y lone: y / i lo
ne clarifie pee: as yon hast zoi
to hi pouer of ech fleidh / al
pig pat yon hast zoi to hi: he zy
ne to hem euiladige lye: / y pis
is euiladige lye: / y pei knowe
pee very god aldone: / whidur yon
hast sent ihu est / hane clarified
pee on pe erpe: / hane endid pe
werk pat yon hast zoi to me to
do: / now fadir clarifie yon me
at y self: wip pe clerensse pat
/ hadde at pee: bifore pe world
was maid / hane thewid y na
me to pe me which yon hast y
m to me of pe world: / pei weren
y me: / yon hast zoi hem to me:
y pei han kept y word: / now
pei han knowū: / alle pigs pat
yon hast zoi to me ben of pee:
for pe wordis pat y hast zoi
to me: / / af to hem / pei han
takū / han knowū verily: / y
wente out fro pee: / pei bileden

14
fikeride / von leit: / I am a kig /
to pis pig / I am born. / & to pis /
am comi into pe world: to bere
witnesig to treipe / ech rat is
of treipe hecrip my vois / pilat
seip to hi / what is treipe: / & wha
ne he hadde seid pis pig: / eft he we
te out to pe ieris. / & seide to hem /
I fynde no cause in hi / but it is a
custum to zoi: / I dehye oon to
zoi / I pake / I fore wole ze / I dehye
to zoi / ye king of ieris: / alle
crepten eft soone / & seide / not pis:
but baraban / & barabas was a reet
Therfore pilat / **C. 14.**
took pane ihu: / & don
gide / and knytis wrype
A crowne of porres: / & setten on
his heed / & diten aboute hi a clor
of purpur. / & came to hi / & seide
hail kig of ieris: / & rei zaiuen
to hi boffatis / eft soone pilat we
te out: / & seide to hem / lo / I byge
hi out to zoi: / ye knowe / I fynde
no cause in hi: / & so ihu wente
out berige a crowne of porres:
& a clor of purpur: / & he seip to hem
lo ye ma / but whane ye bultho
pis / & mynys hadden seyn hi:
rei ceden / & seiden / crucifie cru
cifie hi: / pilat seip to hem / take
ze hym: / & crucifie ze / for / I fynde
no cause in hi: / ye ieris ans
weride to hi / we han a lawe: / &
bi pe lawe he omy to dye: / for he
made hi godis lone: / I fore whiche
pilat hadde herd pis word: / he
dredde more / & he wente into pe
moot halle eft soone: / & seide to
ihu / of wher art thou: / but ihu gaf
noon answer to hi: / pilat seip to
hi / spekest thou not to me: / woost
you not / I have power to cru

15
cifie pee: / & I have power to de
lyne pee: / ihu answeride / I shul
dest not hane ony polver azens
me: / but it wer zoiu to pee / & a
boue / rei fore he pat bitook me
to pee: / hay ye more hyne / fro par
tyne pilat souyte to deliuer hi:
but ye ieris cryede / & seide / if
deliuest pis / you art not pe em
perours friend / for ech ma pat
maky hi sile kyng: / azens seip ye
empon: / & pilat whane he had
de herd pes wordis: / lade ihu / &
sat for domesna / a place pat
is seid licostratos. / but in ebreu
golgatha: / & it was palk cupn:
as it wer ye serte our: / & he seip
to ye ieris / lo zoiu kyng: / but
rei cryede / & seiden / take away
take away: / crucifie hi: / pilat
seip to he / shal / I crucifie zoiu
kyng: / ye bultho pis answeriden
we ha no kig: / but ye empon: / &
pane pilat bitook hi to hem: / &
he shulde be crucified / and rei to
ken ihu / & ledde hi out: / & he bar
to hi sile a cross: / & wente out into
pat place pat is seid caluane.
in ebreu golgatha: / wher rei cru
cified hi: / & ower cibeine wryp hi:
oon ou pis syde: / & oon on pat side:
& ihu in pe myddel: / & pilat wro
ot a tytle: / & sette on pe cross: / & it
was writu: / ihu of nazareth kig
of ieris: / I fore manye of ye ier
is radden pis tytle: / for ye pla
ce wher ihu was crucified: / was
myz ye cite: / & it was writu: / in
ebreu. greek: & latyn: / I fore ye
bultho pis of ye ieris seiden to pi
lat / nyle you wryte kig of ieris:
but for he seide / I am kig of ieris:
pilat answeride / pat pat I have

16
writu: / I have writu: / I fore ye
knytis whane rei hadden cruci
fied hi: / tooken hile cloris. / & ma
den four partis. / to ech knyt a
part: / & a coote: / & ye coote was w
oute seem: / & wouu al aboute / I
fore rei seiden to gide / sette we
not it: / but caste we lott whos it
is / I fore I pture be fulfild seunge
rei partiden to hem my cloris: / &
ou my clor rei casten lott: / & ye
knytis diten pes pigis / but bily
dis ye croll of ihu / & seide / his modir.
I ye siter of his modir. marie
cleofe: / & marie maudeleyn: / rei
fore whane ihu hadde seyn his mo
dir: / & ye disciple stondeg whom
he louede: / he seip to his modir / wo
man: / lo pi lone / afterwar: / he seip
to ye disciple / lo pi modir: / & fro
our: / ye disciple took hi into his
modir: / **C. 15.** Ward ihu wryte
I now alle pigis ben endid: / I ye
aptn: / wer fulfild he seip / I pr
te: / & a vessel was lett ful of vyn
egre: / & rei seide / I plope aboute ye
spouinge ful of vynegre: / & put
ten to his moyn: / I fore whane ihu
hadde taku ye vynegre: / he seide
it is endid: / & whane his heed was
bolkid down: / he zaf up ye goot: / I
fore for it was ye palk cupn: / I
ye bodies shulden not abyde on
ye croll in ye sabot: / for pat was
a greet labar day: / ye ieris piete
pilat: / I ye hipis of he shulde be
broku: / & rei taku aney: / I fore kn
ytis came: / & rei braken ye pries
of ye farte: / & of petoy pat was e
cified wryp hi: / but whane rei we
ren come to ihu as rei lyze hym
ded pane: / rei braken not hile
pries: / but oon of ye knytis: / ape

17
nyde his side wryp alper: / & auoon
blood & watir wente out: / & he
pat sy: / bar witnesig: / & his wit
nesig is treise: / & he woost / I he
seip treise pigis: / I ye bilene: / &
pes pigis weren don: / I ye Irip
ture shulde be fillid: / & shulen
not breke aboon of hi: / & eft soone
anoy apturn seip: / rei shulen se
into who rei pizen yur: / but af
ter pes pigis wsep of armathi:
preiete pilat: / I he shulde take a
wey ye body of ihu: / for pat he was
a duple of ihu: / but puy for dre
de of ye ieris: / and pilat suffri
de: / & so he cam / & took away ye
body of ihu: / & nycode me cam aldo
I hadde come to hi first by nyzt:
& brynte amedelping of myrre:
& aloes: / as it were an hondrid
pound / and rei token ye body of
ihu: / & bounden it in linnen cloris
wryp swete finellige opmentis:
as it is custum to ieris for to bi
rie: / & in ye place wher he was
crucified: / was azerd: / & i ye zerd
a newe graue in which it no ma
was leyd: / I fore rei rei putten
ihu for ye vigile of ieris feeste:
for ye sepulcre was myz: / **C. 16.**
Ad in o day of ye wofe.
mary maudeleu cam eer
ly to ye graue whiche it
was in derk: / & she sy: / ye stoon
moued away fro ye graue: / I fore
she ran / & cam to symoint peti:
& to anoyr disciple: / whom ihu
louede: / & seip to he / rei han ta
ku ye lord fro ye graue: / & we wi
ten not wher rei han leyd hym:
I fore petre wente out / & vilke
opur disciple: / & rei camen to ye
graue: / & rei cibeine runen to

gidre. & pilke omyr dultiple ran bi
foze petri. & cam first to ye graue
and whie he stoupeide. he spz pe
theetis lyggige. ne peles he en
tride not. & foze symonid petre cam
hiltige hi. & he entride into ye g
ne. & he spz pe theetis leid. & pe su
darie pat was on his heed not
leid wip ye theetis. but bi it silt
wlapid into o place. & foze pane
pilke dultiple pat cam first to ye
grauie entride. & spz & bilerede
foz rei kneien not zit pe strip
tur. & it bihoft hi to ryle azen
fro deop. & foze pe dultiphs weten
etfloone to he silt. but marie sto
od at pe gne wipoute for wepi
ge. & pe while she wepte. she bo
uide hir. & bihoft forp into ye g
ne. and she spz. tweyne angelis
sittige in whyt. oon at pe heed.
& oon at pe feet. wher pe body of
ihū was leyd. & rei seien to hir.
woman what weepst þu. she
seide to he. for rei han take away
my lord. & i woot not wher rei
han leyd hi. whie she hadde seid
res pigis. she tuede backward.
& spz ihū stoung. & wite not þu
it was ihū. ihc seip to hir. woman
what wepst þu. who seist þu.
she geilige þu he was agardener.
seip to hi. sir. if þou hast takn hi
up. seie to me wher þou hast leid
hi. & i shal take hi away. ihc seip
to hir. marie. she turnde. & seip
to hi. raboun. þu is to seie maister.
ihc seip to hir. nyle þou touche me
foz i haue not zit stried to my fa
dir. but go to my briden. & sepe
to hem. i stye to my fadir. & to
zour. fadir. to my god. & to zour
god. marie maideleyn cam tel

lige to pe dultiphs. & spz pe
lord. & res pigis he seide to me.
& foze whie it was enyn i par day.
oon of ye sabotis. & pe zatis were
sthat wher pe dultiphs were
gadrid for drete of ye iouis. ihc
cam & stood in pe myddel of ye dis
ciphs. & he seip to hem. pees to i.
and whie he hadde seid ris. he the
wite to he hondis. & seide. & foze pe
dultiphs ioped. for pe lord was
seyn. and he seip to hem est. pees
to zou. as pe fadir seute me. i sen
de zou. whie he hadde seid ris. he
bleis on he. & seide. take ye hook
goft. whos spues ze forpne. ro
ben forzoum to he. & whos ze wip
holden. ro ben wipholdn. but tho
mis oon of ye twelue. pat is seid
didm. was not wip hem. whie
ihc cam. & foze ye ope dultiphs sei
den. we han seyn ye lord. & he seide
to hem. but i ge in his hondis ye
fiathing of hapys. & putte my
fingir into ye places of ye naps
les. & putte myn hond into his
spide. & shal not bilerede. & after
eizte dages. etfloone hile dultiphs
were wip me. & thomas wip he
ihc cam while pe zatis were sthat.
& stood in pe myddel. & seide. pees
to zou. after ward he seip to tho
mis. putte yn her yn fingir. &
se myn hondis. & putte ito my spide.
nyle þou be vnbeleedful. but fey
ful. thomas answereide. & seide
to hi. my lord. & god. ihc seip to hi.
thomis for þou hast seyn me. þou
bileredist. bleid be rei pat lize
not. & han bilered. & ihc dide ma
nye ope. signes in ye silt of hi
se dultiphs. whiche ben not wip

ti in vis book. but rise ben wipati.
& se bilerede. & ihc is crist ye sone
of god. & se bilerede. haue lye
in his name. **A**nd ihc etfloone thew
de hi to hile dultiphs. at
pe see of tiberias. & he
thewde hi pns. & weie to gidre
symonid petri. & thomis. pat is
seid didm. & nathanael pat was
of ye came of galilee. & pe lones
of sebedee. & tweyne ope of hi
se dultiphs. symonid petre seip
to hem. i go to fyllhe. rei seipen
to hi. & we come wip pee. & rei
wenten out. & wenten into a bo
ot. & in pat myt rei taken no
pung. but whie pe moxwe was
comu. ihc stood in pe bynke. ne
peles ye dultiphs kneie not. &
it was ihc. perfoze ihc seip to
hem. children wher ze han omy
louping pig. rei answereide to
hi. nay. he seide to he. putte ze ye
nett into ye rixthalf of ye row
yng. & ze shule fynde. & rei put
tiden ye nett. & rane rei myt
not drawe it. for mltitude of f
sh. perfoze pilke dultiple whom
ihū louede. seide to petri. it is ye
lord. symonid petri. whie he had
de herd þu it is ye lord. gurte hi
wip a coote for he was nakid.
& wente into ye see. but ye ope
dultiphs came bi boot. for rei we
re not fer fro ye lond. but as a
two hundrid cubytis. drawyge
ye net of fyllhis. & as rei came
don into ye lond. rei syzen colis
higgige. & a fyllsh leid on. & breed
ihc seip to he. bynunge ze of ye f
shis. whiche ze han takn now.
symonid petre wente up. & drow.

ye nett into ye lond. ful of grete
fyllhis. an hundrid fifty. & rei
whie rei weren so manye. ye nett
was not brok. ihc seip to hem. co
me ze ete ze. & no mā of he pat
saten at ye mete durste aye hi.
who art þou. witege þu it is ye lord.
& ihc cam & took breed. & gaf to he.
& fyllhe allo. now vis yude ty
me ihc was thewid to hile dult
plis. whie he hadde ryll azen fro
deop. & whie rei hadden etu. ihc
seip to symonid petri. symonid of
john louest þou me more pan
pele. he seip to hi. he lord. i woot
þu loue pee. ihc seip to hi. fede
þou my lambzen. est he seip to hi.
symonid of john louest þou me.
he seip to him. he lord. þou woot
þu loue pee. he seip to hi. fede þou
my lambzen. he seip to hi. ye prid
de tyme. symonid of john louest
þou me. petre was heip. for he
seip to hi. ye yude tyme louest þu
me. & he seip to hi. lord. þou knothat
alle pigis. þou woot þu loue pee.
ihc seip to hi. fede my theep. &
treuli treuli. i seie to pee. whie
þou wer. zonger. þou gurdest pee.
& wandredist. where þou woldist.
but whie þou shalt were elder.
þou shalt holde forp yn hondis.
& anof shal gurte pee. & shal lede
pee whidur þu wolt. not. he seide ris
pig. signyfyge by what deop he
shilde glorie god. & whie he
he hadde seid res pigis. he seip to
hi. swiwe þou me. petre turnde
& spz pilke dultiple hiltunge. who
ihc louede. which allo reade in ye
louper on his best. & he seide to
hi. lord. who is it pat shal bitye
pee. perfoze whie petre hadde

seyu pis: he seip to ihu lord but
that pis: ihu seip to hi: so i wo
le pat he dwelle til i come: whi
to pee: sume pou me: i fore pis
word wente out among pe hu
pen: i pille distiple diep not: i
ihc seide not to hi: i he drey not:
but so i wole i he dwelle til i
come: what to pee: pis is pille
distipl: pat berip witneslig of res
pignis: i woot he and we wate
i his witneslig is trewe: i ver
ben also manpe ope pignis pat
ihc dide: whiche if rei ben wati
bi ech bi hi self: i deime i re wold
hi self shal not take po bokis:
pat ben to be wati.

**Here en
dip re gospel of iohu: i bigyn
ner re plog on re pistle of po
ul to romayns**
Quayus ben in pe currey
of italie: rei weren disseyned first
of falle profitis: i is falle recther:
i vndir re name of our lord ihu
cit: rei weren browt into re la
we i pletis: i is into cerymony
es eyn fleschly kepyng of my
les laue i of pletis acordige w
ro cerymonyes: whiche vlig is
contrie now to pe treupe i fre
dom of cithis gospel. Paul ayeu
clep i res romayns to bry fery
i treupe of re gospel: i wryt
to hem pis pistle fro corinthe.

**pis seip ierom in his plog on
re pistle to romayns: i here
bigynner re pistle w**
Dul pe seruait of
ihu crist: clepid an
apostle: departid
into re gospel of god:
whiche he hadde by
hote to fore bi hi pletis: in hooch

apturis of his sone: whiche is mard
to hi of re seed of dany: bi re fle
ith: i he was bifore ordeyned re
sone of god in etu: bi re spirit of
halewying: of re azenyng of deed
me of ihu cit our lord: i whou
we han relleyned grace i re offi
ce of apostil: to obeie to re fery
in alle folkis for his name: anigg
whiche ze ben also clepid of ihu
cit: i so alle pat ben at rome: de
ligis of god i clepid hooch: grace
to you i pees of god our fader: i
of re lord ihu cit. **First** i do pa
tignis to my god: bi hi cit for alle
you: for your fery is ihu cit: i
re wold: for god is a witneslig to
me: to who i serue i my spirit: i
re gospel of his sone: i wryt
ceelg: i make mde of ionelle in
my prieris: i biseche if in my
maner: su tyme i hane a spedy
wope i re wille of god to come to
you: for i desyre to se you: to par
ten ful what of spiritual grace: i
ze be cotermyd: i is: to be coter
tid to god: i in you: by fery: pat is
bove you: i myn to gidre: i bi
pen i nyle i ze vndunow: i of
te i purposide to come to you
and i am lett to pis tyme: i
hane su fruyt in you: as moyer
folkis: to grekis i to barberyis
to wyle me i to vnbile me: i an
dettour: so pat i is i me is redy
to preche re gospel also i to you
pat ben at rome: for i shame not
re gospel: for it is re vertu of god
into heelp to ech ma pat bileue:
to re ieu first: i to re grek: for
re rist wyllesse of god is shewid
in it: of fery into fery: as it is sh
cit: for a mit man lyner of fery:

for re wryppe of god is shewid fro
heueue: ou al vnyte: i wickidnes
se of po me: pat wryholde re tren
re of god in vnyte: whiche is
pat rig of god pat is knowu: is
shewid to he: for god har shewid
to he: for re vnyte: rigis of hi:
pat ben vndir stondu le inhold u
of re creatur of re wold bi po
pignis pat ben maid: he i re euer
lastige i re of hi i re godhed: so
i rei moun not be excusid: for ihu
ue re hadden knowe god: rei glori
fiden hi not as god: neyn dide
ran pignis: but rei vnyte herte
of hem was derid: for rei seynge
i hem self were wyls: rei were
maid foolis and rei chaungen pe
glorie of god vnyte: into
re lykenesse of an ymage of a deed
ly ma: i of baddis: i of foui: foo
tid beedis: i of serpentis: for whid
pign: god bitook hem into re desy
ris of her herte: i to wdenesse: i
rei pouythe wry wryngis her
bodies in hem self: re whiche chail
giden re treupe of god into leelg:
i herieden i serueden a creatur:
rase pan to re creatur: pat is
blelid into woldis of woldis a
me. **Per fore** god bitook he into pas
sionis of shenlyp: for re wrymen
of hem chaungen re kyndely: vll: i
to pat vll pat is azen kynde: allo pe
men forloken re kyndely: vll of wo
man: i beneden in her desiris to
gidre: i men into men wryngten
filyhed: i relleyneden into he self
re meede pat bihoste of her erro
and as rei puede pat rei hadden
not god in knowig: god bitook he
to a repuable wry i rei do po pign

pat ben uot conenable: i rei be ful
fyllid w al wickidnesse: malice:
forpynacion: couetise: weynward
nesse: ful of of enye: malleyugis:
aryp: gile: yuel wille: pyn bache
ris: detractouris: hateful to god:
debaieris: proude i hy on melure:
fyndens of yuele pignis: not obei
shige to fadir i modur: vnbyle:
smanly wryonte loue: wryonte
boond of pees: wryonte mercy: re
whiche whie rei hadden knowe
re rist wyllesse of god: vndir stondu
not: i rei pat doen suche pignis: be
wryp: re deip: not oonly rei pat do
en po pignis: but also rei pat con
sent to re doeris: **Per fore** i art vnyte
ble: ech ma pat demest: for
in what pign: you demest anoy man:
you condempn i self: for you doat
re same pignis: whiche you demest:
i we wite i re dom of god is as
treupe azen he: pat doen suche
pignis: but ge lid you ma: pat de
meat hem pat doen suche pignis: i
doat po pignis: i you shal allape
re dom of god: wher i dispilest re
richellis of his goodnesse: i re paci
ence i re long abyding: knowu i
not i re benygnyte of god: leedir
ree to forpynig: but afc ym hard
nesse i vnyte herte: i tre
louest to pee: wryppe in pe day
of wryppe i of shewig of re rist
ful dom of god: pat shal zelde to ech
ma afc: his werkis soyleh to he
pat ben bi patience of good werk:
glorie i honour: i vnyte: to hem pat
seken euilastige lyf: but
to he: pat ben of aryf i pat alen
ten not to treupe: but bileue to
wickidnesse: wryppe i indigna

cion. tribulacion. & angustich. ito ech
soulle of mā pat worchp. ynel to
ye Jew first & to ye greck. but glo
rie & honour. & pees to ech mā pat
worchp. good pig. to ye Jew first
& to ye greck. for accepcion of p.
soones. is not auentis god. for who
eue han syned wyoute ye laue.
thule perithe wyoute ye laue.
and who eue han syned in ye laue.
pei thulen be demed by ye laue.
for ye heereris of laue. ben not
iust auentis god. but ye doeris of
ye laue thule be maad iust. for wha
ue hepeue me pat han not laue.
doen kyndely so pigis pat ben of
ye laue. pei not hamyge such ma
ner laue. ben laue to hem self. pat
shewen ye werk of ye laue. w:iti
in her hertis. for ye consience of
hem zeldy to hem a witnellig by
tribre hem self of yowtis. pat be
accusyng. or defendyng. in ye day
whine god thal deme ye pny pigis
of me after my gospel by ihu crist.
but if you art named a ier. & res
tit in ye laue. & hast glorie in god.
& hast knowe his wille. & you lernd
by ye laue. prenest ye more pfi
table pigis. & trustit yiself to be
a leder of blynde me. ye lizt of he
pat ben iderfneiss. to a teacher
of vnyse me. a maistr of zonge
children. pat hast ye fourme of kn
yng. & of treupe in ye laue. what
vane techist you anoy. & techist
not yiself. you pat pchist y me
thal not acle. theit. you pat te
chist y me thal do no lecherie.
doit lecherie. y pat wlatist maly
metis. doit saclegie. y pat hast
glorie i ye laue. vnyborchipest
god by hrethg of ye laue. for ye

name of god. is blasfemyd bi you
a mong hepeu me. as it is writen
for circucision. ptey if you kepe
ye laue. but if you be a trespas
soun ye laue. y circucision is
maad prepucie. perfore if you
kepe ye ryztyfneiss of ye laue.
wher his prepucie thal not be a
rettid into circucision. & ye p
cie of kynde pat fulfille ye laue.
thal deme pe. pat bi lette. & cir
cucision art trespasoun. azeu
ye laue. for he pat is in opyne is
not a ier. ues it is circucision
pat is openly in ye flesch. but
he pat is a ier in hnd. and ye cir
cucision of herte. i spirit. not bi
ye lette. whos prephing is not of
me but of god. **W**hat vane is more to a ier.
or what profit of circuci
sion moche. by al wyse. first for ye
hretis of god. were bral. to he
& what if sume of hem bileuede
not. wher ye vubileue of hem hay
avoidid ye fey of god. god forbe
de. for god is forfist. but ech ma
a ier. as it is writen. y you be iust
fied in y wordis. & ou come wha
ue you art demyd. but if ou. wh
fiduelle comende ye ryztyfneis
se of god. what thulen we leie.
wher god is wickid. pat byyngy
in wryppe. after mā y leye. god
forbede. ellis how thal god deme
pis world. for if ye treupe of god
hay aboundid i my lechng. into ye
glorie of hi. what 3t am i demed
as a syner. & not as we ben blas
femyd. & as sū me leyen y we leie.
do we yuele pigis. y gode pigis
come. whos dapnacion is iust
what vane. & pallen we he. nay

for we han shewid bi skile. y alle
bope ieris & grekis ben vnder hy
ne. as it is writen. for y is no mā iust.
y is no mā vnderstondege ney
dekige god. alle bowedou away.
to gide ye ben maad vnyprofitable.
y is noon pat doy good pig. y is no
ou til to oon ye pte of hem is an
opyn sepulcre. wy her tūgis pei
diden gilefily. ye venym of sna
kis is vnder her lypis. ye mouy
of whiche is ful of curtyg. & bit
turnelle. ye feet of hem ben sibte
to thede blood. souke & curfidneisse
ben i ye weies of he. & ye lue we
not ye weye of pees. ye dte of
god is not bifoze her pyen. & we
witen. y what eue pigis ye laue
spek. it spek to hem pat ben
i ye laue. y ed mouy be stopyd.
ech word be maad suget to god.
for of ye werkis of ye laue ech
flesch thal not be iustified
bifoze hi. for bi ye laue per is kno
wyng of syne. but now wyoute
ye laue. ye ryztyfneisse of god
is shewid. pat is witneiss of ye
laue & ye pteis. & ye ryztyfneisse
of god is by ye fey of ihu crist. ito all
me & on alle me pat bileue in hi. for y is
no departyng. for alle me synede.
& han nede to ye glorie of god. & ben
iustified frely by his grace. by ye
azenyng pat is in crist ihu. whom
god ordeynede forziner bi fey i his
blood. to ye shewyng of his ryztyf
neisse. for re myssion of bifoze go
yng syne. in ye berig. up of
god. to ye shewyng of his ryztyf
neisse in pis tyme. y he be iust &
iustefyng hi pat is of ye fey
of ihu crist. wher vane is y glori
yng. it is excludid by what la

we. of dedis doying. nay. but by
ye laue of fey. for we deme amā
to be iustified bi ye fey. wyoute
werkis of ye laue. wher of ier.
is god onely. wher he is not also of
hepeu me. this & of hepeu me. for
oon god is. pat iustifiey circucisi
on bi fey. & ptey bi fey. distry
en we ptey ye laue bi ye fey. god
forbede. but we stablish the ye laue.
What vane. **W**hat vane. **W**hat vane.
thulen we leie. y abra
him on. fadr. after ye fle
shly found. for if abrahā be iust
fied of werkis of ye laue. he hay
glorie but not auentis god. for
what fey ye stpnt. abrahā bile
uede to god. & it was arettid to hi
to ryztyfneisse. & to hi pat worchp.
meede is not arettid bi grace. but
by dette. sopeh to hi pat worchp. not.
but bileuey into hi pat iustifiey a
wickid mā. his fey is arettid to
ryztyfneisse after ye purpos of go
dis grace. as dany sey ye bleid
neisse of amā. whō god accepty.
he yney to hi ryztyfneisse. wy
oute werkis of ye laue. Glesid
ben pei whos wickidneiss ben for
zoun. & whos lynes be hyd. Gles
lid is pat mā. to whō god arettide
not syne. pām wher dwellyp yis
blisfulneisse oonly in circucision.
or also in ptey. for we seyen y
ye fey was arettid to abrahā
to ryztyfneisse. how vane was
it arettid. in circucision. or i ptey
cie. not i circucision. but i ptey.
& he took a signe of circucision. a
tooke of ryztyfneisse of ye fey
which is i ptey. y he be fadr. of
alle me bileuyge bi ptey. y it be
arettid also to he to ryztyfneisse.

For he be fadir of circucision / not
only to hem pat ben of circucisi-
on: but also to hem pat sinne pe
stippis. of pe fery / which fery is
in ppuce of our fadir abraham
for not bi pe lawe. is biheeste to
abraham or to his seed. y he shul-
de be eyr of pe world: but bi pe
ristwysnesse of fery / for if pei
pat ben of pe lawe. ben eyris.
fery is distriped. biheest is don a-
wey / for pe lawe worchip wray-
pe / for where is no lawe. pei is
no trespass: ney is trespassig.
y fore ristwysnesse is of pe fery.
y bi grace biheeste be able to
ech seed / not to pat seed only pat
is of pe lawe: but to pat pat is
of pe fery of abraham / which is fa-
dir of us alle: as it is writun / for
y haue sett yee fadir of many fol-
kis bifoze god: to whom yon haue
biueued / which god quipfenev
deed me. Edepy po yigis pat be
not as po pat ben / which abraham
agens hope. biueuede into hope.
y he shulde be maid fadir of ma-
ny folkis. as it was seid to hym
yus shal y seed be. as pe steris
of heuene. E as pe granel pat
is in pe bynke of pe see / e he
was not maid / vntide fast in pe
bileue: ney he biheeste his body
pang upz deed. whane he was
almost of an hndrid zeer. ne pe
wombe of sare upz deed / also in
pe biheeste of god. he dontide not
wry vntist: but he was confort-
tid in bileue. ynygge gloze to
god / witige moost fully. y wht
en yigis god hay bihzt: he is myz
ti also to do / ver fore it was aret-
tid to hi to ristwysnesse / e it is

not wntionely for hi. y it was
arettid to hi to ristwysnesse: but
also for us to whiche it shal be
arettid. pat bileue in hi pat re-
side our lord ihu crist. fro deap / whi-
ch was bitakun for our synes: e
wol azen for our iustifying.
Ver fore we mite. **C. viii.**
fied of fery: haue we pees
at god bi our lord ihu crist. bi
whom we han myz goyng to.
by fery into vis grace. in which
we stonden e han gloze in pe hope
of regloze of godis children. e
not vis only: but also we gloze
en in tribulacioun / witige. y
tribulacioun worchip patience.
e patience pnyng. e pnyng hope.
e hope cofoundy not / for pe chari-
te of god is kyed abrood i our her-
tis by pe hooly gozt pat is zoni
to us / and whyle y we were lyke
after pe tyme. wht dyde et for
wickid me / for synis dpy our ma-
for ye nist man. e it for a good ma.
pauente lu ma dar dpe. e but god
comedy his charite in vs / for if whi-
ne we were zt synis: after pe
tyme et was deed for vs. pane
moche more now we iustified i his
blood shulen be saaf fro wraype
by hy / for if whane whane we
weren encuyes: we ben recon-
celid to god bi pe deap of his son.
nyche more we reconcelid: shu-
len be saaf in pe luf of hi / e not
only vis: but also we glozen
in god. by our lord ihu crist: by
whi we han relleyued now re-
concelis / y fore as by o ma. hne en-
tride into vis world. e by hne deap
e so deap passid for us alle me.
in which ma alle me hnenen for

to pe lawe: syne was in pe world /
but hne was not rettid: whne
lawe was not. **C. ix.** But deap regnede
from adam til to moyses. Also i
to hem pat hnenen not. i hne
se of pe trespassig of ada: pe whi-
ch is liknesse of et to comyge / but
not as gilt: so ye yste / for if pnyng
ye gilt of oon. manye ben deed.
moche more ye grace of god / e
ye yste in ye grace of o ma ihu
crist hay abonid into many me.
e not as bi o hne: so bi ye yste /
for ye don of oon into condeyna-
cioun: but grace of many giltis
into iustificacioun / for if in ye gilt
of oon. deap regnede pnyng oon: mo-
che more me pnyng. pleinte of
grace e of pnyng. e of ristwys-
nesse shule regne in luf by oon
ihu crist / y fore as bi pe gilt of oon
into alle me into condeynacioun.
so by pe ristwysnesse of oon. ito
alle me ito iustifying of luf / for
as by mobedience of oon ma. ma-
nye ben maid synis: so bi pe
obedience of oon. manye shule
be iust / and ye lawe entride. y
gilt shule be plentenous / but
wher gilt was plentenous: gra-
ce was more plenteno / y as h-
ne regnede into deap. so grace
regne by ristwysnesse into ener-
lastige luf by ihu crist our lord.
C. x. Ver fore what. **C. xi.**
shule we seie. shulen
we dyelle in hne: y gre-
be plenteno. god forbete / for h-
ous shulen we pat ben deed to h-
ne: hne yit yne. wher bypen
ze kuowe not. y whiche en we be
baptisid in et ihu: we ben bap-
tisid in his deap / for we ben to

gider buried wry hi by baptym i
to deap / y as et aroos fro deap bi
pe gloze of pe fadir: so walke we
i a newnesse of luf / for if we plan-
tid to gyde. ben maid to pe licnes-
se of his deap: also we shule be of
pe licnesse of his ristwys azen / whi-
tuge vis yst. y our olde man is
crucified to gyde / y re body of h-
ne be distriped: y we serue no mo-
ze to hne / for he pat is deed: is ius-
tified fro hne / e if we ben deed
wry et: we bileue y also we shu-
len luf to gyde wry hi witige.
for et rstige azen fro deap: now
dier not: deap shal no more haue
lordship on hi / for y he was deed
to hne: he was deed onys / but y
he luf: he luf to god / so ze de-
me zoni silt to be deed to hne: but
hnygge to god i ihu crist our lord.
ver fore regne not hne i zoni
deap body: y ze oberidhe to his co-
netyngis / ney yne ze zoni mebris.
arumis of wickidnesse to hne.
but yne ze zoni silt to god. as pei
pat hnenen of deed me. e zoni men
bys arumis of ristwysnesse to
god / for hne shal not haue lord-
ship on zoni / for ze ben not vndir
pe lawe: but vndir grace. what
ver fore / shulen we do hne. for we
ben not vndir pe lawe: but vndir
grace / god forbete wite ze not y
to whom ze ynen zoni seruaitis
to obeie to: ze ben seruaitis of pat
yig to which ze han oberidhe / e y
of hne to deap: e y of obedience
to ristwysnesse / but y panke god
y ze weren seruaitis of syne: but
ze han oberidhe of herte. into pat
fourme of techig. in which ze be
bitakun. e ze deluynerid fro syne.

be maid seruantis of ryztfulnesse //
 I seie pat ryg pat is of us. for ye
 vnkathleneesse of your fleisch/ but
 as ye han youn your mebris to ser-
 ue to vnklenesse & to wickidnesse
 into wickidnesse. so now yue ye to
 ure mebris to serue to ryztfulnesse
 into hoophnesse / for whane ye be
 ren seruantis of syne. ye were
 fre of ryztfulnesse / yfoze what
 fruyt hadden ye pame in yo pigis.
 in whiche ye lhamē now / for ye
 eule of hem is deep/ but now ye be
 lyued fro syne. & maid seruantis
 to god: han your fruyt into hooph-
 nesse. & ye eule enelastige lyf/
 for ye wasis of syne. is deep/ ye
 grace of god. is enelastige lyf i
 crist ihu oure lord. // cⁱⁱ. viii. #

Briſen iſher ze knowe not:
for I ſpeke to me pat kno
wen ye laue for ye laue
har lordſhip in amā: as long ty
me as it lyuey for pat wōman pat
is vndir an hoſebonte: is boundū
to ye laue while ye hoſebonte ly
uey but if hir hoſebonte is deed:
ſhe is deſeyned fro ye laue of ye ho
ſebonde. ¶ For ſhe ſhal be clepid
auolbtreſſe: if ſhe be wiy an opit
mā while ye hoſebonte lyuey but
if hir hoſebonte is deed: ſhe is
deſeyned fro laue of ye hoſebonte
y^e ſhe be not auolbtreſſe: if ſhe be
wiy an opy man/ and ſo my bryſen
ze be maad deed to ye laue bi ye
body of c^hr: y^e ze bē of an opy pat
roos azen fro deep. y^e ze bere fruyt
to god. ¶ For whiſe we weren in
fleſch: paſſions of synes pat we
rē bi ye laue: wrouȝt in oure
membrys to bere fruyt to deep
but now we beu wōund fro ye la

we of deþp: i which we were hol
 du to þe we serui in newnesse
 of spirit: & not i clonnesse of letter
 what þfore shulde we seye: þe la
 we is syne: god forbete / but i knowe
 not syne: but by lawe / for i write
 not þe cometege was syne: but for
 þe lawe seide / þou shalt not coney
 te: and þurȝ occasion taken: syne
 bi þe maunde met hap wrouȝt i me
 al couetise / for wipouten þe lawe:
 syne was deid / & i synede wipou
 te þe lawe at tyme / But whane
 þe comande ment was comen: syne
 synede azen / but i was deid. & þis
 comande ment þat was to lif: was
 founden to me to be deþp / for syne
 þurȝ occasion taken bi þe comande
 ment disseyuete me: & by þat it
 slouȝ me / þfore þe lawe is hoolȝ.
 & þe comande ment is hoolȝ. & iust
 & good / is þane þat þis þat is good:
 maunde to me / god forbete / but
 syne þe same syne: þurȝ good
 þing wrouȝt deþp to me. þe we
 ne on maner þurȝ þe comande ment.
 And we witen þe þe lawe is spiri
 tual / but i am fleschly. seid vnto
 syne / for i vnderstonde not þat
 þat i worche / for i do not þe good
 þis þat i wole: but i do þe ille
 þuel þis þat i hate / and if i do
 þat þis þat i wole not: i coulde
 te to þe lawe. & it is good / but
 now i worche not it now: but þe
 syne þat dwelleth i me / for i
 woot: þe in me: þe i my flesch
 dwelleth no good / for will thyȝ to
 me: but i fynde not to þe þe
 good þis / for i do not þe ille
 good þis þat i wole: but i do þe
 ille þuel þis þat i wole not / and
 if i do þat þe þe þe þe þe

not. ⁊ worche not it. but ye lyne
 rat diuelly in me ⁊ fozze ⁊ fyde
 ye laue to me wyllyge to do go
 od pyg. for yuel pyg by to me
 for ⁊ tye to gidere to ye laue
 of god afur ye yuer man but ⁊
 ge anoy laue i my membris. azeyn
 fytige ye laue of my soule. ⁊ ma
 fige me captif in ye laue of lyne
 rat is i my mebris ⁊ am an vnc
 ly ma. who shal deliuer me. fro
 ye body of ris lyne ⁊ ye grace of god.
 by ihu crist oure lord ⁊ perfore ⁊ my
 self bi ye soule serue to ye laue of
 god. but bi flesch to ye laue of lyne.

Tring of dāpnacōiū. is to hē
pat ben ī cēt ihū. whiche mā
dren not aftar ye fleish/ for ye
lawe of ye spirit of hys ī cēt ihū
hay whynered me fro ye lawe of
synē & of deap/ for pat pat was
impossible to ye lawe. i what
rūg it was hys by fleish/ god se-
te his sone into ye hys nelles of fle-
ish of synē & of synē dāpnide
hīne ī fleish/ y^e ye īstīfīng of
ye lawe wēt fulfilled mūs pat
goen not aftar ye fleish. but af-
tur ye spirit/ for rei pat ben af-
tur ye fleish: sāugren po pīgis
pat ben of ye fleish/ but rei pat
ben aftar ye spirit: seelen po pī-
gis pat ben of ye spirit/ for ye
prudence of fleish/ is deap/ but
ye prudence of spirit: is hys & pe-
es/ for ye wysdom of ye fleish:
is enemy to god/ for it is not su-
get to ye lawe of god: for ney
it may/ & rei pat ben ī fleish:
mōwn not plesē to god/ but ze-
ben not ī fleish. but ī spirit:
if nepeles ye spirit of god dwel

ley in you / but if ony han not ye sp
 ryt of crī: yis is not his / for if crī
 is in you: ye body is deed for hīne.
 but ye spirit hīuey for iustifying.
 And if ye spirit of hī pat reside ihū
 crī fro deap dwellyn i you: he pat
 reside ihū crī fro deap shal quī
 bene also your deedly bodies. for
 ye spirit of hīm pat dwellyn i you
Over fore hāpien we ben dettours:
 not to ye fleish. y we hīue after
 ye fleish / for if ye hīue after ye fle
 ish: ye shūle dīe / but if ye bi ye
 spirit sleen ye dedis of ye fleish:
 ye shūle hīue / for who enē ben lad
 bi ye spirit of god: res ben ye sones
 of god / for ye han not take eftloo
 ne ye spirit of seruage in drede:
 but ye han take ye spirit of adop
 cion of sones. in which we cryen.
 abba. fadir: i ye ilke spirit. yeldy
 uentuellig to our spirit: y we be
 ye sones of god / if sones: i cryis /
 and cryis of god: i cryis to gidre
 wip crist / if we sele we suffre to
 gidre: y also we ben glorified to
 gidre. **A**nd i me. y ye passious
 of yis tyme ben not woepi: to ye
 glorie to conyuge pat shal be sike
 wid in us / for ye abidyng of creatu
 re: abydyn ye shewyng of ye sone
 of god / but ye creatur is suget to
 vanyte: not willige: but for hī
 pat made it suget in hope / for
 ye ilke creatur shal be delīuēd fro
 seruage of corrupcion: unto liber
 te of ye glorie of ye sones of god /
 i we witen. y ech creatur forwip
 i trauelyng wip peyne til hit (and
 not onoly it: but also we vs sile
 pat han ye furste frimptis of ye
 spirit: i we us sile sorwen wip me
 us for ye adopcion of godis sones.

abidynge ye asenblyng of our bo
dy but bi hope we ben maid safe
for hope pat is seyn is not hope
for who hopyn pat pig pat he seyn
and if we hope pat pig pat we
seen not we abiden bi pacience
and also ye spyn it helpyn our in
firmyte for what we shulen
preye as it bihopen we wate not
but ye ilke spyn it for us w
forwynnis pat moni not be teld
out for he pat sekyn ye hertis
wrote what ye spyn it desyryn for
by god he aryn for hooly me
we waten y to me pat lone god
alle pigis wozchen to gndre into
good to hem pat after purpos
ben depid seynis for pilke pat
he knew bifore he bifore ordeyne
de by grace to be maid lyk to ye
ymage of his sone y he be ye fir
ste bigetyn among many byren
and pilke y he bifore ordeyne to
blis hem he depide y whiche he
depide hem he iustifiede y whi
che he iustifiede y hem he he glo
rifiede what pane shule we seie
to pes pigis if god for us who
is azens us ye which also spari
de not his owne sone but for us
alle brook hy lyon also zat he not
to us alle pigis wry hy who
shal acuse azen ye choline me
of god it is god pat iustifiede
who is it pat codepney it is the
cit pat was deed the ye which
roos azen ye which is on ye ryz
half of god y ye which preyen
for us who pane shal departe
us fro ye charite of cit tribula
cion oz angwylth oz lymur oz
nakidnesse oz psecucion oz pel
oz liverd as it is writun for we

ben slayn al day for pee we be
gedid as sheep of slayn but
in alle pes pigis we overcome
for hy pat louede us but y am
certeyn y ney deyn ney hy ney
angels ney pncipalis ney
tues ney prelet pigis ney
pigis to comynge ney streng
ye ney hyre ney depnesse ney
noon opyn creatur may departe
us fro ye charite of god y is
in cit ihu oure lord
I Seie tremepe i crist ihu
y he not for my colde
ce beryn witnessig to
me in ye hooly gost for greet
heynesse is to me y contyn
el soure to my herte for y my
silk desyre to be departid fro
cit for my byren pat be my
colyns after ye flesch y be me
of ihu whos is adopcion of lones
y glorie y testamet y ymyng of
ye laue y seruyse of biheeste
whos ben ye sadis y of whiche
is cit after ye flesch y is god a
bone alle pigis blessed to wor
dis ame but not y ye word of
god hap falle doyn for not alle pat
ben of ihu yes israelitis ney
yei pat ben seed of abrahm alle
ben lones but in ysaac ye seed
shal be depid to pee pat is to
seie not yei pat ben lones of ye
flesch ben lones of god but yei
pat ben lones of biheeste ben
armed in ye seed for whi yis is ye
word of biheeste Aftir yis tynd
y shal come y a sone shal be to
sare y not couly she but also
rebecca hadde twey lones of o
luggyn by of ysaac our fadir
y whane yei were not yet born

don
my haden ouy pig of good cry
ot yuel y ye purpos of god shal
de dwelle by election not of wer
ke but of god clepyge it was
leid to hy pat ye more shuld
serue ye lasse as it is writun
louede Jacob but y hatide esau
what yei fore shulen we seie
wher wylidnesse be auentis
god god forbede for he seyn to
moyses y shal haue mercy on
whom y haue mercy y shal y
ue mercy on whom y shal haue
mercy yefore it is not ney of
man willige ney reynge but
of god haunye mercy y ye shry
ture seyn to farao for to pis pig
y haue sturd pee y y shewe in
pee my stur y y my name be
teild in al erpe yfore of whom
god wole he hap mercy y who
he wole he endury pane seist
yon to me what is souz y for
who wipstondy his wille y ma
what art y pat answere to god
wher a maid ping seyn to hy pat
made it what hast yon maid me
so wher a potter of clay har not
poiker to make of ye same gobet
o vessel into hond anoy into dis
pyt y if god willige to shewe
his wryppe y to make his poiker
knowun hap suffrid in greet
pacience vessels of wryppe able
into deyn to shewe ye richelth
of his glorie into vessels of mer
cy whiche he made redy to glo
rie whiche also he depide not con
ly of jewis but also of heye me
as he seyn in olee y shal clepe
not my peple my peple y not
my lonyd my lonyd y not geti
ge mercy getige mercy y it

shal be in ye place wher it is leid
to he not ye my peple yei
shule be depid ye lones of god
lymyge but y shal crye for ihu
if ye noubre of ihu shal be as
granel of ye see ye richelth shu
len be maid safe for sope a word
makige an ende y abreggig in
equite for ye lord shal make
a word breggid on al ye erpe y
as y shal bifore seide but god of
coffis hadde left to us seed we
hadden be maid as sodom y we
hadden be lyk a gomoz yfore whi
shule we seie y yepeue me pat
shulde not ryzt wrynele han ge
te ryzt wrynele she ye ryzt wry
nele pat is of seyn but ihu in
wrynge ye laue of ryzt wrynele
se cam not ppytly into ye la
ue of ryzt wrynele whi for
not of seyn but as of werkis y
yei spurneten azen ye stoon of
offencion as it is writun lo y put
te a stoon of offencion in syon
y a stoon of standre y ech pat
shal bileue it shal not be co
foundid
B Reperen ye wille of my
herte y my bisecting is
maid to god for hem to heche
but y bere witnessig to hem y
yei han lone of god but not af
tir kumpyn for yei vnkowynge
goddis ryzt wrynele y sekige to
make thide fast her owne ryz
fulnesse be not luyet to ye
ryzt wrynele of god for ye ende
of ye laue is cit to ryzt wrynele
se to ech ma pat bileue for mo
yles wrote for ye ma pat shal
to ryzt wrynele y is of ye la
ue shal lyne in it but ye ryzt

whynelle pat is of bileue seip
seve you not in y her te. who
shal aye into heuene. y is to
seie. to lete don et. or who shal
go don into helle. pat is to azen
clepe et fro deap. but what seip
ye stptin. ye word is my. i pi
mony. i m y her te. pis is ye
word of bileue. which we preche
pat if you knowlecht i pi mo
ny. ye lord ihu et. i bileuett i
ym her te. y god rethid hi fro
deap. you shalt be saaf. for by
her te we bileuey to ractibisuel
se. but by mony knowlechtig is
maad to heeche. foribly stptin
seip. ech pat bileuey in hi. sh
al not be confoundid. i y is no
distinction of ierw i of greek
for ye same lord of alle. is ryche
in alle pat mwardly clepen hi.
for ech ma who eide shal iward
ly clepe ye name of ye lord. shal
be saaf. how rane shule pei m
wardly clepe hi. into who pei
han not bileued. or how shule
pei bileue to hi. who pei han not
herd. how shule pei heer. wy
oute a prechour. i how shule
pei preche. but pei be sent.
as it is writu. how fan. ben
ye feet of hem pat pchen
pees. of he y prechen good.
pigs. but not alle me obereit
to ye gospel for i laye seip. lord
who bileuede to om. heeryng.
y fore seip is of heeryng. but hee
ryg. bi ye word of et. but i seie
wher pei herde not. shis soye
ly ye word of hem weite out
into al erve. i her wordis to
ye end of ye world. but i seie wh
rael knew not. first moyses

seip. i shal lete you to erpe. ye
be no folk. ye be an vnyble
folk. i shal sende you into wyap
ye. and i laye is boold i seip. i
am foundu of me pat seken me
not. openly i apperide to hem. y
ariden not me. but to israel he seip
al day. i strete out my hondis to
a peple pat bileuede not. but azen
seide me. **E**fore i seip. wher god
hay put away his peple.
god forbode. for i am an isra
elite. of ye seed of abrahm. of
ye lynage of beiamy. god hay
not put away his peple. which
he bfore knew. wher ze wite not.
what ye stptin. seip in elye. how
he precep god azen yrael. lord yei
han slayn pi pfetis. yei han vn
dirdoluen ym auteris. i am
left aloone. i pei seken my lye
but what seip godis answere to
hi. i haue left to me senene pou
lendis of me. y han not borkid
her knees bfore baal. so yfore al
so in pis tyme. ye relyts be maad
saaf. by ye chelyng of ye grace
of god. i if it be bi ye gre of god.
it is not now of werkis. ellis gre.
is not now gre. what rane. i
rael hay not getu pis pat he sou
te. but election hay getu. i
ye oye ben blyndid. as it is writu.
god gaf to hem a spirit of compu
tion. hen y pei se not. i eertis y
pei heer. not. into pis day. i da
my seip. be ye boord of he maad
into a gyn bfore hem. i into car
chig. i into shaudir. i into zeldyng
to he. be ye yzen of he maad derf
y pei se not. i boue you don al
gatis ye bak of hem. y fore i seie

wher pei offende so. y pei shulden
falle don. god forbode. but by ye
gilt of hem. heeche is maad to he
rene me. y pei liue he. y if ye
gilt of he ben richellis of ye wo
ld. i ye makig lesse of he be ry
cheellis of heven me. how moche
more ye plente of. but i seie
to you hevene men. for as lon
ge as i am apostle. of heven
me. i shal honou. my mynif
terie. i m ony maner. i an my
fleuth for to folowe. i y make
sume of he saaf. for if ye lost of
he is ye retoncehyng of ye world.
what is ye talyng vp. but lye
of dead me. for if a lital part of
pat pat is tashid be hooly. ye hool
gobet is hooly. i if ye roote is hooly.
allo ye branchis. what if any of ye
branchis ben brok. whne y wer
a wylde olyne tree. art graffid a
mong hem. i art maad felowe of
ye roote. i of ye fatnesse of ye oly
ne tree. nyle you hane gloze aze
mus ye branchis. for if you glori
est. you berit not ye roote. but
ye roote pee. yfore you seist. ye bran
chis ben brok. y be graffid yn.
wel for vnbilene ye branchis be
brok. but you stondist bi seip.
nyle you lauore hy pig. but dre
de you. for if god sparde not ye
kyndly branchis. lest panetun
he spare not pee. yfore se ye good
nesse. i ye feruente of god. zhe ye
feruente. into he pat felde down.
but ye goodnesse of god into pee.
if you dwellit in goodnesse. ellis
allo you shalt be kutt don. zhe i
pei shule be lett yn. if pei dwelle
not i vnbilene. for god is nygty.
to sette he yn etidone. for if y art

kyndly
kutt don of ye wylde olyne tree. i a
zen kynde art lett ito a good olyne
tree. how moche more. yei pat ben
by kynde. shule be lett in her oly
ne tree. but byperet i wole not
pat ze vnknothe pis mystie. pat
ze be not wyle to you self. for blyd
nesse hay fild a party in israel.
til pat ye plente of heven men
entride. i so al israel shule be
maad saaf. as it is writu. he sh
al come of syon. pat shal deliue.
i turne away ye wickidnesse of
jacob. i pis testamēt to he of me.
whne i shal do a wylde her synes.
astur ye gospel yei ben euempes for
you. but yei ben moost dere boye
bi ye election for ye sadis. i ye zif
tis i ye clepyng of god. ben wy
oute foryunking. and as si tyme
allo ze bileueden not to god. but
now ze han gete mercy for ye vn
bileue of hem. So i rese nory bileue
den not. into you. mercy. y also
pei gete mercy. for god dolide
to gidre alle pigs in vnbilene.
y he haue mercy on alle. a ye hy
nesse of ye richellis of ye wyld. i
of ye kinyng of god. how icomp
hensible ben hile domes. i hile wey
es ben vnschable. for whi who
kneib ye witt of of ye lord. or who
was his coucelour. or who for
me gaf to hy. i it shal be quyt
to hym. for of hym i by hy. i m
hy be alle pigs. to hi be glorie
into iworldis anie. **E**fore
you by ye my of god. y
ze yme you bodies. a lymge sa
crifice. hooly plehyge to god. i you
re seruise resonable. and nyle ze
be cofourmed to pis world. but be
ze refourmed i newnesse of you

Witt: p ze prene which is ye wille
of god. good & wel pleynge & par
fit for i seie by ye grace pat is
joinn to me to alle pat ben a nōg
zon. p ze saie not more ran it bi
honey to lanie. but forto lanie to
sobrenelle and to ech man as
god hay departid ye melin of
feyr for as m o body we han ma
ny membris. but alle ye membs
han not ye same dede: so we ma
nye ben o body in cā & ech ben
membris: con of anoyr perfore
we pat han zifis dyllyngge after
ye grace. pat is joinn to us. eyn
profecie after ye resoi of fey. ey
seruyse i mynystris. eyn he pat
techy in techis. he pat sturp lof
ly i monestyr. he pat zynep i
syplenelle. he pat is sonareyn i
bysynelle. he p hay mercy i glad
nelle. lone is youte feynynge ha
tynge ynel. drakynge to good. loyn
ge to gidre ye charite of bryshed
ech come bifoze to woldshypen oye
not sloth in bysynelle. seruet in lpyrit
seruyge to ye lord. wyge in hope
paciēt in tribulaciō. bly in p
er. zynynge good to ye nedis of
seynis. kepynge hospitalite. blef
se ze me pat purshiben zon. blese
ze & nyle ze curle. forto ioye wy
men pat ioyen. forto wepe wy
men pat wepen. feele ze ye same yng
to gidre. not sayynge hy yngis.
but cōsentynge to meke yngis.
pyle ze be prudent anentis zon
silk. to no man zeldynge yuel for
yuel. but puruepe ze good yngis.
not onely bifoze god: but also by
foze alle me. if it may be don. pat
pat is of zon. hane ze pees wy al
te me ze moost dere bryperē not

defendynge zon silk. but zyne ze pla
ce to wryppe for it is wrytē ye lord
sey. to me veyance. & i shal zelde
but if yu enemy hūgris. fede p
him. if he purst. zyne you dym
ke to hi for you doyng ye yng.
shalt ga. die to gidre colis ou
his heed. nyle you be owerco
mū of y. nyl: but owercome
y yuel by. Good. **E**m. **E**m.
- soule be suget to hy
ere porters for yer is no
porter: but of god and po
yngis pat ben of god. ben ordyned
perfore he p asenstondy. porter.
asenstondy ye ordynance of god.
i yei pat asenstondy. geten to hem
silk dāpnaciō. for pures be not
to ye dede of good werk. but of
yuel. but wolt p p you dede not
porter. do you good yng. & you
shalt hane preyng of it for he
is ye mynystre of god: to ye ito
good. but if you doist yuel. dede
you for not wyoute cause he be
ryp ye liberd for he is ye mynystr
of god. veyere into wryppe. to hy
pat doy yuel. & pfoze by nede be ze
suget. not conly for wryppe. but
also for consience for perfore ze
zyuen tributis. yei ben ye mynystr
tris of god. & seruen for yis same
yng. perfore zelde ze to alle me det
tis to whom tribute. tribut. to
ishō tol. tol. to isho dede. dede
to whom honour. hono. to no mā
oibe ze ony yng. but pat ze lone
to gidre. for he pat louey his ney
ebore. hay fulfilled ye laibe. for i
shalt do no lecherie. you shalt
not sle. p shalt not stele. p shalt
not seye fals wrytessis. you shalt
not coneyte ye yng of p nede

bore and if ye be ony oyr manide
met: it is mōdord in yis word. p
shalt lone y nenebore as y silf
ye lone of nenebore: worchy not
yuel. pfoze lone is ye fulfylling of
ye laibe. and we knothen yis tyme
p ye our is noib. p we ryle fro
sleep for noib our heelp is neer.
pā whine we bileded. ye must
wente bifoze: but ye day hay
nezed. pfoze caste we alwey ye ther
his of derkeness. & be the cloyd
in ye armiers of lye. as m day
wandre the onestly. not in super
flue feestis & drakeness. not in
beddis & vichastrees. not i stryf
i m eyre. but be ze cloyd in ye
lord ihu cā. and do ze not ye bi
synesse of fleish i dehyris. **E**m. **E**m.
Bet take ze a sylf mā i bile
ne. not i demyngis of yon
tis. for anoyr man leuey p
he may ete alle yngis. but he pat
is sylf. ete wrytis. he pat ety. dil
pile not hi pat ety not. and he p
ety not. deme not hi pat ety.
for god hay take hi to hym. who
art you pat demest anoyes ser
uait. to his lord he stondy or fal
ly fro hy. but he shal stonde. for
ye lord is mystry. to make hym
par fit. for whi con demey a day
by tibre a day. anoyr demey ety
day. ety man encrese in his witt
he pat vndr stondy ye day. vū
dystondy to ye lord. & he pat e
ty. ety to ye lord for he doy pan
lygis to god. & he pat ety not. ety
not to ye lord. & doy pākygis to god.
for no mā of us lyuey to hi silk.
& no mā drey to hi silk. for wher
we lyuen. we lyuen to ye lord.
i wher we dyen. we dyen to ye

lord pfoze wher we lyuen or drey.
we ben of ye lord for whi for yis
yng. cā was dede and roos aye.
p he be lord bore of quyte & of
dede me. but what demest you p
broy. or whi dylpist you y bzo
yur. for alle we shulen stonde bi
foze ye trone of crist. for it is whi
tū. i lyue seip ye lord. for to me
ech kne shal be boibid. & ech tū
ge shal knowlesche to god. pfor
ech of us. shal zelde resoi to god
for hi silk. pfoze no more deme
we ety oyr. but more deme ze yis
yng. p ze putte not. hūtyng or
stāndre to a broy. **E**m. **E**m. **E**m.
te m ye lord ihu. p no yng is co
myn by hym. no but to hi pat de
mey ony yng to be vudene. to
hi it is vudene. & if y broy be mō
sey in cōsience for mete. now
you walk. i not after charite. nyl
le you yinz y mete leesle hym.
for yhom crist dede. pfoze be not
our good yng. blasfemyd. for whi
ye reuyme of god is not mete &
drynk. but rist wrysynelle & pees
& ioye i ye hooly gost. and he pat
m yis yng. seruey cā. pleis god.
& is proued to me. pfoze hake we
yo yngis pat ben of pees. & kepe
we to gidre yo yngis pat ben of
edificaciō. nyle you for mete dyl
strye ye werk of god for alle yngis
ben clene. but it is yuel to ye mā
pat ety by offendynge. it is good
to not ete fleish. & to not drynke
wyn. ney in what yng. y broy.
offendy. or is stāndy. or is mō
syl. you hast fey anentis y silf.
hane you bifoze god. blefid is he
pat demey not hym silk. m pat
yng. pat he preuey for he pat de

mev is dāpned. if he etip: for it is not of fep: & al pig: p^r is not of fep: is h^une. **C^m 16^m 14^m**

But we sadde me oiben to sutteve ye febleuelles of syke me: & not plese to us self: ech of us plese to his neiz: ebove in good: to edificacōn: for est plehte not to h^u self. as it is w^ritū: ye reproues of mē disp^y lige pee: felden on me: for what emer pigis ben w^ritū: vo ben w^ritū to oin^r techig: p^r by pe patie ce & confort of spturis ibe han hope: but god of patience & of solace zyne to zoi to vnderston de ye same pig: ech into opir at tir ihu crist: pat ze of o wille iby o moir wozsthupe god & pe fadir of oin^r lord ihu est: for which pig take ze to gidre: as allo est took zoi into ye honour of god: for i sepe p^r ihu est was a mynstre of arduation for ye treu ye of god: to conferme ye bilhectis of fadris & hevene me oiben to ho noibre god for mercy: as it is w^ritū: perfore lord i shal knowleche to pee amog hevene me: & i shal synge to yi name: & est he seip: ze hevene me be ze glad w^r his peple: and est alle hevene men herie ze ye lord: and alle pep^hs magnifie ze h^uni: and est i laie sen: p^r shal be a roote of ielle: pat shal ryle up to goime hevene me: & hevene men shulen hope in h^u: & god of hope fulfille zoi in al hope & pees in bilerpge: p^r ze entre ce in hope & vertu of ye hooly gost

And bypere i my self am cer teyn of zoi: pat also ze ben ful of lone: and ze ben filid w^r al fū

nys: so p^r ze moū monestre ech o^r and bypere more boldely i woot to zoi a party as bynggysge zoi ito m^ude: for ye grace pat is zoiū to me of god: p^r i be ye mynst tre of est ihu a mong hevene me: & i halowe ye gospel of god: pat ye offyng of heven me be accep tid: & halew^ud in ye hooly gost: p^r fore i haue glorie in est ihu to god: for i dar not speke oin^r pig of vo pigis. Whiche est dony not by me in to obedience of hevene men: in w^ord & dedis in vertu of tokenes & grete wondris. i v^un of ye hooly gost: so p^r fro ierlm bi cūpas to ye illrik see: i haue fillid ye gospel of est: & lo i haue prechid ye gospel: not where crist was named: lest i bylde vpon anoyers grond: but as it is w^ritū: for to w^ho it is not teeld of h^u: yei ihuile se: and yei pat herden not: sh ulen vnderstonde: for which pig i was lettid ful myche: to come to zoi: & i am lettid to vis tyme and nois i haue not ferpere place in pes citrens: but i ha ue desyr to come to zoi: of ma ny zeeris pat ben passid: w^hā ne i bygynne to passe into spay ne: i hope p^r in my goyng: i shal se zoi: & of zoi: i shal be led ydin: if i vse zoi first in party p^r fore nois i shal passe fory to ierlm: to mynstre to seyntis: for macedonye & acane han asayed to make sū zite: to poze me of seyntis pat ben i ierlm: for it pleide to h^u: & yei ben detours of hem for he veue me ben maad ptenenis

of her gostly ping: yei oiben allo in fleschly yngis to my nystre to hem: p^r fore w^hāne i haue endid ris pig: & haue af signed to hem ris fruyt: i shal passe by zoi to spayne: and i woot p^r i comyge to zoi: shal come into ye abūdance of ye blessing of est: p^r fore bypen i bileche zoi bi oin^r lord ihu est: & bi charite of ye hooly gost: p^r ze helpe me in zoi: preieris to ye lord: p^r i be deliuerid fro ye vnfeyful men pat ben i hi tee: and p^r ye offyng of my seruyce: be acceptid in ierlm to seyntis: p^r i come to zoi i roye by ye wille of god: & p^r i be re frenthid w^r zoi: & god of pees be w^r zoi alle amē. **C^m 16^m 15^m**

And i comende to zoi fe ben oin^r sūtur: which is in ye seruyse of ye church: p^r is at tencris: p^r ze rel seyne h^u into ye lord wozpily to seyntis: & p^r ze helpe h^u: in what eue canse she shal nede of zoi: for she helpide many men: & my self: greete ze p^r ta & aquyla myn helperis in est ihu: whiche vnderputtide her neckis for my h^u: to which not i aloone do pankyis: but also alle ye churchis of hevene me: & greete ze w^hel her meyn neal church: greete w^hel efene te loued to me: pat is ye firs te of alie i est ihu: greete w^hel marie: ye which hay tranelid moche in vs: greete w^hel andro nyk & iuban myn cosyns & my euene prisōis: whiche ben no ble among ye aposths: & w^hel

che were bifoze me in est: greete w^hel amphate moost dereibor ye to me in ye lord: greete w^hel vrbān oin^r helper: in est ihu: & staachen my derlyng: greete w^hel appellem ye noble in crist: greete w^hel hem pat ben of aristoblis hous: greete w^hel erodion myn cosyn: greete w^hel hem p^r ben of narcisies hous: pat ben in ye lord: greete w^hel tryfenam & tri folam whiche w^hmen tranelen in ye lord: greete w^hel per sida moost dereibor ye w^hman: pat hay tranelid moche in ye lord: greete w^hel rufus: & cholone in ye lord: & his modir & myn: greete w^hel anicrete: hegoucia: her me: patroban: her mā: & bypen pat ben w^r h^u: greete w^hel filo logus & niham & nereū & his lister & olympiades: & alle ye seyntis pat ben w^r hem: greete ze w^hel to gidre in hooly toll: alle ye churchis of est: greete zoi w^hel **B**ut bypen i preye zoi: p^r ze aspie hem p^r maken dissencions & hirtigis blydis ye doctm: p^r ze han lerned: & boike ze avey fro hem: for suche me serue not to ye lord est: but to her woube: & by sikete w^hordis & blesthis disseyuen ye hertis of innocent me: but zoiure obedience is p^r p^r phlthid into euy place: p^r fore i haue roye in zoi: but i wole p^r ze be w^hyle in good pig: & synle in yuel: and god of pees trede sathanas vnder zoiur feet: firs tely: ye grace of oin^r lord ihu est: be w^r zoi **T**ymothe myn helper: greetu zoi w^hel: & also lucius & iason & losipat: my co

lyus / I tereyns greete zow wel.
pat woot yis epistle in ye lord /
Gaius my oost gretip zow wel. /
al ye churche crastus trefore of
ye citee greetip zow wel. / I quar
tus broper / ye grace of oure lord
ihū cīt. / wip zow alle amen / I ho
nour & glorie be to hy pat is my
ty. to coferme zow by my gospel
& preching of ihū cīt. by ye re
uelacion of mysterie holdū stille
in tymes cristliche / which myl
terie is now maid oppn. by sp
tiris of pferis. bi ye comāte
met of god wip oure bigynys
& endig. to ye obediēce of fery tall
hevene me / ye mystye knowū
bi ihū cīt to god alone wip. to
whom be honour & glorie into
wordis of wordis amē. / *Ver
endip ye pistle to romayus.*

*I bigynne ye prolog on ye firste
pistle to corinthis. yis leu jero.*
Am ihk man herde of ye post
le ye word of treupe. & weren
peritid i many maneris of fal
se apostlis / sume were peritid
of eloquēte of filosofie ful of wo
dis. oper men were led into ye
lect of laise of ieris / yis. to hol
de it nede ful wip ye gospel / ye
pottle clepyn azen yis corinthis
to verry fery & wylsom of ye
gospel. & wip to hem fro ef
firie by tymothe his disciple.

*Ver endip ye plog. & bigynne
ye firste pistle. c. p.*
Dul depid apostle
of ihū cīt. bi ye will
of god. & lostenes
brov. to ye churche of god pat is
at corithe / to he pat ben halowid

in cīt ihū. & depid seyntis. wip
alle pat mlyardly depen ye na
me of oure lord ihū cīt. in ech pla
ce of he & of oure. Grace to zow
& pees of god oure fadir. & of ye
lord ihū cīt. / I do pankyis to my
god eimore for zow i ye grace
of god. yis zow to zow i cīt ihū
for in alle yigis ze ben maid ry
che i hy. in ech word. & in ech k
nyg. as ye wipnessig of cīt is co
fermyd i zow. so y no yig fable
to zow i om grace. pat alhyen
ye sthebig of oure lord ihū cīt.
which also shal coferme zow to
ye ente wipointe crime. in ye
day of ye comyng of oure lord ihū
cīt. / I trelis god. bi whō ze ben
clepid into ye felowshipe of his
sone ihū cīt oure lord. but bypen
I blesche zow by ye name of ou
re lord ihū cīt. y ze alle seye ye
lame yig. & pat dilleuonis be not
amog zow. but be ze parhit in ye
same witt. & in ye lame kumyng
for my bypen it is teld to me of
he pat ben at dloes. y tarynes be
amog zow. and I seye pat. y ech
of zow leu. for I am of poull. & I
am of appollo. & I am of cesas.
but I am of cīt. wher cīt is depar
tid. wher poull was crucified for
zow. epr ze ben baptid in ye na
me of poull. / I do pankyis to my
god. y I baptide noon of zow.
but crispus & gajus. lest my mā
seye y ze ben baptid i my name.
and I baptide also ye hous of
stephan. but I woot not y I bap
tide om ope. for cīt sente me not
to baptide. but to preche ye gos
pel. not in wylsom of word. y
ye croll of cīt be not voidid alwey

for ye word of ye croll. is foli to
hem pat perithen. but to he pat
be maid laif y is to seye to us.
it is wip of god for it is wip
I shal distrype ye wylsom of
wyle me. & I shal reproue ye
prudence of prudent me. wher
is ye wyle mā. wher is ye wyle
lawyere. wher is ye purchalo
of ye wylsom. wher god has not
maid ye wylsom of ye wylsom. fo
nyd. for ye wylsom in wylsom of
god. kneis not god by wylsom.
it pleside to god by foli of schyge
to maken hem laif pat bileded
for ieris seken signes. & gree
his seken wylsom. but we pche
cīt crucified. to ieris standre.
& to heven me foli. but to ye ieris
I greekis pat ben depid we pche
crist ye vertu of god. & ye wyl
som of god. for pat y is foli yig
of god. is wylsom pan me. & pat
pat is feble yig of god. is stren
get. yā me. but bypen se ze zow
re deppig. for not many wyle
me after ye fleish. not many
wyt. not many noble. but god
chees yo yigis pat ben fomed
of ye wylsom. to confonde wyle
me. and god chees ye feble ym
gis of ye wylsom. to confonde ye
stronge yigis. & god chees ye
v noble yigis. & dispilable yigis
of ye wylsom. & yo yigis pat be
not. to distrype yo yigis pat be
y ech mā have not glorie i his
syt. but of hy ze be in cīt ihū.
which is maid of god to us wyl
do & ryzibynesse. & hoolynesse.
& azenbyng. / as it is wip
he pat glorie. have glorie in
ye lord. / *c. p. ii. mmm*

And I bypen whāne I cam
to zow. cam not in ye hy
nelle of word. epr of wyl
som. tollige to zow ye wipnessig
of crist. for I demede not me to
kūne om ying among zow. but
cīt ihū & hy crucified. & I in spt
nelle & drede & moche trembling
was among zow. & my word &
my preching was not in sntely
sturyge wordis of māyis wyl
som. but in sthebyng of spirit
& of vertu. y zow fery be not
in ye wylsom of me. but in ye
vertu of god. for we speke wyl
som among parhit me. but not
wylsom of yis wylsom. ney of pu
ces of yis wylsom pat ben distried
but we speken ye wylsom of
god i mysterie. which wylsom
is hid. which wylsom god bfore
ordynede bfore wylsom ito on
re glorie. which noon of ye ym
ces of yis wylsom kneis. for ye
pe hadden knowū. per schilden
neuer have crucified ye lord
of glorie. but as it is wip. y
ze sayz not. ne eere herde. ney
it stzede into herte of us. whē
yigis god arayed. to he pat louen
nen hy. but god sthe wide to us. bi hy
spirit. for whi ye spirit serchit all yigis.
zhe ye depe ymgis of god. and
who of me woot. what yigis
ben of mā. but ye spirit of mā
pat is in hy. so what yigis be
of god. no mā knowy. but ye
spirit of god. and we han not
resleyued ye spirit of yis wylsom.
but ye spirit pat is of god. y
we wite what yigis ben zow
to us of god. which yigis we
speken also not in wyle wordis

of manys wisdom: but in pe
doctrin of pe spirit. & maken
a liknesse of spiritual pigis
to goffly me: for a beestly man
perleuey not po pias: vat be
of pe spirit of god for it is foly to
hi: & he may not vnderstonce
for it is examyned goffly: but
a spiritual ma demey alle ym
gis: & he is demed of no man
as it is writun: & who knew pe
witt of pe lord: or who taught
hi: & we han pe witt of crist. **11.**
And I bryuen myzte not
speke to you: as to spi
ritual men: but as to
fleishly men: as to lytle childre
in crist: I zaf to you mylf dymke
not mete: for ze myzten not
zitt ney ze moibn now: for zitt
ze ben fleishly: for while stryf
is amog you: wher ze ben not
fleishly: & ze goen after ma: &
for whame sume ley: I am of
poul: anoy but I am of apollo:
wher ze ben not me: what yfor
is apollo: & what poul: yre be
mystryis of hy: to whom ze ha
bilenyd: & to ech ma as god hay
zoun: I plantide: apollo moyl
tude: but god zaf encreessing
perfore ney he pat plantip is
ony pig: ney he pat moylrip:
but god pat zyner encreessing:
& he pat plantip: & he p moylrip:
ben con: & ech shal take his oib
ne meede: after his tranel: for
we ben pe helperis of god: ze
ben pe erpe tihing of god: ze
ben pe byldyng of god: after pe
grace of god pat is zoun to
me: as a wyl mayntir carpent
I lettide pe foudemet: & anoy

byldyng aboue: but ech ma se hois
he byldyng aboue: for no ma may
sette anoy foudamet: outtakim
pat pat is sett: which is crist ihu
for if ony byldyng ouer his fou
demet: gold: siluer: piousle stoo
nes: sticis: hey or strubil: eny
manys werk shal be appyn: for
pe day of pe lord shal declare:
for it shal be thewid in fper:
pe fier shal pene pe werk of
ech man: what maner werk it
is: if pe werk of ony ma dwelle
stille: which he byldide aboue: he
shal resseyue mede: if ony ma
nys werk bane: he shal suffer
harm: but he shal be saaf: so ne
veles as by fper. **12.** Ze not
pat ze ben pe temple of god: &
pe spirit of god dwellyng in you:
& if ony defoulyng pe temple of god:
god shal lese hy: for pe temple
of god is hooly: which ze ben: no
ma dwelleue hy self. **13.** If ony ma
amog you is sepu to be wys in
his world: be he maad a fool: yhe
be wyle: for pe wysdom of his
world: is foly auentis god: for it
is writun: I shal caache wyle me
in her fel wysdom: & est: pe lord
knowip pe poyntis of wyle me:
for po ben seyn: perfore no ma
hane gloze in me: for alle pigis
ben zoun: ep poul: ep apollo: ep
celas: ep pe world: ep hy: epur
deep: ep yngis plent: ep pigis
to compe for alle pigis be zoun:
& ze ben of crist: & crist is of god.
14. **A**ma gelle. **15.** **S**us: as mynys of crist:
& dispenderis of pe mynys
teries of god: now it is souit her
amog pe dispenderis: & a man

be fouda trewe: & to me it is for pe
leeste pig: y I be demyd of you: or
of manys day: but ney I deme my
self: for I am no pig ouertro
wige to my self: but not i pis
ymg: I am iustified: for he pat
demey me: is pe lord yfor nple
zedeme bifore pe tyme: til p
pe lord come: which shal lizue
pe hid pigis of derkenessis: & it
shal thewe pe coucelis of her tis
and yane preihsng shal be to e
che ma of god. **16.** And bryuen I
hane tiffingid pes pigis to
me: & into apollo for you: y in
vs xerne lest on y it is writun:
oon azeis anoy: be blouyn wy
pyde: for anoy: who demey y:
& what hast you: pat y hast not
reseyued: what glouet y as y
haddit not reseyued: now ze
ben fillid: now ze ben maad ry
che: ze regnen wy outen us: &
I wolde pat ze regne: y also we
regne wy zoun: & I gelle: y god
thevide us pe laste aposthis.
as pilke pat bey sent to pe deep:
for we ben maad a spectacle to
pe world: & to angels: & to men:
we foolis for crist: but ze pridet
in crist: we syke: but ze stronge
ze noble: but we vnoble: til ito
pis hour: we hngren & yrtien
& ben nakid: & ben lymten wy
buffatis: & we ben vustable: &
we trauelen wozchige wy our
hondis: we ben cursid: & we bles
sen: we sufferen persecucoun:
& we abiden longe: we be blaske
myd: & we bileche as defingis
of his world: we ben maad pe out
castig of alle pigis til zitt: I wri
te not pes pigis: y I confoude
you: but I warne as my moost

tere wozpe lones: forwhif if ze
han ten pouland of vnder maistis
in crist: but not not many sadis
for in crist ihu I hane sendid you
by pe gospel: perfore bryuen I ppe
you: be ze folowberis of me: as I of
crist: perfore I sente to you tymothe:
which is my moost tere wozpe lo
ne: & feryful i pe lord: which shal
teche you my weyes: pat be in crist
ihu: as I teche enery wher: i ech
churche: as you: I shulde not co
me to you: so sume be blouyn wy
pride: but I shal come to you: if god
wile: & I shal knowe not pe word
of he pat ben blouyn wy pride: but
pe vertu for pe reitme of god is
not in word: but in vertu: what
wile ze: shal I come to you: ma
zerde: or in charite: & in spirit of
mylenesse. **17.** **I**n al maner forynacouns
herd amog you: & such for
ynacoun: which is not a mog he
pen me: so pat su man hane pe
wyf of his fadn: ze ben bohym
wy pride: & not more haddi wey
lynge: y he pat dute his werk be
taku avey fro pe myddel of you:
& I absent in body: but present in
spirit: now hane demyd as plet
hyim pat hay pus wrouzt: whine
ze bengalerid to gidre in pe name
of oure lord ihu crist: & my spirit
wy pe vertu of pe lord ihu: to
take such ama to sathanas: ito
pe perillhng of fleish: y pe spyr
rit be saaf in pe day of oure lord
ihu crist: zoun glouyng: is not
good: witey ze not y alptal sou
doun: aperyng al pe gobet: cle
se ze ont pe olde soundon: y ze be
neise spyrngyng to gidre: as
ze ben yere: for crist offrid: is oe

soone

past: þfor ete we not i old lodow: neþ
i lodow of malice & of weþwarouesse
but in perf pigis of clerenesse
& of treweþe: Wroot to þou i apast
le: þ þe be not wedlid wþ leathos
not wþ leathos of þe world: ne
conetoune me ne raieþnos ne
wþ men seruþge to maþmett:
ellis ze sthulde hane gon out of þis
world but now: Wroot to þou: þ
ze be not meþugd but if he pat is
named a broþer amog þou: & is
a leathow: or conetous or seruþge
to ydols: or a curlet: or ful of dñ
kenesse: or a raieþnow: to take
no mete wþ fuche: for what is
it to me: to deme of þem pat be
wþoute for: wþ þe ze deme not
of pigis þ þe not wþ þe for:
for god shal deme þem pat ben
wþoute for: do ze alþei uel fro
þou self: **C.** **vii.**
For ony of þou pat hay a
canle azens anoy: be de
mpd at wþid men & not at hoo
ly me: wþer ze wþen not: þ lei
tis sthule deme of þis world: &
if þe world shal be demþd þ þou:
be ze wþorþi to deme of þe leet
te pigis: wþen ze not þ we sthul
len deme angels: hoiþ moche mo
re worldly pigis: verfore if ze
han worldly domes: ordeþne ze
þo cotemptible me pat ben i þe
churche to deme: I seþe to make
þou a sthamed: so þe is not ony
wþle mā: þ may deme bi tþwe
a broþer & his broþer: but a bro
þer wþ broþer stþuer in dom: & þ
amog vnþerful me: & now trel
pas is algatis in þou: for ze han
domes amog þou: wþy rapere
take ze no wrong: wþy rape

stþue ze not dilleþ: but also ze
doen wrong: & doe fraude: & pat
to þyþen: wþer ze wþe not þ
wþid me sthulen not weelde
þe kigdom of god: nyle ze er
re: neþ leathow: neþ me pat
seruen maþmetis: neþ anoy
teris: neþ leathos azens tþwe
neþ þe pat doe leathwe wþ
me: neþ þe þe: neþ anaron
le me: neþ ful of dñkenesse: ne
þe curletis: neþ raieþnowis:
sthule weelde þe kigdom of god: &
ze weren bi tþme þe pigis:
but ze ben wþid: but ze ben ha
lelid: but ze ben nisthed in þe na
me of our lord ihu crist: & in þe spirit
of our god: **Alle** pigis ben leet
ful to me: but not alle pigis ben
speþeful: alle pigis ben leetful to
me: but I shal not be þrougt don
vndir ony mā's þowþe: mete
to þe wþome: & þe wþome to me
tis: & god shal distre þe þe þe
pat: & þe þe not to forþwacow:
but to þe lord: & þe lord to þe þe
for god reþide þe lord: & shal reþ
leus bi his wþer: **W**ten ze not
þ þou bodies be meþis of crist:
shal I þane take þe meþis of crist:
& shal I make þe meþis of
an hoþe: god forþede wþer ze
wþen not: þ þe pat deuþe to an
hoþe: is maþ o body: for he leþ
þer sthulen be tþwe i oþ fleth
& he pat deuþe to þe lord: is o
spirit: fleze forþwacow: al tþwe
wþt ener tþwe a mā don: is wþ
onte þe body: but he pat don for
wþwacow: stþuer azens his body:
wþer ze wþe not: þ þou me
þis ben þe tþwe of þe hooly gost:
pat is in þou: wþom ze han of

god: & ze ben not þou ony: for
ze be þou wþ greet þyþis glori
he ze & þe ze god in þoure body
et of þe **C.** **vii.**
B pigis pat ze han wþe
to me: it is good to amā
to tōche not a wþoman: but for
forþwacow ech mā hane his oþ
ne wþ: & ech wþoman hane þe
oþne holebonde: þe holebonde
zeide dette to þe wþ: & also þe
wþ to þe holebonde: þe wþma
hay not þowþ of þe body: but
þe holebonde: And þe holebonde
hay not þowþ of his body: but
þe wþoman: nyle ze defraude ech
to oþr: but þe wþe of colent
to a tþme: þ ze þe tent to a
þeþer: & est tþwe ze azen to
þe same pig: leat sathanas tþe
þe þou for þou vncontþneþe:
but I seþe þe pig as þe þe
leene: not bi comādeþe: for
I wole: þ alle me ben as wþ flē:
but ech mā hay þe þe þe
of god: oþ þe: & anoy þe
but I seþe to þem pat ben not
wedid: & to stþowþis: it is good
to þem: if þe diuþe so as I: & if þe
cotþneþ not þem self: ben þe wed
did: for it is bett: to be wedid:
þa to be þeþt: but to þem pat be
þeþt i maþwþe: I comā
de: not I but þe lord: þ þe wþ de
þarte not fro þe holebonde: & þ
if she deþeþ: pat she diuþe: on
wedid: or be reþeþelid to þe
holebonde: & þe holebonde forþake
not þe wþ: but to oþe I seþe:
not þe lord: if ony broþ hay an
ofþerful wþ: & she consentþ
to diuþe wþ þe: leene he þe
not: and if ony wþoman hay an

vnþerful holebonde: & þe colen
try to diuþe wþ þe: leene she
not þe holebonde: for þe vnþer
ful holebonde is halelid: bi þe seþ
ful wþoman: & þe vnþerful wþo
mā is halelid bi þe seþful hole
bonde: ellis þoure childre weren
vnþene: but now þe ben hooly:
þ if þe vnþerful deþartþ: deþar
te he: for wþ þe þe oþ hiter is
not suget to seruage in fuche:
for god hay cleþd us i þeþe: &
wþer of wþow þou wþoman: if
þou shalt make þe mā sath: or wþer
of wþow þe mā: if þou shalt make
þe wþoman sath: but as þe lord hay
deþartid to ech: & as god hay cleþd
ech mā: so go þe: as I teche i alle
churche: amā circūlid is cleþd:
þeþe he not to þe þe: amā
is cleþd in þeþe: be he not circū
lid: circūlion is nougt: & þe
ce is nougt: but þe þeþe of þe
comādeþe of god: ech mā in
wþat deþeþe he is cleþd: i þe
diuþe he: þe seruait art cleþd:
be it no charge to þe: but if þou
mayst be fre: þe rape vþe þou:
he pat is a seruait: & is cleþd in
þe lord: is a fre mā of þe lord: al
so he pat is a fre mā & is cleþd:
is þe seruait of crist: wþ þeþe
ze ben þougt: nyle ze be maþ ser
uaitis of me: þ þe ech mā in
wþat pig he is cleþd a broþ: diuþ
le he in þe anentis god: but of
wþeþeþe I hane no comādeþe
of god: but I þe conþeil: as he
pat hay mercy of þe lord: þ þe
trewe: þ þe I seþe þe þe þe
is good: for þe þeþe neþe for
it is good to a mā to be so: þ art
þouid to a wþ: nyle þou seþe

unbyndyng. you art vaboundu fro
a wyf. nyle you seke a wyf. but
if you haat taku awy. you haat
not syned. & if amayden is wed
did. she synede not. nepeles
liche thulen hane tribulaciou
of fleulch. but i spare you. per
fore byperet i sepe pis pig. pe
tyme is sthort. anoyer is ris.
p. rei pat han wyues. be as pouz
pei hadde noone. & rei pat wepe.
as rei wepten not. And rei pat ioy
en. as rei ioyeden not. & rei pat
byen. as rei hadde not. & rei pat
vlen pis world. as rei pat vlen
not. forwhi ye figur of pis wor
ld passy. but i wole pat ze be
wyoute bysynelle. for he pat is
wyoute wyf. is bihi what pigis
ben of pe lord. how he thal plese
god. but he pat is wy a wyf.
is bihi what pigis ben of pe wor
ld how he thal plese pe wyf. & he
is departyd. and a woman. vn
weddid & mayden peny. what
pigis ben of pe lord. p. she be hoo
ly in body & spirit. but she pat
is weddid peny. what pigis be
of pe world. how she thal plese
pe holebonde. And i sepe pes pi
gis to zoni. p. not p. i caste
to zoni a snar. but to pat pat is
honest & p. zynep esynesse. wy
outen lettyn. to make preieris
to pe lord. & if ony ma gessy hy
sile to be seyn foul on his vngy.
pat she is ful woxu. & so it biho
uey to be don. do she pat p. she
wole. she synep not. if she be
weddid. for he pat ordeynede aa
bly in his herte. not hanngene
de. but hanngene poiber of his
wille & har comed in his herte

pis pig. to kepe his vngyn. do
ny wel. yfore he pat ioyney his
vngyn in matroune. dony wel
and he pat ioyney not. dony bet
ter. pe woman is boundu to pe
lanke. as long tyme as hie hole
bonde linye. & if hie holebonde is
deed. she is deliuerid fro pe la
nke of pe holebonde. be she weddid
to whom she wole. conly in pe
lord. but she thal be more blestid.
if she dikellyr pis astur my con
ceit. & i weene. p. i hane pe
ryt of god. **C. viii.**
But of pes pigis pat ben
lacrified to ydols. we
witten. for alle we han kynnys.
but kynnys. blawp. charite edy
fier. but if ony ma gessy p. he
kan ony pig. he har not zit kno
we how it bihouey hyu to kno
ne. and if ony man louey god.
pis is knoubu of hy. but of met
pat ben offrid to ydols. we wite
p. an ydol is no pig in pe world.
& p. per is no god. but oon. for pouz
p. ben sume pat ben seid goddis.
epir in heuene epir in erpe. as
per ben many goddis & many
lordis. nepeles to us is o god. pe
fadir of whom ben alle pigis. &
we in hym. & o lord ihu cr. by
whi ben alle pigis. & we by hy
but not in alle me is kynnys. for
su me wy coltience of ydol. til
nois eten as pig offrid to ydols.
& her coltience is defoulid. for it
is lyk mete comedir us not to
god. for ney we thulen fayne. if
we eten not. ney if we eten. we
thulen hane plente. but se ze
lest peramentu. pis zoni leue.
be mand hrtyn. to sht me. for

if ony man thal se hy pat har
kynnys. etyge in a place wher
idols ben worlthipid. wher his co
stience syen it is lyk thal not
be edfyed to ete pigis offrid to
idols. & ye syke brof for whom
et die. thal perithe in pi bi
nyg. for pis ze kynnys azens by
pen. & smytige her syke coltieu
ce. synen azens cr. wherfore
if mete standy my broyr. i
thal neide ete fleulch. lest i alai
die my broyer. **C. ix.**
Wey. i am not fre. am
i not apostle. wher i
say not ihu cr our lord.
wher ze ben not my weite in pe
lord. & pouz to ope. i am not apost
le. but nepeles to zoni. i am. for ze
ben pe lytle signe of myn apost
lehed in pe lord. my defenle to he
pat aren me. pat is. wher we
han not poiber to ete & drynke.
wher we han not poiber to lede
aboute a woman a sile. as allo
ope apostlis & bysen of pe lord
& cefas. & j. aloune & barnabas.
han not poiber to worche pes
pigis. who tranchy ony tyme
wy hile owne wagis. who plan
ty a vyneyard. & ety not of his
fruyt. who keppe a floc. & ety
not of pe mylk of pe floc. wher
astur ma i sepe pes pigis. wher
allo pe lanke seyn not pes pigis.
for it is witu in pe lanke of moy
ses. p. thalt not bynde pe mony
of pe ope pat preulthip. wher
of ope is charge to god. wher
for us he seyn pes pigis. for p. a
whi. po ben witu for us. heed
for he pat erp. okir to ere.
in hope. & he pat preulthip. in

hope to take fruytis. if we so
iben spiritual pigis to zoni. is it
greet if we repen zoni fleulch
ly pigis. if ope ben parteneris
of zoni poiber. whi not rafe
we. but we vlen not pis poiber.
but we suffren alle pigis. p. we
synen nolettis to pe euangelhe
of cr. wite ze not. p. rei pat wor
chen i pe temple. eten po pigis
pat ben of pe temple. & rei pat
serue to pe anter. ben partene
ris of pe anter. so pe lord ordey
nete to hem pat tellen pe gospel.
to hie of pe gospel. but i wite
noone of pes pigis. & i wroot not
pes pigis. p. po be don so in me.
for it is good to me rafe to dye.
yan p. ony ma anoye my gloze.
for if i preche pe gospel. glorie
is not to me. for neide lyth i moot
don it. for wo to me. if i preche
not pe gospel. but if i do pis pig
wilkfully. i hane meede. but if
mens my wille. dispendig is
brak u to me. what rane is my
meede. p. i prechige pe gospel.
putte pe gospel wyoute operis
cost. p. i vte not my poiber in
pe gospel. forwhi i hane i was
fre of alle me. i made me ser
uant of alle me. to wyne pe mo
ne. & to ieris. i am mard as a
news. to wyne pe ieris to hem
pat ben vndir pe lanke. as i we
ve vndir pe lanke. whie i was
not vndir pe lanke. to wyne he
pat weren vndir pe lanke. to
hem pat weren wyoute lanke.
as i wet wyoute pe lanke. wha
i leue ne i was not wyoute
p. rei pat pe lanke of god. but i
knoubu. was in pe lanke of

cris: to wyne hem pat weren
wipoute pe laise / I am maad
epte to epte me: to wyne epte
me / So alle me / I am maad alle
pigs: to make alle me saaf / but
I do alle pigs for ye golpel: I
be maad par tener of it. **T**en
ze not pat pei p' renen in
a fur long: alle renen: but oon
tak ye p'p'is: so rene ze: I ze
cliche / ech ma pat ar yuep i fyt:
abteyner hym fro alle pigs
I pei p' rei take a corruptible cro
wne: but we an vncorrupt: I
fore I rene so: not as into an
vncerteyn pig: p'us I aste not
as betyge ye epr: but I chastise
my body I brynge it into lerna
ge / lest pauet me: whne I p'che
to ope: I my self be maad rep
nable. **C. xi. h.**
Brypen I nyle p' ze on
knocke: p' alle our fa
dys weren vnder cloude: I alle
passiden ye see: I alle were bap
tised in moyses: in ye cloude: I
in ye see: I alle eeten ye same
spiritual mete: I alle drunken ye
same spiritual drynke: pei drun
ken of ye spiritual stoon: sole
wyge hem: I ye stoon was ca
bit not in ful manye of hem:
it was wel pleisat to god: for
whi pei were cait don in desert
but pes pigs ben don i figure
of us: I we be not conueteris
of yuel pigs: as pei couetide
nep be ze maad idolatreris: as
sime of hem: as it is writun
ye peple sat to ete I drynke
I pei rylen up to plese: I sta
nep do we fornyccacion myge ne
as hime of hem diden er of his
as herte

fornyccacion: I we I t'wenty
poulandis weren dede in o day
nepwtempte we ca: as hime
of hem t'p'ade: I perill hede of
serpentis: nep gruche ze as si
me of hem gruchiden: I pei p'
illhede of adu'ter: I alle pes
pigs feliden to hem i figur: but
pei ben w'm to our amed'ing:
into whiche ye endis of ye word
bey conu: I fore he pat gellip
hi pat he dondep: se he p' he fal
le not t'p'tacion take not you:
but manys t'p'tacion for god
is treike whiche shal not suffi
ze you to be temptid: adoue pat
ze mou: but he shal make wy
t'p'tacion also p'ur'p'auce: I ze
mou suffre. **W**herfore ze moost
dereborpe to me: fleze fro wor
ldship of manymetis: as to
p'udent me I speke: deme ze you
sile pat pig: pat I sepe: wher
ye cuppe of blesing whiche de
blesen: is not ye conyng of et
tis blood: I wher ye breed whiche
we breen: is not ye tak'g of
ye body of ye lord: for we manye
ben o breed I o body: alle we
taken part of obreed I of o cuppe
se ze wael astur ye fleish wher
pei pat eeten sacrificis be not
parteneris of ye auter: what
p'fore sepe I p' a pig: pat is of
fryd to idols is ony pig: or pat
ye ydol is ony pig: but po p'm
gis pat hevene me offren: pei
offren to deuels I not to god:
but I nyle p' ze be maad selowis
of fendis: for ze mou not
we a drynke ye cuppe of ye lord:
I whi I ye cuppe of fendis: ze mou
not be parteneris of ye bood

of ye lord: I of ye bood of fendis: wher
I we han cuse to ye lord: wher
we ben strenger pan he: alle pi
gis ben leessful to me: but not
alle pigs ben spede ful: alle pi
gis be leessful to me: but not
alle pigs edifyen: no ma seke
pat pig: I is his owne: but pat
pig: I is of anoye al pig: pat is
seeld in ye bocheire etc ze: ar
ge no pig for cōstience: ye erpe
I ye plente of it: is ye lordis: if
ony of hevene me clepy you to
saper: I ze wolengo: al pig: pat
is lett to you etc ze: ar ge no pig
for cōstience: but if ony ma lepy
pis pig: is offrid to ydols: nyle
ze etc for hym pat shewide I
for cōstience: I I sepe not pi
cōstience: but of anoye: but
wherto is my freedom demyd
of anoy manys cōstience: I p'fore
if I take part wy grace: what
am I blasfemyd: for pat p' I do
pan'figis: p'fore wher ze eten
or drynken: or doen ony ony pig:
do ze alle pigs into ye glorie of
god: be ze wipoute stande to
nebis I to hevene me I to ye
chirche of god: as I by alle pin
gis plese to alle me: not sekyn
ge pat I is p'fitable to me: but
pat I is p'fitable to many me:
I pei be maad saaf. **C. xi. h.**
Bze my folowris: as I
am of crist: and brypen I
p'p'ie zeon: I by alle pigs
ze be myde ful of me: I as I bitrok
to you my comandemētis: ze hol
den: but I wole p' ze wite: I ca
is heed of ech man: but ye heed
of ye wōman: is ye mā I ye
heed of ca: is god: ech mā p'ei

ynge of p'feciynge: whne his heed
is hild: defouly his heed but ech
wōman p'eiynge of p'feciynge
whne his heed is not hild: defou
ly his heed for it is oon: as if
she were polid: I if a wōman
be not kenerid: be she polid: I
if it is foul pig: to a wōman to
be polid: or to be maad ballad:
hile she his heed: but amā shal
not hile his heed: for he is ye
ymage I ye glorie of god: but
a wōman is ye glorie of mā: for
amā is not of ye wōman: but
ye wōman of ye mā: I ye man
is not maad for ye wōmā: but
ye wōman for ye mā: I fore ye
wōman shal haue an helyng
on his heed also for angels: ne
peles nep ye mā is wipoute wō
mā: nep ye wōman is wipou
te mā in ye lord: for whi as ye wō
mā is of mā: so ye mā is by ye
wōman: but alle pigs ben of
god: deme ze you sile: blesmye it
a wōman not hild on ye heed do
piens to god: nep ye bryde it sile
techy us: for if amā norlthe
long heer: it is shewidhip to hym:
but if a wōmā norlthe long heer:
it is glorie to hym: for heuris ben
you to hym for keneris: but if ony
mā is lepy to be ful of ar yf: we
han non such custom nep ye
chirche of god: but pis pig: I co
maide: not p'ei hge: I ze come
to gidre not into ye bette: but
into ye worle: first for whne ze
come to gidre into ye chirche: I
heet p' d'beuacōis ben I party
I leue: for it bihouep ereties to be:
I pei pat ben p'eiwyd ben openly
knouil in you: I fore whne ze

comē to gidre into don: now it is
not to ete ye lordis soper / for whi
ech mā bifor taky his soper to
ete / & don is hūgrī. & anōp is
drūkt. Wher ze han not housis
to ete & drynke. or ze dispisen ye
churche of god. & confoudeu hem pat
han none. / what shal ye sepe to
zon. / I preise zon: but here yue
I preise zon not. For I haue
takē of ye lord. pat pig whi
I haue bitakē to zon / for ye lord
shū. in what nyt he was burm
ed: took bread & dide pankegis
& brak & leide / take ze & ete ze.
pis is my body whi shal be
bitrayed for zon / do ze pis ping
into my mynde / also ye cuppe.
Aftir pat he hadde sopid: & lei
de / pis cuppe is ye newe testa
ment i my blood / do ze pis ping.
as ofte as ze shulen drynke into
my mynde / for as ofte as ze shule
ete pis bread. & shule drynke ye
cuppe: ze shule telle ye deap of
ye lord. til pat he come / & fore
who eue ety ye bread. or dryn
ke ye cuppe of ye lord / onlōz
vly: he shal be galy of ye body
& of blood of ye lord / but preue
a mā hī sūf. & so ete he of ye il
ke bread. & drynke of ye cuppe / for
he pat ety & drynky vnlōz vly:
ety & drynky don to hī. not vly
sely demyge ye body of ye lord / &
fore among zon manye bē epe
& feble: & manye slepen / & if we
demede vly sely us sūf. we shulde
not be demyd / but while we ben
demed of ye lord. we ben chasti
sid. / & we be not dāpned by pi
world / & fore my brayen whi
ze comen to gidre to ete: abyde

ze to gidre / if ony mā hūgrī.
ete he at home. & ze come not
to gidre into don / & I shal dis
pole of ye pigis. Whane I come
of spū. / **B**ut of spū. / **B**ut of spū.
tial pigis. brayen / I shal
le ye vnlōz vly. / for ze
Witen / whane ze were hevene
mē: how ze were led goyng to
donbe manmetis / & fore ze
make knowē to zon. pat no mā
spetige in ye spū of god: sen
departyng fro ihū / & no mā may
ste ye lord ihū: but i ye holy goot
gtes pē. but it is al o spū. & dūle
it is al oon lord / & dūle worchis
yer ben: but al is oon god / & wor
chy alle pigis in alle pigis. / And
to ech mā ye shewyng of spū
is zon / to pht / ye word of wyl
don is zon. / to oon hī spū. /
to anoyr. ye word of kūmge: by
ye same spū. / for to anoyr. in
ye same spū. / to anoyr. grace
of heelis in o spū. / to anoyr.
ye worchyng of vtues / to anoyr.
pfectie / to anoyr. verry knowig
of spū. / to anoyr. kūdis of
langagis to anoyr. expoyng
of wordis / and oon & ye same
spū. / worchy alle ves pigis.
departige to ech by hē sūf as
he wole / for as yer is o body. &
hap many mebris / & alle ye me
bris of ye body. whane ye ben
manye. ben o body. so also crist
for in o spū. / alle we ben bap
tyd into o body. epe ieris epe
hevene. epe seruāntis. epe free.
& alle we ben fillid by drynke
in o spū. / for ye body is not o
mebre: but manye / if ye foot
sepe. for I am not ye hond / I am

not of ye body. not & fore it is not
of ye body / & if ye eer sepe. for I a
not ye pze. / I am not of ye body.
not & fore it is not of ye body. if
al ye body is ye pze. wher is hee
rig. / and if al ye body is hee rig.
wher is linellyg. / but now god
hap sett mebris. & ech of hem in
ye body as he wole / & if alle we
re o mebre. wher we re body.
but now ye ben many mebris: but
o body / & ye pze may not sepe to
ye hond. / I haue no nede to ri wer
tis / or eft ye heed to ye feet: ze be
not nede lare to me / but moche
more ye pat ben seyn to be ye lo
wer mebris of ye body. ben mo
ze nede ful / & pulke pat we gelle
to be ye onlōz vly. mebris of
ye body. we zūe moze honou
to hem / and ye mebris ye ben vn
honest: han moze honeste / for on
re honeste mebris: han nede of
noon / but god tēpide ye body. zū
nyge moze worchyng to it to whi
it faphte. / & debate be not i ye bo
dy / but ye mebris be bly into
ye same pig. ech for o / & if o me
bre suffry ony ping. alle me
bris suffren by wy. epe if o me
bre ioyey. alle mebris ioyen to
gidre / & ze ben ye body of cā.
& mebris of mebre / but god set
te sū mē in ye churche / first a
postis ye secūde tyme pfectis.
ye vnde techenis. aftir ward
vertues / aftir ward graces of
heelis. helpigis. goimaphis.
kūdis of langagis. intpretaci
onis of wordis / wher alle apost
lis. wher alle pfectis. wher
alle techenis. wher alle vtues.
Wher alle me han grace of hee

lyngis. wher alle speken by
langagis / wher alle expoyne
but suke ze ye bettere gootly zū
tis / & zū / & wher to zon anoyr
excellent wepe. / **I** am
if I speke by tūgis of
men & of augehs. & I
haue not charite. / I am mān
as bras lōmge. or a symbal
tūkyng / and if I haue pfe
cie. & knowe alle mysteries. &
al kūmge. & if I haue al sepe.
so pat I mene hylis fro her
place. & I haue not charite. / I
am nougt / and if I departe alle
my goodis to yemetis of poze
men. & if I bitake my body. so
ye brene. & if I haue not charite.
it profity to me no pig / charite
is patient / it is benygue. chari
te euep not. it dony not wickid
ly. it is not blōwū. it is not couey
tous. it sekty not po pigis pat be
hile owne / it is not stūid to wrap
re. it peny not yuel. it ioyey
not on wickidneile. but it ioyey
to gidre to treyue. it suffry alle
pigis. it bileuey alle pigis / it lo
pey alle pigis. it suffryy alle
pigis. charite fallay neie down
wher profecies shulen be vordid.
epir langagis shule ceelle. epe
science shal be dystroyed / for a
party we knowe: & a party we
pfectien / but whi pat shal co
me pat is partyt. / pat pig pat
is of party shal be anoyd / whā
I was a lūtl chld. / I spak as a lū
tl chld. / I vnderstood as a lūtl
chld. / I poynte as a lūtl chld.
but whi I was mān a mān.
I anoydite vo pigis pat were
of a lūtl chld. & we seen now by

a myroun: in der kuesse: but þane
face to face: now I knowe of par
ty: but þane I shal knowe: as
I am knowyn: and now dwellen
seyþ hope & charite: yes yre: but
ye mooste of res is charite:

Soþe ze chari. **C. xiii.**
te: loue ze spiritual vi
gis: but more yre pfe
ciē: & he pat speky in tuge:
speky not to me but to god: for
no man heeryþ: but ye spirit spe
ky in myderes: for he pat pfecty:
speky to me to edificaciō. &
monestynge & confortynge: he p
speky in tuge: edifyeþ hy self:
but he pat pfecty: edifyeþ ye
churche of god: & I wole y alle
ze speke in tūgis: but more y
ze pfectie: for he y pfecty: is
more þa he pat speky in langa
gis: but perauentur he expōit
ne: y ye churche take edificaci
ō: but now byþen but if I co
me to you: I speke in langagis:
what shal I profite to you: but
if I speke to you: eyr in reuelaci
ō. eyr in sciēce: eyr in pro
fete: eyr i techig: for þo vīgis y
ben wyponre soule: & yney vōy
ces: eyr pipe: eyr harpe: but þo
zyne dīstīncōn of soungis:
how shal it be knowyn y is lū
gū: eyr pat pat is tūpīd: for if
a tūpe zyne an ouer tēyn sou
ne: who shal make hy self redy
to batel: so but ze zyne an apyn
word bi tūge: how shal pat y
is leid be knowyn: for ze shule
be spekyge in veyn: y þe ma
ny kyndis of langagis in þis wo
ld: & no vīg is wyponre vōys:
but if I knowe not ye vōtū of

a vōys: I shal be to hy to who I shal
speke a barbaris: & he pat spe
ky to me: shal be a barbaris:
so ze for ze ben loners of spū
tis seke ze yre be plenteuous:
to edificaciō of ye churche: and
yfore he pat speky in langage:
preye pat he expōitne: for if I
preye in tūge: my spirit pte
ey: my vnderstondig: is wypon
te frūt: what þane: I shal pte
in spirit: I shal preye in myte:
I shal seie salm in spirit: I shal
seie salm also in myte: for if y
blestū in spirit: who filly þe pla
ce of an ydot: **¶** Now shal he seie
amē on y blestynge: for he wot
not what you seist: for you doist
wel þankigis: but anoy mā is not
edifyed. **¶** I þanke my god: for
I speke in ye langage of alle you:
but in ye churche I wole speke fy
ne wordis in my vōtū: pat also y
teche ope me: þan ten þousādis
of wordis in tūge. **¶** Zyne nyle
ze be maad childe in wittis: but
I malice be ze children: but I wōt
tis: be ze parfyt: for in ye lāke
it is wittū: y moye tūgis & oye
lyppis: I shal speke to þis peple:
& ney so yet shule heer me: seir
ye lord: yfore langagis ben into
tokene not to seirful me: but
to me out of ye seir: but pfectes
ben not to me out of ye seir:
but to seirful me: yfore if al ye
churche come to gūde into oon:
& alle me speken i tūgis: if ydo
tis eyr me out of ye seir entren:
wherey rei shulen not seie: what
ben ze woode: but if alle men
pfecten: if ony vnseirful mā oz
ydot entre: he is conyct of alle.

he is wytey demyd of alle: for ye
hid vīgis of his herte ben kno
wn: & so he shal falle don on ye
face: & shal worlthye god: &
shewe verily: y god is in you:
what þane byþere: whne ze
comen to gūde: ech of you haþ
a salm: he har techig: he har a
pocalips: he har tūge: he har ex
pōitnig: alle vīgis be yedon
to edificaciō: wher amā speky
in tūge: by tūge me eyr pre at
ye mooste: & by parties: y oon
interprete: but if yer be not an
interpretour: be he stille in ye chur
che: & speke he to hy self: & to god:
pfectis tūgeye oz pre seie: & ope
wytey deme: but if ony vīg be
shewid to a sitte: ye formere
be stille: for ze mon profete al
le: ech by hy self: y alle me lerne:
& alle moneste: & ye spiritis of
pfectis: be enget to pfectis: for
why god is not of dillenciō: but
of pees: as in alle churchis of hoo
ly men: I teche. **¶** I þemen i chur
chis be stille: for it is not enget
to he to speke: but to be enget
as ye laue seir: but if yei wole
ony vīg lerne: athom aye þei
her holebondis: for it is foul vīg
to a woman: to speke in churche:
wherey of you ye word of god
cam fory: oz to you aloone it cā:
if ony mā is seyn to be a profe
te oz spiritual: knowe he þo
vīgis pat I wite to you: for þo
ben ye comandemētis of ye lord:
& if ony man vnknowy: he sh
al be vnknowyn: yfore byþeren
loue ze to profete: & nyle ze for
bede to speke in tūgis: but be al
le vīgis don honestly: & by due

ordre in you. **C. xvi.**
Bryþen I make ye gospel
knowyn to you: which I ha
ue prechid to you: ye wh
ich allo ze han takū: in which ze
stonden: also by which ze shulen
be saued: by which reldū: I haue
prechid to you if ze holden: if ze
han not bileyd ydely: for I by
took to you at ye bygynng: pat
vīg which allo I haue releynd:
y crist was deed for oure synes:
by ye scripturis: & y he was bi
ryed: & pat he roos azen i þe vnd
de day after scripturis: & y he wō
seyn to cefas: & after þes vīgis
to euleneue: after ward he was
seyn to mo þan fyue hundrid by
þen to gūde: of which manye
lynē zit: but sinne ben deed: af
ter ward he was seyn to james:
& after ward to alle ye aposthis:
& last of alle: he was seyn also to
me: as to a deed born child: for I
am ye leeste of aposthis: y am
not wori to be clepid apostle:
for I pur suide ye churche of
god: but by ye grace of god I am
pat vīg: y I am: And his grace
was not voyde in me: for I tra
uelide more plenteuously þan
alle þei: but not I: but ye gra
ce of god wyþ me: but why þu
I oz þei: so we han prechid: &
so ze han byleynid: & if cit is
prechid: pat he roos azen fro
deey: how seyen sū me a mog
you: y ye azenryþing of deed
me is not: & if ye azenryþig
of deed me is not: ney crist roos
azen fro deey: & if cit roos not:
oun prechig is veyn: oun seir
is veyn: And we ben foundū fals

Witness of god for we han seid
Witness of god. v. he reij
side et. whom he reij side not.
if deed me rylen not azen for
why if deed me rylen not azen.
nepr et roos azen / if et roos
not azen: om seip is veip /
zit ze ben i zom synes / v. paur
pei v. han dyed in et. han peril
chid / if in vis hif oonly we ben
hoppyng in et. we ben more
wreathis van alle me / but now
crist roos azen fro deap: ve fiste
fruyt of deed me / for deap was
by aman: v. by ama is azenry
fing / fro deap: v. as in adam al
le men dejen: so in et. alle me
shulen be quykend / but ech
ma in his ordze: ve fiste fruyt
et. after ward vei v. ben of et.
pat biledet in ve conyng of et.
after ward an ende: v. hame he
shal bitake ve kyngdom to god
v. to ve fadir: v. hame he shal a
voide al pnsheed: v. power v.
vertu / but it bihouer hy to reg
ne: til he putte alle his enemy
es vnder his feet / v. at ve laste
deap ve enemy shal be distroyed
for he hay maad suget alle pig
gis vnder his feet / v. whane
he seip: alle pigis ben suget
to hy. v. wouten dourte out ta
ku hy pat sugete alle pigis
to hym / v. whane alle pigis ben
suget to hym: v. ane ve lone hy
sult shal be suget to hy. v. ma
de suget alle pigis to hy. v. god
be alle pigis in alle pigis / et. is
what shulen vei do pat ben bap
tised for deed me: if in nowyle
deede me rylen azen / v. her to be
vei baptised for han. v. v. her to

ben we in perel et. om. **E**tch
day i dye for zom glorie beipen.
which glorie i hane in et. ihu
om lord / if after ma i hane sou
ten to be et. is at et. et. what
pfitit it to me: if deed me ryle
not azen: ete we v. dypke we:
for we shule dye to morwe / v.
le ze be distroyed / for puel spe
chis distroyen god v. v. a wa
ke ze mist me: v. nyle ze eipne / for
su men han ignorauce of god.
but to reuerce / i speke to zom.
But su ma seip how shulen
deed me ryle azen: or in what
man body shulen vei come / v.
v. ple man. pat pig v. you soust
is not quykend: but it dye first
v. pat pig v. you soust. v. soust
not ve body v. is to come. but a
nakid corn as of whete or of su
oper seedis / v. god zney to it
abody as he wole: v. to ech of see
dis a ppe body / not ech flesch
is ve same flesch: but oon is of
me. Anoy is of bectis. Anoy is of
biddis. Anoyr of fyllis / v. he
uently bodpes ben: v. erpely bo
dpes ben / but oon glorie is of he
uently bodpes: v. anoy is of erpe
ly / Anoyr derenele is of ve gu
ne. Anoy derenele is of ve moue.
v. anoy derenele is of steris
and a steri dyuhy fro a steri
in derenele: v. so ve azenrylig
of deed men / it is soust in corrup
cion: it shal ryle in corrupci
on / it is soust in nobley: it shal
ryle in glorie / it is soust in mif
myte: it shal ryle in vertu / it
is soust a bectly body: it shal ryle
a spual body / if v. is a bectly body:
v. is also a spual body: as it is

Wutu ve fiste ma adam was
maad into a spual quykend
adam into a spual quykend
but ve fiste is not pat pat is
spual: but pat v. is bectly. aft
ward pat v. is spual: ve fir
ste mau of erpe: is erpely / ve
secude ma of heuene: is heuen
lych / such as ve erpely ma is: hi
che ben ve erpely me: v. such as
ve heuently ma is: such ben al
lo ve heuently me / v. for as we han
born ve ymage of ve erpely ma:
bere we also ve ymage of ve he
uently ma: v. seip vis rig / pat
flesch v. blood mon not welde ve
kyngdom of god: ney corrupcion
shal welde in corrupcion / lo / seie
to zom pnt of hooly pigis / v. al
le we shulen ryle azen: but not
alle we shulen be changid / in a
monet in ve trespelkyng of an
pze in ve laste trespel / for ve trespel
shal soune: v. deed me shulen
ryle azen wouten corrupcion: v.
we shulen be changid / for it biho
uer vis in corruptible pig to do
ve in corrupcion: v. vis dectly pig
to putte ansey v. v. dectly nelle / but
whane vis dectly pig shal clope
v. v. dectly nelle: v. ane shal ve word
be dou pat is wutu / deap is sapu
up in victorie / deap wher is in vic
torie: deap wher is in pntke: but
ve pntke of deap: is syne / v. ve etu
of syne: is ve lare / but do we pa
kyng to god: pat zat to us victo
rie: by our lord ihu et. v. fore my
dereworpe brypen: be ze studefast
v. v. monable / beynge plentenou
se in werk of ve lord eimore wi
tyng v. zom tynel is not idel
in ve lord. **C.** v. v. v.

But of ve gadynngis of mo
ney pat ben maad into leyn
tis. as i ordeynede in ve
churchis of galathe: so also do ze
oday of ve wole: ech of zom kepe
at hym sult. kepige pat v. plest
to hy: v. whane i come ve gadyn
gis be not maad / and whane i shal
be plent: whiche me ze pene: i
shal sende hem by epistlis to be
re our grace into ertun / v. if it be
wori. v. also i go: vei shulen go
wyt me / but i shal come to zom.
whane i shal passe by macedonye
for whi i shal passe by macedonye
but paretur / i shal diuella at zom.
or also diuella ve wintur: v. ze le
de me whidur eu / i shal go: v. i
wole not now se zom in my passig
for i hope to diuella wyt zom whi
le: if ve lord shal suffre / but i sh
al diuella at et. et. til to watont
de / for agreet doze: v. an appn is
openy to me: v. many aduersari
es: v. if tymothe come: se ze pat
he be wouten drede wyt zom / for
he worchip ve werk of ve lord: as
i v. fore no ma dispile hy: but le
de ze hi for in pees: v. he come
to me / for i abide hy wyt brypen
but brypen / make knowu to
zom of apollo: v. i ppeyede hy mo
che: v. he shulde come to zom w
brypen / but it was not his wille:
to come now / but he shal come:
whane he shal hane leyser. **I**shal
ke ze v. stonde ze in ve fery: do ze
maky: v. be ze confortid in ve lord.
v. be alle zom pigis don in chari
te: v. brypen i biletche zom: ze kuo
we ve hous of steptan: v. of fortu
nati: v. acanti: for vei ben ve fir
ste fruytis of acaye v. into my

myfterie of leuitus. pei han ordey
ned hem self. p' also ze ben suget
tis to luche. & to ech worchige to
sidre & trauelinge. for i haue
ioye in ye preluence of stephan
& of fortunare & acaci. for pei
filliden pat pig. p' failde to zoi
for pei han refreidid hope my
spirit & zoi. p' fore knowe ze
hem pat be luche man me. alle
ye churchis of alie. greeten zoi
wel. Alqui la & p'ula wir her ho
mely churchie greeten zoi moche
in ye lord. at ye whiche i am her
bond. alle brypen greden zoi wel.
greete ze wel to gidre in hooldy
coll. my greetig bi poulis hond
if ony ma louey not our lord ihu
cit. be he curid mara natha. pe
grace of our lord ihu cit. be wir
zoi my charite be wir zoi alle i
cit ihu our lord and. **Net en**
dyr pe firste pistle to corinthis
nepe plog on pe secunde pistle to cor

allo

is in ye comp
of ye lord

A try to corinthis a pistle of cor
fort. fro troade bi titus & he p'z
ly he. & exercity to betre pigis. &
the wir pat pei were maid sozi.
but amedid. **Herd sen pis i his**
plog on pe secunde pistle to corinthis

C. p.

Oul apostle of ihu cit.
by ye wille of god. & ty
mothe broy. to ye chr
che of god p' is at cori
thi. wir alle seyntis pat be. mal
acac. grace to zoi & pees of god
oure fadir. & of ye lord ihu cit. blef
sid be god & ye fadir of our lord
ihu crist. fadir of mercies & god
of al confort. which conforty us
in al oure tribulaciou. p' also we
mouen confort he pat ben i al di

cie. bi ye monestig bi which also
we ben monestid of god for as pe
passions of cit be plenteuous. &
us. so also by cit our confort is
plenteuous. & wher we ben i
tribulaciou. for zoi re thulaci
ou & heche. cyr we ben confortid.
for zoi confort. cyr we be mo
nestid. for zoi monestig & hee
pe. which worchir in zoi ye suf
fyring of ye same passions. whi
che also we suffren. p' our hope
be sad for zoi. writige for as ze be
felowis of passions. so ze thule
be allo of confort. **For** brypen
we wolen p' ze wite of oure tri
bulaciou pat was in alie. for ou
mawer we weren greuyd ouer
myzt. so p' it anoyete us zhe to
lyne. but we in us self hadden
answer of deep. p' we triste not
in us but in god pat reuhy ded
men. which deliueride us. & deli
uery fro so grete perels. into
whi we hope. allo ze he whal
deliuer. while also ze helpe in
preier for us. p' of ye plones of
many faces. of pat zynig. p' is
in us. p'ankigis be don for us by
many me to god. for oure gloze
is pis. ye wituellyng of our con
science. p' in syplenelle & denel
se of god. & not in fleishly wys
dom. but in ye grace of god.
we hnyeden in pis world. but
more plenteuously to zoi & we
writen not ope pigis to zoi. pa
po p' ze han red & knowe. & i ho
pe. p' into ye ende. ze thule kno
we. as also ze han knowe us a
party. for we ben zoi. gloze.
as also ze ben oure i ye day of ou
re lord ihu cit. and in pis triste

myg. i wolde first come to zoi.
pat ze thulden haue ye secunde gra
ce. & passe by zoi into macedoine.
& est fro macedoine come to z.
& of zoi be led into iudee. but
whane i wolde pis pig. wher
i vlide vultide fastidelle. cyr
po pigis p' i penke. i penke at
tr ye fleish. p' at me be. it is.
& it is not. but god is trewe.
for oure word pat was at zoi.
is & is not. is not p' ene. but is.
is in it. for why ihu cit ye lone
of god. which is prechid a mog
zoi bi us. bi me & siluan & tyniothe.
per was not in hi is & is not.
but is was in hi. for whi how
many cie ben bihectis of god.
in yllke is **ben fulfild** p' fore bi
hy we seyen anne to god. to ou
re gloze. sopey it is god p' offer
mey us wir zoi cit. & pe which
anoyete us. & which mar bite
us. & af erues of ye spirit i ou
re hertis. for i depide god to
wituellyng azens my loule. p' i
spatige zoi can not ouer to co
rithe. not p' we ben lordis of zoe
fery. but we ben helperis of zoi
re ioye. for p'urz bileue ze **adde**
ad i ordeynede **C. ii.**

is vis
treupe

A pis pig at me. p' i th
ulde not come estloone
in heynelle to zoi. for if i ma
ke zoi loy. who is he pat gla
dyr me. but he p' is lozeifful of
me & pis same pig. i woot to
zoi. p' whine i come. i haue not
soybe on souke. of ye which it
bihoft me to haue ioye. and
i triste in zoi alle. p' my ioye
is of alle zoi. for of myche tri
bulaciou & anglysh of herte.

i woot to zoi by many teeris.
not p' ze be loy. but pat ze wite
whar charite i haue more ple
tenoull i zoi. for if ony ma har
mand me sozifful. he har not
mand me sozifful. but a parti
p' i charge not zoi alle. vis bla
myg. p' is mand of manye. suf
ficy to hi p' is luche oon. so p' ze
ward. ze raper for p'ue & confort.
te. lest p'auenture he p' is luche
anauer ma. be sopu up by mo
ze greet heynelle. for whych pig
i bileche zoi. p' ze cofeine charite
into hi. for why p' fore i woot
pis. p' i knowe zoi. p' reef. whe
p' i alle pigis ze ben obedient.
for to whi ze han for p' in ony
p'ing. also i haue for zoi. for i
pat p' i for zaf. if i for zaf ony
pig. haue zoi. for zoi i pe per
loone of crist. p' we be not diste
ned of sathanas. for we knowe
hile pouztis. but whine i was co
muni to troade for ye gospel of cit.
& a doze was openyd to me in ye
lord. i hadde not reite to my spi
rit. for i foond not my broy tite.
but i leide to hem fare wel. & i
passide into macedoine. & i do
p'ankigis to god p' eumore maky
us to haue vitorie in cit ihu. &
the wir by us ye odour of his kno
wig in ech place. for we ben ye
good odour of cit to god. among
pese p' ben mand sat. & among
pes p' perillhen. to ope sopeh
odour of deyr into deyr. but to
ye ope. we ben odour of lyf in
to lyf. & to pes pigis. who is so
able. for we be not as manye
pat doen auonte bi ye word of
god. but we speken of denelle.

as of god before god in cit. **B**rothermen we fore eftbo
ne to preise us selfe. or
wher we ueden as sin
men pitlis of preising. to you
or of you. ze ben oure pitte. Writ
tu in oure hertis. which is kno
wū & red of alle me. & maad appu
for ze ben pe pitte of cit. myn
trid of us. and writu not wip
enke. but bi pe spirit of pe luy
ge god. not in stouen tablis. but
in fleishly tablis of herte. for
we han such cit. by crist to god.
not p. we ben sufficient to pe
ke ony pig. of us as of us. but ou
re sufficiēte is of god. which al
so made us able mynistris of pe
newe testamet. not by lettre
but by spirit. for pe lettr slep.
but pe spirit quytēy. & if pe
mynistraciou of deap writu bi
lettis in stouen. was in gloze.
so pat pe children of isrl. myzten
not biholde unto pe face of moyses.
for pe gloze of his cheer which is
anoydid. hors ithal not pe mynistr
ciou of pe spirit be more i gloze.
for if pe mynistraciou of dāpnaciou
was in gloze. moche more pe
mynistrerie of ryzibiliselle is ple
teuous in gloze. for ney pat pat
was cleer. was glorified in pis
part for pe excellēt gloze. & if pat
p. is anoydid was bi gloze. moche
more pat p. dwellyt stille. is i glo
ze. p. fore we p. han such hope.
vlen moche trist. and not as moy
les leide a vepl on his face. p. pe
children of isrl. ithal not bihol
de unto his face. which veil is a
voydid. but pe writtis of hem be
a ston. & for into pis day. pe la

me vepl in redige of pe olde testa
met dwellyt. not thewid. for it is
anoydid in cit. But into pis day
whie moyses is rad. pe veil is
put on her hertis. but whie if
rael ithal be coitad to god. pe veil
ithal be don away. & pe spirit is
pe lord. & wher pe spirit is
lord is. pere is freedom. & alle we
p. wip opyn face seen pe gloze
of pe lord. ben traslour med into
pe same ymage. fro derenele
into clerenelle as of pe spirit
of pe lord. **B**efore we pat han pis
administration. after pis
p. we han getu merch. fawle we
not. but do we away pe prin p.
gis of shame. not walkige in shi
til gyle ney dōunge anoyte by
pe word of god. but in thewige
of pe trewe. comēdige us selfe to
ech consciēce of me. before god.
for if also our gospel is keuerid.
in pese pat peruthen it is keuerid.
in whiche god hay blend pe son
lis of onferful me of pis world.
p. pe luyng of pe gospel of pe
gloze of cit. which is pe ymage
of god. it hyne not. But we pre
chen not us selfe. but our lord ihu
cit. & us zour seruantis bi ihu. for
god pat seide hit to it hyne of derf
nellis. he hay zour luyt i our her
tis to pe luyng of pe shence of
pe derenele of god in pe face of
ihu cit. & we han pis tresour i
brutal vessels. p. pe woxpimelle
be of godis oertu. & not of us.
in alle p. is we sufferē tūla
ciou. but we ben not angibillid
or anoyed. we ben maad pore.
but we lacky no pig. we suf

fren plectuon. but we ben not
fozshu. we ben maad loye. but
we ben not cofoudd. we ben
cast down. but we perithen
not. and eimozre we bere abou
te pe slepyng of ihu in our body.
p. also pe luyt of ihu be thewid
our bodies. for eimozre we pat
hyne. ben taku into deap for ihu
pat pe luyt of ihu. be thewid in
our deaply fleish. p. fore deap woz
chip in us. but luyt in you. & we
han pe same ne spirit of fery.
as it is writu. / hane beleued.
I hane spoke. & we beleue. wher
fore also we speken. writige pat
he pat reitid ihu. ithal reyle
also us wip ihu. & ithal ordey
ne wip you. & alle p. is for you.
p. aplenteuous grace by many
p. anfigis. be plenteuous into
pe gloze of god. for which p. ing
we fallen not. but youz our. & t
ter mā be corruptid. nepeles
pe pner mā is newid fro day
to day. but p. luyt pig. of our. &
bulaciou pat lasty nois. but as
it were bi a moment wozchip
in us ou melin. an euilastige bu
pen into pe hynele of gloze.
while p. we biholde. not po pin
gis pat ben leyn. but po p. ben
not seyn. for po p. is pat be lef. be
but durige for a shert tyme. but
po p. is pat ben not leyn. ben
Euerlastyng. **A**d we writen. p. if our
p. erpely hous of pis dwel
lyng be dissolued. p. we han a
byldyng of god. an hous not maad
bi hondis euilastige in heuenes.
for whi in pis p. ing we moze
conertige to be doid aboue is

our dwellyng. which is of heue
ne. if nepeles we ben foundu do
pid. & not nakid. for whi we pat
ben in pis tabernacle. sozben
wip me. & ben heuyed for p. we
wole not be spoyld. but be do
pid aboue. p. pe luyt pig. p. is deap
ly. be luyt v. p. of luyt. but whi
is it p. maky us into pis same
pig. god. pat zat to us pe er
nes of pe spirit. p. fore we ben
hardy algatis. & witen p. pe whi
le we ben in pis body. we goen i
pilgrimage fro pe lord. for we
walken by fery. & not by deer. sizt
but we ben hardy. & han good
wille. moze to be in pilgrima
ge fro pe body. & to be present
to god. & perfore we stryue. whe
p. absent. wher present. to ple
se hy. for it bihouey us alle. to
be thewid before pe trone of cit.
p. erpely mā telle pe p. re p. is
of pe body. as he hay don. eim
good eim. p. nel. p. fore we writige
pe drede of pe lord. coucelen me.
for to god we ben opyn. & / ho
pe p. we ben opyn also in your
consciēcis. we comēte not us
sile eftloone to you. but we z
uen to you occasiō to haue glo
ze for us. p. we haue to hem pat
glorien i pe face. & not in pe her
te. for our we by mynde passe.
to god eim. we ben soze. to you
for pe charite of cit. dāney us.
geilige pis pig. p. if con drede
for alle. p. ane alle weren deed.
& cit drede for alle. p. pei p. luyt
lyne not nois to hem sile. but
to hi pat diede for hem. & roos
azen. p. fore we fro pis tyme
knowe no mā after pe fleish.

youz we knowe it after p'sentith:
but now we knowe not / y'fore
if ony newe creatur is in it: pe
elde pigis ben pallid. & lo alle pi-
gis ben of god / which recoilede
us to hi bi crist: & zat to us re-
servyle of recoilehge / and god
was in it: recoilehge to hym
pe world: not rettige to he her
giltis / & puttude in us: pe word
of recoilehge / y'fore we v'sen
messige for crist: as if god mo-
netty bi us / we bilochen for it:
be ze recoilehge to god: God pe
fadir made hi syne for us: which
knew not syne: y' we shulden
be maid ryt wylfulle of god i hi:

But we helpege // C. vii.
moneste: y' ze rellepie
not pe grace of god in
veyn / for he ser / In tyme wel
pleynge / I have herd pee: & in
ye day of heelp / I have helpid
pee: lo now a tyme acceptable:
lo now a day of heelp / y'ue we
to no ma ony offencio: y' our
servyle be not repreyde / but
malle pigis y'ue we us sile as
pe mynist'is of god: i moche pa-
cience: i tribulacions: i nedis: i
angustis: i betyngis: i plous:
i dissencions wyl me: i travels:
i wat'gis: i frid'gis: i charite:
i kump'ng: i long abidig: i fivet
nelle in ye hoohy god: i charite
not feyned: i ye word of t'ren-
pe: i vertu of god / By armis
of ryt wylfulle on pe ryt hafe
& on pe left hafe / bi gloze & on
nobley / by yuel famo & good fa-
me / as disseynieris & treibe me:
as pei pat ben vnknown: & kn-
own as me dyge: & lo we ly-

nen / as chastid: & not mande
ed / as lozevful: eimozie wyl-
ge / as hange nete: but make
ge many men ryche / as no pig-
hange: & weldige alle pigis:
Zat ze corithis oure mony is
opyn to you: our herte is alar-
gid / ze be not angustid i us:
but ze ben angustid i zone
wardnesse / & i se as to sonas:
ze pat han ye same reward be-
ze alargid nyle ze bere pe yok
vnsepyful me / for what partig
of ryt wylfulle wyl wylfulnes-
se: or what felouthip of l'zt to
derfnessis / and what accordig
of it to belial: or what part of
a sepyful: wyl pe vnsepyful / &
what colent to pe temple of god
wyl manymetis / & ze ben pe te-
ple of pe l'ynge god: as pe lord
ser / for i shal dwelle in hem:
& i shal walke among he: & i
shal be god of he: & pei shule
be a peple to me / for which pig-
go ze out of ye myddel of hem:
& ze departid ser pe lord: & ton-
che ze not vndene pig: & i shal
rellepie you: i shal be to you ito
afadir: & ze shulen be to me i
to sonas & douztris ser pe lord
almighty // C. vii.

Therfore moost dere wor-
pe l'ynge: we pat han
yes biheeris: deuse we us fro
al filpe of ye fleth & of ye sp'rit:
doyng hoolynesse i pe drede of
god / take ze us: we han l'irt no
ma: we han apenid no ma: we
han bigyld no ma: i seye not
to youre coepryng / for i seide
bifore: y' ze ben i your hertis: to
dye to gidre & to l'pne to gidre /

moche trist is to me anentis
you: moche gloriyng is to me
for you: i am fullid wyl confort:
i am plenteuous i roye i al our
tribulacion / for whane we be
re come to macedonie: our fle-
sh hadde no reide: but we suf-
friden al tribulacion / wyl p'ont
for fytigis: & dzedis wyl me:
but god pat conforty me
men: confortide us i ye comyng
of tite: & not oonly i ye comyng
of hi: but also i ye confort by
which he was confortid i you:
tellig to us your delit: your
we pig: your lone for me: so
y' i roye moze / for youz i ma-
de you for in apistle: it rellyp
me not: youz it rewate / seige
y' youz vilke pistle made you
son at an our: now i have roye
not for ze were maid sozeful:
but for ze were maid sozeful
to penance / for ze be maid
sozeful after god: y' in no pig ze
suffre penem'et of us / for ye for
we y' as after god: wozchyp pe
naice into stidfast heelp / but
sozef of ye world: wozchyp decy-
for lo pis same pig: y' ze be for
wyl after god: how moche bily-
nelle & wozchyp in you: but de-
fendig: but indignacion: but
drede: but despyr: but lone: but
veiance / in alle pigis ze han zo
nu you sile to be vnde foulid in
ye cause / y'fore youz i wroot to
you: i wroot not for hym pat
dide ye nurie: ucy for hy y' auf-
fride: but to thewe oure bily-
nelle which we han for you by
fore god / y'fore we ben confort-
tid / but in your confort moze

plenteuous / we roye moze
on ye roye of tite: for his sp'rit
is fullid of alle you: & if i glo-
riede ony pig anentis hi of you:
i am not confoundid but as we
han spoke to you alle pigis: so
also our gloze y' was at tite:
is maid trenpe: i ye m'ardnes-
se of hi be moze plenteuous in
you: which lay in mynde ye obe-
dience of you alle: how wyl dzed
& tremblig ze rellepie hym: i
have roye: y' in alle pigis i trike
in you // C. viii.
But hyperen we make two
wyl to you ye grace of
god: pat is you in ye church of
macedonie: y' in moche alayng
of tribulacion: ye plente of ye
roye of he was and ye herte po-
uert of hem: was plenteuous i
to ye richeliss of ye epyplenne
of hem / for i bere witnessig to he:
after myt & abone myt pei were
wylful wyl moche monettig bi
sechge us ye grace & ye comyng
of mynist'is: y' is maid to hooly
me & not as we hopiden: but pei
zamen hem sile fast to pe lord:
afterward to us: bi ye wille of
god: so pat we p'ced tite: y' as
he bigan: so also he parfourme
in you pis grace / but as ze abon-
den in alle pigis: in sepy & word
& kump'ng: & al bilynelle: moze on
i in your charite into us: y' also
in pis grace ze abonde: i seie not
as comandige: but bi ye bilynel-
le of ope men: apprenge also ye
good wyl of your charite // And
ze wite ye grace of our lord ihu
crist: for he was maid neddy for
you whane he was ryche: y' ze shul

den be mand ryche bi his nedmesse
 & 3pue conceit in his pig for pig
 is profitable to you. y not conly
 han bigime to do: but also ze bigu
 ne to haue wille fro ye formere
 zeer: but now parfourme ze in
 deede y as ye diltrethion of wille
 is redy: so be it also of pfourmyng
 of y pat ze han for if ye wille
 be redy: it is acceptid after pat
 y it hap. not after pat y it hap
 not: & not y it be remysshion
 to ope men: & to you tribulaci
 on. But of euenele: i ye plent
 tyme: your aboudance fulfille
 ye mysele of he y also ye abu
 dance of hem: be afultillig of
 your mysele y euenele be ind:
 as it is writu he pat gedre my
 che: was not entresid: & he pat
 gedre lital: hadde not lesse: & y
 do panfigis to god: y zat ye sa
 me bihynesse for you in ye herte of
 rite for he releyuede exortaciou
 or monefig: but whane he was
 biher: bi his wille. he wente for
 to you: & we sente wir hi aboyr.
 whos pishyng is in ye gospel by
 alle churchis & not conly: but also
 he is ordeyned of churchis. ye felo
 we of our pilgrymage into pis
 grace y is mynistrid of us to ye
 glorie of ye lord: & to our ordey
 ned wille: eschewyng ye pig. y
 no man blame us. in pis plente.
 y is mynistrid of us to ye glorie
 of ye lord: for we pmyneyen goode
 pigis: not ouely before god: but al
 so before alle me: for we senten w
 he also our brop. who we han p
 ind i mam pigis ofte. y he was
 bily but now moche biher: for
 myche et in you: ey for tite y

is my felowe & helper in you: ey
 our bypen apostlis of ye churchis
 of ye glorie of et. pfore thewe
 ze into he in ye face of churchis.
 pat thewe y is of your charge.
 & of our glorie for you. *C. 11.*
H of ye mynistrerie pat
 is mad to hooky me: it is
 to you for y knowe your wille:
 for ye which y haue glorie of
 auentis macedonys: for also a
 caye is redy fro a zeer passid:
 & your loue hap sturd fulmanye
 and we han sent bypen. y pis
 pig y we glorie of you be not
 auoydid in party: y as y seide ze
 be redy: lest whne macedonys
 come wir me. & fynde you wre
 di: we be shamed. y we lyze you
 not in pis substance. pfore y gelli
 de necessary to preyse bypen: y pei
 come before to you & make redy
 pis bihyn blethig to be redy: so al
 blethig & not as auarice for y leie
 pis pig: he pat lowp starly: sh
 al also repe starly: & he pat lowp
 in blethigis: shal repe also of ble
 thigis: ech man as he castide in his
 herte: not of heinnesse or of ne
 de: for god louey a glad yne &
 god is myzri: to make al grace
 aboude in you y ze malle pigis
 enmore han al sufficience: & a
 boude into al good werk as it is
 writu he dehte abrood. he zat to
 poze men: his ryzt wysnesse dwel
 lyt wyronde ende: and he pat mi
 nistry seed to ye sowere shal
 yne also breed to ete: & he shal
 multiplie your seed: & make
 moche ye encresshigis of fruy
 tis of your ryzt wysnesse y alle

pis is ze mand ryche: weren plen
 tions into al symplenesse: wh
 ich worch by vs: doynge of pa
 figis to god: for ye mynistrerie of
 pis office. not conly filly po ym
 gis pat faulen to hooky me: but
 also multiplie many paulfigi
 to god. bi ye pynge of pis my
 nistrerie: whiche gloriethen god
 i ye obedience of you: knowle
 chig in ye gospel of et: & in sy
 plenesse of conynctaciou into
 hem & ito alle: & in ye bisechig
 of he for you: y dehyen you for ye
 excellent grace of god in you: y
 do panfigis to god of ye zite of
 hi: y may not be teld. *C. 12.*
And y my self poul biseche
 you bi ye mynistrerie &
 softnesse of et: whiche i
 ye face am meek amog you: & y
 absent trite in you for y preie you:
 y let y plent be not boold bi ye et
 in which y am gellid to be boold ito
 sume: pat demen us: as if we wa
 den after ye fleth: for we walki
 ge in fleth: fixen not after ye
 fleth: for ye armuris of oure
 knyztod beu not flethly: but
 myzri bigod to ye distructioun of
 strengpis: & we distrupen counsels
 & al hyuenele pat hye it self ayeus
 ye steule of god: & dryuen into
 captyte al vnderstondig into ye
 seruile of et: & we han redy to
 avenge al vnoybedience: whne you
 re obedience shal be fillid: & ze
 ye pigis y ben after ye face: if
 ony man tristy to hi self y he is
 of crist: penke he pis pig ete ane
 tis hi self: for as he is etis: so
 also we: for if y shal glorie ony
 pig more of our power: whiche ye

lord zat to us into edifying & not
 into your distructioun: y shal not
 be shamed: but y y be not ges
 sid. as to feet you bi epistlis: for
 pei seyen: y ye epistlis ben gre
 uous & stronge. but ye presence
 of ye body is feble: & ye word wor
 y to be dispaid: he y is such con
 penke pis: for such as we absent
 ben i word bi pithis: such we be
 present in deede: for we doren not
 pithie us amog: or coparilome
 us to sume: pat comende he self:
 but we uelure us in us self: &
 coparilome us self to us for we
 shule not haue glorie ouer me
 sure: but ye uelure of ye reule
 whiche god mesuride to us ye me
 sur: pat stretchy to you: for we
 ouer stretchen not for us: as not
 stretchyge to you: for to you we ca
 men in ye gospel of et: not glori
 ynge ouer uelure: i ope menys t
 uels: for we han hope of your fey
 y wey in you to be magnified
 bi our reule in aboudance: also to
 preche into po pigis pat ben bye
 dis you: not to haue glorie i ope
 manys reule: i yes pigis y ben
 mand redy: he y glorie: haue glo
 rie in ye lord: for not he y comen
 dy hi self is preynd: but whom
 god comendy. *C. 13.*
Isolde y wolden suffer
 altil pig of myn vmbys
 dom: but also supporte ze
 me: for y loue you bi ye loue of
 god: for y haue sponlid you to co
 holeboure: to zelde a chaff virgyn
 to et: but y drede lest as ye ser
 pent dillepuede eue wir his sital
 fraude: so your wittis ben cor
 rupt: & fallen dou fro ye syppe

nele pat is i cēt for if he p comey.
prechyr anoy crist. who we prech-
den not. or if se taken anoyr spi-
rit. whom se taken not. or anoy
gospel. which se reskynede not.
ristly se schiden luffre for i we
ne. p i haue don no ryg lesse pā
re grete apostlis for pouz i be
vnterid in word. but not in fē-
nys for in alle rygis i am oppy
to zoi. or wher i haue do syne.
mekige my sile. p se be enhan-
sid. for firely i prechide to zoi pe
gospel of god. i made nakid ope
churchis. i took soude to zoi
seruyle. And whane i was amog
zoi i hadde nede. i was charge-
ous to no mā for byen pat ca-
me fro macedonye fulfilleden
pat p fayhte to me. and i alle
rygis i haue kept i shal kepe
me wyoute charge to zoi. pe
treupe of cēt is in me. for pīs
glorie shal not be brokū i me
in pe citreys of acaye. whi. for
i loue not zoi. god woot for p
pat i do. i pat i shal do is p
i kute alwey pe occasiō of hem.
p wolen occasiō. p in pe ring
in which rei glorie. rei be fōū
dun as we for luche false apost-
lis. ben trecherous werkmen.
i transfigurē hem to apostlis
of crist. i no wondur for sathan
nas hī sile tūfiguriy hī into an
angel of lūt. pfore it is not gre-
et. if his mynistis ben tūfigu-
rid. as pe mynistis of rist wyl-
nelle. whos ende shal be astir
her werkis. est i seie. lest ony
mā gelle me to be vntys ellis
take se me as vntys. p also
i haue glorie a lūl what p pat

i speke. i speke not astir god.
but as in vntysdom. i pīs sub-
staunce of glorie for many me
glorien astir pe fleish. i shal
al glorie for se sustren gladi-
vntys men. whne se sile bē
wylse for se susteynen if ony
mā dryuey zoi into seruage.
if ony mā deuour. if ony mā
tak y. if ony mā is enhauid. if
ony mā smyt y zoi on pe face. bi
vntys i seie. as if we were
syke in pīs party. i what ryg
ony mā dar. i vntysdom i seie. i
dar not. rei ben ebreys. i
rei ben israelitis. i rei ben
pe seed of abrahā. i rei be
pe mynistis of cēt. i i as les-
se wys i seie. i more in fulma-
ny trauels. in pīs more ple-
tenoullh. i wondis aboue mā-
ner. i deys ofte tymes i res-
ceyuede of pe ieris syne swis
fourty stokes. oon lesse. pīs
i was betū wip zedis. onys i
was stouyd pīs i was at sh-
ip breche. anyt i aday i was
in pe depnesse of se dee. in wei-
es ofte in perels of floodis. in
perels of reyns. i pels of kyn.
i pels of heren me. i pels i cite.
in pels in desert. i pels i seie.
in pels amog false byen. i t-
neil i nedynesse. i many waki-
gis in hūgur in ryst. in many
fastis. in coold. and nakidnesse
wyoute po rygis pat ben wip
oute for. myn eche dayes trauē
lyng is pe bypnesse of alle chr-
chis. who is sp. i i am not syke.
who is standid. i i am not byt.
if it bihoney to glorie. i shal glo-
rie i po rygis pat ben of my ifr

myne ifr myntes. i dispisgis
i nedis. i psecutiōis. i angk-
chis for crist. for whane i am
syke. rane i am myrti. i am ma-
ad vntys. i constreyneden
me for i ouzte to be comendid
of zoi. for i dide no ryg lalle
pā rei. pat ben apostlis aboue
mā. pouz i am nouzt. nepeles
pe signes of my aposthalhed be
mād on zoi i al patience. i sig-
nes i grete wondis i vertues.
i what is it p se hadde lalle pā
ope churchis. but p i my sile
greipde zoi not. i for zoi se
to me pīs wrong. i too pīs
pīdde tyme i am redy to come
to zoi. i shal not be greuo-
to zoi. for i seke not po rygis
p ben zoi. but zoi. for ney-
for ney-sones oiben to tressē
to fadir i modir. but pe fadir
i modir to pe lones. for i shal
zyne moost wylfull. i i my sile
shal be zoi aboue for zoi son-
lis. pouz i more loue zoi. i be les-
se lōyd. but be it i greipde
not zoi. but whane i was sital
i took zoi wip gyle. wher i
disseyuede zoi. bi ony of hem
whiche i sente to zoi. i pzei-
ede titee. i i sente wip hī abro-
ur. wher tite bigyde zoi. wher
we zede not in pe same spyt.
wher not in pe same seppis. i i
tyme se wene p we shulen extu-
se us anentis zoi bfore god i cēt
we speten. i moost der byen.
alle rygis for zoi. edifyig. but
i drede. lest whane i come. i sh-
al fynde zoi not luche as i wo-
le. i i shal be fōūid of zoi. luche
as se wolen not. lest panteime

myne ifr myntes. i dispisgis
i nedis. i psecutiōis. i angk-
chis for crist. for whane i am
syke. rane i am myrti. i am ma-
ad vntys. i constreyneden
me for i ouzte to be comendid
of zoi. for i dide no ryg lalle
pā rei. pat ben apostlis aboue
mā. pouz i am nouzt. nepeles
pe signes of my aposthalhed be
mād on zoi i al patience. i sig-
nes i grete wondis i vertues.
i what is it p se hadde lalle pā
ope churchis. but p i my sile
greipde zoi not. i for zoi se
to me pīs wrong. i too pīs
pīdde tyme i am redy to come
to zoi. i shal not be greuo-
to zoi. for i seke not po rygis
p ben zoi. but zoi. for ney-
for ney-sones oiben to tressē
to fadir i modir. but pe fadir
i modir to pe lones. for i shal
zyne moost wylfull. i i my sile
shal be zoi aboue for zoi son-
lis. pouz i more loue zoi. i be les-
se lōyd. but be it i greipde
not zoi. but whane i was sital
i took zoi wip gyle. wher i
disseyuede zoi. bi ony of hem
whiche i sente to zoi. i pzei-
ede titee. i i sente wip hī abro-
ur. wher tite bigyde zoi. wher
we zede not in pe same spyt.
wher not in pe same seppis. i i
tyme se wene p we shulen extu-
se us anentis zoi bfore god i cēt
we speten. i moost der byen.
alle rygis for zoi. edifyig. but
i drede. lest whane i come. i sh-
al fynde zoi not luche as i wo-
le. i i shal be fōūid of zoi. luche
as se wolen not. lest panteime

for purgys. enyng. ston dymellis.
dissencions & detracions. pmy
spectis of distord. boluyngis bi p
te. debatis ben amog zoi. & let e
sone whane i come. god make me
low; amertis zoi. & i bueple ma
nye of hem p bifoze sene. & di
de not penance on pe vnde ngle
& fornication. & vuchastye p rei
handon. C. xiii. H.

Iris vnde tyme. i come
to zoi. & in pe moyn of t
tweyne of pe witneslis. euy
word thal stonde. i seide bifoze &
seye bifoze as plet tlyes & now
ablent. to hem pat bifoze han sy
ned & to alle ope for if i come est
loque. i thal not spare. wher
ze seken pe preef of pat ct pat
speky in me. which is not feble
i zoi. for yoi he was crucified
of i firmyte. but he lyney of pe
vertu of god. for also we ben spt
i hi. but we thulen lyue wy h
of pe etu of god in us. alane zoi
silt if ze ben i pe seip. ze zoi silt
prene. wher ze knowen not.
silt. for ct ihu is i zoi. but i hap
ze ben reprouable but i hope p
ze knowen. y we be not repua
ble & we puen pe lord. y ze do
no pig of ynel not y we seme
preyde. but y ze do pat y is good
& y we be as repuable. for we
moit no pig asens treupe. but
for pe treupe for we iopen whie
we be spt. but ze ben myti. & we
prien pis pig zoi. pfection. y
foze. i ablent wyte pes pigs.
y i plet do not hardet. bi pe po
wer. which pe lord zaf to me into
edificacion. & not into zoi. dist
cion. **E**ripen hemye foryward

rope ze. be ze par fyt. erate ze.
vndir stonde ze pe same pig. ha
ne ze pees. & god of pees & of lo
ue thal be wy zoi. **E**rete ze
wel to gadre i hooli coll. alle hoo
ly me greeten zoi wel. pe grace
of oure lord ihu ct. & pe charite
of god. & pe comynng of pe hoo
ly gost. be wy alle zoi aue. **I**er
endry pe seide pistle to corinthis. &
bigyne pe plog o pe pistle to galathies.

First of pe apottle. pe word
of treupe. but after his goynge a
wey. pe were temptid of fals a
pottis. y pe were en tued into pe
lawe & circucision. pe pottle are
depyt he to pe seip of treupe. &
wyte to hem fro eferus. **I**er
his plog to galathies seip al pis.

Dul pe apottle not of
me ne by ma. but bi ihu
ct & god pe fadir. y rei
side hi fro deip. and alle
pe bryen pat ben wy me. to pe
churchis of galathie. grace to zoi
& pees of god pe fadir. & of pe lord
ihu ct. pat zaf hi silt for our sy
nes. to delpye us fro pe plet
wicked world. bi pe wille of god
& our fadir. to whom is worship
& glorie into wordis of wordis
Amen. **I** wonder y so soone ze be
yus moued fro hi pat depite zoi
into pe grace of ct. into anoyr.
euangeli. which is not anoyr. but
y per be summe pat troublen zoi.
& wolen mytue pe euangeli of
crist. but yoi we oz an auel of
heueie pchide to zoi bihdis pat
y we han preehd to zoi. be he acur
sid as i haue seid bifoze. & not
estloone i seie if ony preehe to.

bihdis pat y ze han vndir fongit.
be he acur sid for now wher con
cele. i me oz god. oz wher i seche
to plete me. if i plete it men.
i wet not ctis seruait for bryen
i make knowe to zoi. pe euange
lie y was preehd of me. for it is
not by man. ne i took it of man
ne lerne. but bi reuelacion of
ihu ct. for ze han herd my coula
cion su tyme i pe ierrie. & y
pne hilde passigly pe church
of god. & fangt aen it. & i pftid
i pe ierrie aboue many of myn
euenedis i my fymed. & was mo
ze abndant a folowere of my
fadris tradicions. But whane
it plete hi pat departe me fro
my modir wombe. & depite bi his
grace. to lere his lone i me. y
i thilde pche hi amog pe heylene.
me. anoon i drou me not to fleitli
& blood ne i cam to ierlm to pe a
pottis. y iwer to fore me. but
i wente into arabie. & estloones
i turnete aen into damas. & i sy
pe zeer. after i cam to ierlm to
se petre. & i dwellid wy hi. & v
dayes. but i sau noon oyr of pe
apottis. but james our lordis
bro. and pette pigs. which i
wrote to zoi. lo to fore god i lie
not. afterward i cam into pe
coostis of syrie & cilice. but i was
vntknow bi face to pe churchis
of iudee. y iweren i ct. & pei had
den onky an heerig. y he pat p
fawede us su tyme. pchide now
pe seip. asens whiche he fangt
su tyme. & in me rei glori hede god.

Ad sy fourtene. C. ii. H.
zeer. after estloones i wete
up to ierlm wy barnabas.

& took wy me tite. i wente up
bi reuelacion & spak wy he pe e
uangelie. which i pchide among
pe heylene. & bi hem silt to pette y
semede to be suibhar. lest i rine
oz hadde rine in veyn. & ney tite
y hadde be wy me while he was
herene. was compellid to be circi
ludid. but for fals bryen pat we
ren brynt me. whiche hadden entrid
to alpie our freedom. whiche we ha
u ihu crist. to brynge us into ser
uage. but we iue no place to sub
iection. y pe treupe of pe gospel
thulde dwelle wy zoi. but of pe
se y semiden to be suibhar. whi
che pei iweren su tyme. it per tey
ney not to me. for god taky not
pe ploone of ma. for rei y semide
to be suibhar. zane me no pig.
but azenward. whiche pei hadden
seyn. y pe euangeli of prepucie
was zoi to me. as pe euangeli
of circucision was zoi to petre.
for he pat wrouzte to petre i apottle
heed of circucision. wrouzte also
to me amog pe heylene. & whiche pei
hadde knowe pe grace of god pat
was zoi to me. james & petre.
And john whiche were seyn to be
pe pilers. pei zauen rythand of
felonshyp to me & to barnabas.
y we amog pe heylene. & pei i
to pe circucision onky y we had
den mynde of poze me. pe whiche
pig. i was ful bihi to don. but wha
ne petre was comm to antioche.
i azenhood hi in pe face. for he was
woupi to be audir nomu. for bifo
ze y per came su me fro james.
he eet wy hepen me. but whiche
pei iweren comm he wy drou. & de
partide hi. dredige hem y iweren of

circumcision: & ye ope ieris alleu-
den to his seipung: so þat bar-
bas was drawen of hem to þat
seipung: But wher þe seip þat
walken not righly to þe trewe
of þe gospel: & seide to peti: bi-
fore alle me: if þou þat art a ier-
lynest hepenlych: & not ierlich:
how couldest þu þe hepen men
to become ieris: we ieris of kyn-
de & not syful me of þe hepen.
knowe þat ama is not iustified
of þe werkis of lawe: but bi þe
seip of ihu crist: & we bileue in ihu
crist: & we ben iustified of þe seip
of crist: & not of þe werkis of la-
we: wherfore of þe werkis of la-
we: ech flesch shal not be ius-
tified: & if we sechen to be ius-
tified in crist: we oure self ben fou-
den synful me. wher crist be mi-
nistre of syne: & god forbete: &
if þe bilde azen pigis: & þe hane dis-
tressed: & make my self a trespal-
lour: for bi þe lawe: & am deed to
þe lawe: & I am fialid to þe cross:
þe I lye to god wy crist: & now
lyue not: but crist luyet i me:
but þe I lyue now in flesch: & ly-
ue i þe seip of godis loue: þat lo-
uyde me: & ȝaf hi self for me: &
caste not away þe grace of god:
for if righfulnesse be þurȝ lawe:
þane crist dede withoute cause.

Galathes / **C. iij.**
mans: to fore whos þen
ihū crist is exalid: & is cru-
cified: & ȝou who hap diseyued: &
þe obeyen not to trewe: þis
oonly I wilne to lerne of ȝou: whe-
þe ȝe han vnderfonge þe spirit
of werkis of þe lawe: or of hee-
ryng of bileue: so ȝe ben fooli.

þe whane ȝe han bigame i spirit:
ȝe ben endid in flesch: so grete
pignis ȝe han sufferid withoute cau-
se: if it be withoute cause: he þat
ȝuget to ȝou spirit: & worchip: ve-
rues ȝou: wher of werkis of þe
lawe: or of heeris of bileue: as
it is writen: abraham bileuede to
god: & it was reind to hi to righful-
nesse: & þe fore knowe ȝe þe seip
ben of bileue: ben þe sonnes of
abraham: and þe scripture seip
ge after þat iustified þe hepen:
of bileue tolde to fore to abraham.
þe in þe alle þe hepen shulen be
blesid: & þe fore þe seip ben of bi-
leue: shulen be blesid wy seip
ful abraham: for alle þe ben of þe
werkis of lawe: ben vnder curs:
for it is writen: ech mā is cursid
þat abidit i alle pigis: þe ben iust-
tū in þe booke of þe lawe: to doþ
pignis: & þat no man is iustified
in þe lawe before god: it is opyn.
for arighful mā luyet of bileue:
but þe lawe is not of bileue: but
he þat doþ þe pignis of þe lawe:
shal lyue in he: but crist azen bon:
te us fro þe curs of þe lawe:
& was maad a cursid for us: for it
is writen: ech mā is cursid þat han-
geth in þe tree: þe a mong þe he-
pene þe blesid of abraham: we
re maad i crist ihū: þe vnderfon-
ge þe biheeste of spirit: þurȝ bi-
leue: bryden & seie after mā: no
mā dispisly þe testament of mā:
þat is cōfermyd: or ordeyned a
bone: þe biheestis were seid to
abraham: & to his seed he seip not
in seedis as in manne: but as in
oon: & to þe seed þe crist: & seie
þis testament is cōfermyd

of god: þe lawe þe was maad af-
four: hindid & priti seer: ne ma-
keþ not þe testament: weyn to anoy-
drayn þe biheest: for if critage
were of þe lawe: it were now of
biheeste: but god graunte to a
braham: þurȝ biheeste: what þa-
ne þe lawe: & it was sett for tres-
passing: til to þe seed come to who
he hadde maad biheeste: which la-
we was ordeyned bi angelis: in
þe hond of a mediator: but a me-
diator is not of oon: but god is
oon: is þane þe lawe azen þe bi-
heestis of god: god forbete: for
if þe lawe were ȝou: þe myȝte
quyþene: & only we: righfulnes-
se of lawe: but scripture hap cō-
dudid alle pignis vnder syne: þe
þe biheeste of þe seip of ihū crist:
were ȝou: to hem þat bileuen
and to fore þe bileue cam: þe we
re kept vnder þe lawe: enclosed
into þat bileue: þe was to be like
wid: & so þe lawe was oure vnder-
maister in crist: þe we ben iustifi-
ed of bileue: but after þe bileue
cam: we ben not now vnder þe
vndermaister: for alle ȝe be þe
children of god þurȝ þe bileue
i ihū crist: for alle ȝe þat ben bap-
tised: ben doþ id wy crist: þe is no
iew ne greke: no bonde mā: no
fre mā: no male: no female: for
alle ȝe ben oon i ihū crist: & if ȝe be
oon i ihū crist: þane ȝe ben þe seed
of abraham: & cures bi biheeste.

Blong tyme as þe er is a
lyttil child: he dyntly no
pignis fro a seruant: whane he is
lord of alle pignis: but he is vnder
keperis & timouris: into þe ty

me deter-mined of þe fadir: So
we whane we were lytle chil-
dre: we serueden vnder þe ele-
metis of þe world: but after þe
þe fulfilling of tyme cam: god
sent his lone maad of a woman
maad vnder þe lawe: þe shulde
azenbie he þat were vnder þe
lawe: & we shulde vnderfonge
þe adopcion of sonnes: and for ȝe be
goddis sonnes: god sente his spirit
into ȝoure heris: cōnge alba-
fadir: & so þe is not now a seruant
but a lone: & if he is a lone: he is
an eyr bi god: but þane ȝe vnder-
stonde god: seruyde to hem þe
in kynde weren not goddis: but
now whane ȝe han knowe god:
ȝe ben knowen of god: how ben
ȝe turned estloones to þe feble
& neddy elemetis: to þe whiche ȝe
wolen est serue: & ȝe taken kepe
to dayes & moneyis & tymes
& zeeris: but I drede ȝou: lest
withoute cause I hane traueid
among ȝou: Se ȝe as þe: for I am
as ȝe: & ȝe þe bileche ȝou: ȝe ha-
hert me no pignis: but ȝe knowe
þe bi iustifying of flesch: I hane
prechid to ȝou now before: & ȝe
dispileden not neþ forsoke ȝou
temptaciō in my flesch: but ȝe
relapnetē me as an angel of god:
as crist ihū: wher þane is ȝou
bleisid: for I bere ȝou vnder-
stande: þe if it myȝte hane be don: ȝe wol-
den hane put out ȝou: þen: &
hane ȝou hem to me: am I þane
maad an enemy to ȝou: seyringe
to ȝou þe lope: þe lone not ȝou
wel: but þe wolen exclude ȝou þe
ȝe taken hem: but lube ȝe þe
good enermore in good: & not cohi

Whiche I am present wip you my
smale childe. Whiche I ber eft
loones til rat cit be four med i
you. I Wolde now be at you. I
chaunge my voyce. for I am con
foudid amog you. Seie to me ze
p wolu be vndir ye laue. ze ha
not redd ye laue. for it is wri
tū. I habrahā hadde tyo lones
oon of a seruaūt. I oon of a fre
wōman. but he p was of ye ser
uaūt. was born afur ye fleish.
but he p was of ye fre wōma.
bi a biheeste. ye whiche pigis
be seid by auopur vndir foudig
for ye be tyo testamētis. oon
in ye hū of synay. geundige ito
seruaige. whiche is agar. for sy
na is anhil p is marabie. whiche
hil is wryed to it. p is now ie
rusalem. I seruey wip hū chil
dren. but pat ierhū p is aboue
is fre. whiche is oure modur. for
it is wriū. Se glad pou barey.
pat berit not byt out. I crye.
p bringit fory no childe. for
many lones ben of hū. pat is
left of hū holebonde. moze pan
of hū pat hap an holebonde. but
bryen we ben lones of biheeste.
afur. I lant. but now as pis pat
was born afur ye fleish. pur hi
ede hi p was afur ye spirit. so
now. but what seiy ye scriptur.
caste out ye seruaūt. I hū lone
for ye lone of ye seruaūt. I thal
not be eu. wip ye lone of ye fre
wif. And so bryen we be not
lones of ye seruaūt. but of ye
fre wif. bi whiche freedom cit hap
maid us free. **C. V.**
Sonde ze p fore. I nyle
ze eft loones be holden i

ye rok of seruaige. lo I pou lere
to you. p if ze be circūcidid. cit
I thal no pig. profite to you. I
writuelle estloones. to ech mā p
circūcidid hi sif. p he is detour
of al ye laue to be dou. And ze ben
vopdid ankei fro cit. I ze p ben
iustified i ye laue. ze han fallū a
wey fro grace. for we pur ye
spirit of bilue. abyden ye hope
of iustifullne. for in ihū cit ney
circūcidid is ony pig. wozp ney
ppucie. but ye bilue. I wozp ney
bi charite. ze rimen wel. who let
tū you p ze obeyeden not to tren
ye. consente ze to no mā. for pis
coucil is not of hi p hap clepid
you. altil sōndou. apen p al
ye gobet. I trūte on you i oure
lord. p ze iustid vndir foudie no
opur pig. I wō. p distirbly you.
I thal bere doom. who eide he be.
I bryen if I preche zit circūci
on. what suffre I zit perlecuci
on. pane ye I lant. of ye croll.
is voidid. I Wolde p rei were cut
ankei p distirbly you. for bryen
ze ben clepid into freedom. couly
zyne ze not freedom ito ocauon
of fleish. but bi charite of spi
rit. Ierne ze to gide. for euery
laue is fulfillid in o word. pou
I thal lone p neyboze as pi sif.
I if ze byte I ete ech opur. ze ze
left ze be waitid ech fro opur. I
lere you i cit. walke ze i spirit. I
ze ihūle not parfourme ye deli
ris of ye fleish. for ye fleish co
uetter a zen ye spirit. I ye spirit
azen ye fleish. for pes ben adner
saries to gide. p ze doen not alle
pigis p ze wille. p if ze be led by
spirit. ze be not vndir ye laue

I ye werkis of ye fleish ben opur
whiche ben fornicaciō. vndēne
le. vndēne. lecherie. seruile
of false goddis. wyahetaciō.
emtees. stryngis. iduaciōis.
wraypis. chidigis. dullenciōis. lec
tis. enyes. mālancris. dūkenel
his. vmesurable etyngis. I rēgis
pē to ye. whiche I seye to you.
as I hane toold you to fore. for ye
pat doen hiche pigis. ihūle not
hane ye kyngdom of god. But ye
fruyt of ye spirit. is charite. io
ye. pees. paciēce. long abydyg.
benygante. goodnesse. nēdne
se. fēy. tēpānce. contynēce. chal
tite. azen synche pigis is no laue.
I rei p ben of cit. han crucified
her fleish wip vices. I coner
tis. I if we lūgi by spirit. walke
we by spirit. Se we maad not
conerous of veyn glorie. stryge
ech opur to wraype. or hange en
vire ech to opur. **C. VI.**
Bryen if aman be occupied
in ony gilt. ze p ben spū
tual enfourme ze hiche
i spirit of sofnesse. biholdige pi
sif. Iet p you be tēptid. ech ber
operis charges. I so ze ihūlen
fulfille ye laue of cit. for who
p troyt. p he be out. whiche he
is nouzt. he biggly hi sif. but
ech mā prone his owne werk.
I so he I thal hane glorie in hym
sif. I not in anop. for ech mā
I thal ber his owne charge. he p
is taryt by word. couyne he w
hi pat techy. hū in alle goodis
nyle ze erre. god is not storned
for ye pigis pat amā lowy. po
pigis he I thal repe. for he pat lo
wip in his fleish. of ye fleish he

I thal repe corrupciō. but he pat
lowy i spirit. of ye spirit he I th
al repe euilastige hū. I doynge
good. faye we not. for i hū ty
me we I thal repe not fayege.
pfore while we han tyme. we
che we good to alle me. but moost
to hem p ben homelich of ye
fey. ze ze what man lettris
I hane wryte to you. wip myn
owne hond. for who ene wole
plese ye. fleish. pis cōstreyner
you to be circūcidid. oonly. p rei
suffre not ye plectuciō of cris
tis croll. for ney rei p be circū
cidid. kēpen ye laue. but rei wo
len p ze be circūcidid. p rei hane
glorie i you. fleish. but fer be
it fro me to hane glorie. but in
ye croll of oure lord ihū cit. bi who
ye world is crucified to me. I
to ye world. for in ihū cit. ney
circūcidid is ony pig. wozp. ne
ppucie. but aneue creatur. I
who ene hūben pis reule. pees
on he. I mercy. I on p rael of god
and herafter no mā be heym to
me. for I bere i my body. ye take
nes of oure lord ihū cit. ye gre of de lord ihū
your spirit bryen amē. **I. Iere cit. be w**
endur ye epistul to galathies. I bi
gūney ye plog on ye pistle to effecies.
Epheciāns ben of asie. pēse
whāne rei hadden resseued
ye word of treyne. abile stedfastli
i ye fēy. ye postle prech hē. wri
ge to he fro rome. out of p lōū. bi ti
tic. ye dekenē. **I. Iere in his plog on**
pis pistle. seiy pis. C. I.
Dul ye apostle of ihū
cit bi ye wille of god.
to alle seyntis p be
at effecy. I to ye fēy

fulme in ihu crist. grace be to you
 & pees of god our fadir. & our
 lord ihu crist. blestid be god & pe
 fadir of our lord ihu crist. & har
 blestid us i al spiritual blessing
 i heuely rigis in crist. as he har
 chosin us in hi self. bifoze we ma
 fig of pe world. & we were ho
 ly & wipoute wein i his snt i cha
 rite. which har bifoze ordey
 ned us ito adopcioin of sones.
 by ihu crist into hy bi pe purpos
 of his wille. into we hering of
 pe glorie of his grace. i which he
 har glorified us in his derewor
 ye lone. i who we han redepti
 on bi his blood. foryfuessle of sy
 nes. after pe richellis of his g
 ce & abonidite greetly i us mal
 wisdom & prudence. to make kno
 we to us pe sacramet of his wil
 le. bi pe good plesance of hy. pe
 which sacramet he purposide
 i hy. i pe dispesacioin of plente
 of tymes. to enstoyre alle rigis
 i crist. which be i heuenes
 & which be i erpe in hi. i who
 we be depid bi sozt. bifoze ordey
 ned by pe purpos of hy & worchm
 alle rigis. bi pe conceit of his wil
 le. & we be into we hering of hy
 glorie. we p han hapid bifoze i
 crist. i whom also ze were de
 pid. whane ze herde pe word of
 treupe pe gospel of zoin herre.
 i who ze belynge ben marfud
 wip pe hooly gost of biheeste.
 which is pe cerues of om. eri
 tage. into pe redeptioin of pur
 challig into hering of his glo
 rie. **A**fter foze i heerige zoin
 fery pat is i crist ihu. & pe lone in
 to alle seyntis. ceesse not to do pa

trigis for zoin. makige wyde of
 zoin i my priens. & god of om.
 lord ihu crist. pe fadir of glorie.
 zoin to you pe spirit of wysdo
 & of reuelacioin into pe knowl
 of hym. & pe pzen of zoin herre
 lzt ned. & ze wite which is pe
 hope of his clepig. & which be
 pe richellis of pe glorie of his e
 ritage in seyntis. & which is pe
 excellent greetnesse of his ver
 tu ito us pat han bileyd bi pe
 worchig of remyxt of his bti
 which he wronzte i crist. refige
 hi fro deap. & lettige hi on his ryz
 half i heuely rigis. aboue ech
 pncipal & potestat & bti. & do
 minacioin. & aboue ech name &
 is named. not only i pis world.
 but also in pe world to comyge.
 & made alle rigis suget vnder
 his feet. & zat hi to be heed on
 al pe churche. & is pe body of hy
 & pe plente of hy which is alle
 rigis i alle rigis. fulfild. **A**
And whne ze were a
 deed i zoin. gntis & sines.
 i whiche ze wandre i su
 tyme. after pe counel of pis world.
 after pe pnce of pe power of pi
 er. of pe spirit. & worchm. noly
 into pe lones of vnbilene in whiche
 alle we alle lueden su tyme
 in pe de lins of om. fleitly. do
 ynge pe willis of pe fleitly & of
 ponzis. & we were by kynde pe so
 nes of wyappe. as ope me. but
 god & is ryche in mercy. for his
 ful moche charite in which he lo
 uede us. zhe whne we were deed
 in synes. quykende us to gide
 in crist. by whos grace ze ben sand.
 & aenrethid to gide. & made to gi

die to lute in heuely rigis. i crist ihu.
 & he sthulde thewe in pe worldis
 aboue comyge. & pe plente uonse
 richellis of his grace in goodnes
 se on us i crist ihu. for bi grace ze
 ben sand by fery. & pis not of
 for it is pe zifte of god. not of mer
 tis. & no man hane glorie. for
 we ben pe makig of hy. mand of
 nouzt in crist ihu i gode werkis.
 which god har ordey ned. & we
 go in pe werkis. for which pig be
 ze wipde ful. & su tyme ze were
 hepen in fleitly. which were
 seid pnce. fro pat p is seid cir
 cunacioin mand bi hond in fleitly.
 & ze were in pat tyme wipoute
 crist. alined fro pe lymyng of tra
 el. & geatis of testamets. not ha
 myge hope of biheeste. & wipoute
 god in pis world. but now i crist
 ihu. ze pat weren su tyme ferr.
 be mand myz i pe blood of crist. for
 he is our pees. & made hope oon.
 & vnbryndige pe myddel wal of
 a wal wipoute moztter enemys
 tes in his fleitly. & anoydite pe
 laue of maudemetis by domes.
 & he make tweyne i hi self. ito
 o nete ma makige pees. to re
 couete hope in o body to god by
 pe cross. sleynge pe enemys tees
 in hi self. & he comyge pzechide
 pees to zoin pat were ferr. &
 pees to he p were myz. for bi hy
 we hope han myz comyge. & in
 o spirit to pe fadir. pfoze now ze
 ben not geatis & strangeris. but
 ze ben citeisins of seyntis. & hous
 hold meyne of god. aboue bldid
 on pe hidamet of apostlis. & of
 pftis. upon pat hyeste corner
 stoon crist ihu. i whom ech bldig

mand. **A**fter into all hooly tem
 ple i pe lord. in who also be ze bil
 did to gide into pe abitade of
 god in pe hooly gost. **E**ff. m.
After pe grace of pis pig
 i ponl pe bound of crist
 ihu for zoin hepenne. if
 nepeles ze han han herd pe dis
 pensacioin of goddis grace. & is
 zoin to me in you. for by reuela
 cioin pe sacramet is mand kno
 wu to me. as i aboue wroot in
 short pig. as ze moun rede & on
 durtoude my prudence. i pe immi
 terie of crist. which was not kno
 wu to ope genaciois to pe lones
 of me. as it is now thewid to his
 hooly apostlis. & pftis. i pe spirit
 & hepen me ben euene exys. of
 o body. & partenes to gide. of
 his biheeste i crist ihu bi pe emigelle
 whos mynstre i am mand bi pe
 zifte of goddis grace. which is
 zoin to me bi pe worchig of his
 vertu to me leest of alle seyntis.
 pis grace is zoin to pzeche amog
 hepen me. pe vnlerchable richel
 lis of crist. & to lztne alle me which
 is pe dispesacioin of sacinent hid
 fro worldis i god. & made alle rigis
 of nouzt. & pe moche fold wysdo
 of god be knowu to pnces & po
 testatis i heuely rigis. by pe chr
 che. by pe bifoze ordmance of wozl
 dis. which he made i crist ihu on
 re lord. i who we han trust. & myz
 comyge. i trustenys. by pe fery of
 hi for which pig i afe. & ze faple
 not i my t bulaciois for zoin which
 is zoin glorie. for grace of pis
 pig i bonse my knees to pe fadir
 of our lord ihu crist. of who ech fa
 dithed in heuenes & in erpe is

named / p^r he zyne to you after periche
his of his gloze: vertu to be streng
pid bi his spirit bi pe p^rner mā / p^r
cēt dille by fery: in zoun hertis
p^r ze rootid & groundid i charite: mo
wn cōprehēde wy alle seyntis. Wh
ich is pe biete & pe lengpe & pe hz
nelle & pe depnele: also to wite pe cha
rite of cēt more excellēt pā science:
p^r ze be fillid in al pe plēne of god
t to hūm p^r is m^rze to do alle
p^ris more plenteuouly pā we ar
en oz vndir stonde by pe vertu pat
worchip in us: to hūm be gloze i
pe churche & in cēt ihū into alle pe
genaciōis of pe world of worldis
amen. // **C. m. //**

Verfore i boundid for pe lo
rd biseche you: p^r ze walke
worship i pe depis i which
ze ben clepid: wy al mekenes
& myldenesse: wy patience sup
portynge ech o^r i charite: byli
to kepe vntie of spirit: in pe bo
ond of pees: o body & o spirit: as
ze ben clepid in con hope of zoun
clepyng: o lord o fery: o baptym
o god & fad^r of alle: which is a bo
ne alle mē & by alle pigis & in us
alle: but to ech of us grace is zo
mū: by pe mesure of pe zynnyng
of cēt: for which pig he seip he
stryngē an hz: ledde caritē can
tyf he zaf zūtis to mē: but whē
is it p^r he stryde up: no but p^r also
he cann don first into pe lowere
partis of pe erpe: he it is p^r can
don & p^r stryde on alle heuēnes:
p^r he ihūle fille alle pigis & he
zaf sūme apostles: sūme p^retis
o^r euan gelists: o^r e thepards
& techers: to pe ful endig of ley
tis: into pe werk of mynsterie:

ito edificaciō of cētis body: al
we reūen alle ito vūite of fery
& of knowig of goddis sone: i
to a parfyt man after pe mesu
re of age of pe plente of cēt: p^r
we be not now hyle children
moungē as waibis: & be not bo
zū aboute wy ech wynd of re
chig: i re weywardnesse of mē
in sūm wite to pe disseynig
of errour: but do we treipe in
charite: & were in hz bi alle pi
gis p^r is cēt o^r heed of whōm
al pe body lett to gidre & boundid
to gidre by ech wynd of re
sernyng: bi weywardnesse of mē
fū of ech member: makyng
crehig of pe body into edificaciō
of it self in cheyng: p^r fore p^r se
& wūelle p^r is p^r in pe lord: p^r ze wal
ke not now: as hevene mē walke
in pe vanyte of her witt: p^r at han
vndir stondig derfied wy derfied
as & ben alshened fro pe hz of god:
by ignorāce p^r is in hem: for pe
blyndnesse of her herte: which
dispenrige bitoken hē self to vū
chastite: into pe worchig of al vū
clēnele i conuēpse: but zehan not
so lernd cēt: if nepeles: ze herden
hū & ben taut in hū: as is treipe
in ihū: do ze awei by pe cēde hūng
pe cēde mā p^r is corrupt by pe cēde
ris of errour: & be ze reuelid in
pe spirit of zoun sūle: & clope ze
pe neive man: which is mād af
god i ryzelshelle & hookynesse of
treipe: for which pig ze putte
away lehyng: & speke ze treipe
ech mā wy his neyboze: for we
ben wehys ech to o^r / be ze worp
& nyle ze do eyne pe sūne falle
not don in on zoun weyppē nyle

ze zyne And to pe denel he p^r amē:
now stele he not: but more trauēle
he in worchig: wy his hondis pat
p^r is good: p^r he haue wherof he
chal zyne to pe nedre: ech yuel
word go not of zoun mōry: but
if o^r is good to pe edificaciō
of fery: p^r it zyne grace to mē
pat heeren & nyle ze make pe
hooly goost of god loz: in whi
ch ze ben markid in pe day of re
depciō: al bitternele & wrappe
& indignaciō: & cry: & blaspemye
be takū away fro zoun: wy al mā
hē & be ze to gidre beynge
mōful: for zynge to gidre: as
also god forzaf to zoun in cēt //

Therfore be **C. v. //**
ze folowers of god: as
moost dereworpe sones:
& walke ze in loue: as cēt louede
us: & zaf hū self for us: an offrig
& a sacrifice to god: into pe odour
of sūetnesse: & fornicaciō & al
vūclēnele: oz auarice be not na
med a mo^r zoun: as it bicomēp
hooly mē / e^r p^r fipe oz foly spe
che oz har lotte p^r p^r teyney not
to profyt: but more doynge of
paukyng: for wite ze p^r is vū
clēnele p^r ech lechour oz vūclēne
man oz conuētous: p^r seruey to
mānyetis: hay not eritage
in pe kygdom of cēt: & of god: no
mā disseyne zoun by veyn wordis:
for whi: for pes pigis: pe wrappe
of god cann ou pe sones of vūhy
leue: p^r fore nyle ze be mād par
teners of hem: for ze wehē sū
tyme derfiness: but now hz
in pe lord: walke ze as pe sones
of liz: for pe fruyt of liz is i
al goodnesse & ryzelshelle And

treipe & prene ze what pig is
wel plehyngē to god: & nyle ze co
mūne to vūhyng to use werkis
of dercuelles: but more repro
ue ze: for what pigis ben don of
hē in p^rny: it is sūl zhe to spe
ke: & alle pigis p^r ben reponed of
pe liz: ben openly shetrid: for
al pig p^r is shetrid: is liz: for
which pig he seip ryle you p^r sle
pit & ryle up fro deap: & cēt sh
al lizne pee: p^r fore bryen se
ze: hōw warly ze shūle so: not as
vūhye mē: but as wyse mē zē
bryngē tyme: for pe dayes ben
yuele: p^r fore nyle ze be mād vū
wyse: but vūdyr stondige which
is pe wille of god: & nyle ze be dū
kū of nūy: in which is lecherie:
but be ze fillid wy pe hooly goost
& speke ze to zoun self i salmes &
ymynes & spiritual songis: lig
yngē: & senyngē salu i zoun her
tis to pe lord: enuēmore doynge
paukyngs for alle pigis i pe name
of oure lord ihū cēt: to god & to
pe fad^r: be ze suget to gidre in
pe drede of cēt: **W**ymen be pe
suget to her hoseboudis: as to
pe lord: for pe mā is heed of pe
wōman: as cēt is heed of pe chr
che: he is sauour of his body: but
as pe churche is suget to cēt: so
wymen to her hoseboudis i alle
pungis: **F**oren loue ze zoun wynes:
as cēt louede pe churche: & zaf hū
self for it: to make it hooly &
clēnsite it wy pe washtig of wa
ter: in pe word of hz: to zyne
pe churche glorious to hū self: p^r
it hadde no wem ne rynchig:
oz o^r sūch pūng: but p^r it be ho
oly & vūde fouid: so & mē loue

I heere of you p^r ze stonde in o
spirit. of o wille. trauelege to
sidre to ye fery of ye gospel. &
in no pig. be ze afeerd of aduer
saries. which is to he cause of
perdition. but to you cause of
heelp. & ye pig is of god. for
it is you. for crist. p^r not oonly
ze bilerie ino hy. but also p^r ze
suffre for hy. haupge ye sa
me stryf. which ze saye in me.
ze now ze han herd of me. **C. iij.**
Ver fore if ony confort
is in est. if ony solace of
charite. if ony felouschip
of spirit. if ony iustarduel
le of mercy doyng. fille ze my
iope p^r ze vnder stonde ye same
p^ring. & haue ye same charite.
of o wille. & feelen ye same pig
no pig bi stryf. neyr by veyn
glorie. but i mekenesse. demyge
ech opir to be lyer. pa hy sile. not
biholdige ech p^ring. bi hy sile. whi
p^ris ben his owne. but po p^ris
p^r ben of oref me. & feele ze p^r
p^r in you. which also in est ihu.
p^r whie he was in ye fourme of
god. demyde not raneyn. p^r hi
sile were euene to god. but he
lowide hi sile. takige ye fourme
of a seruaunt. & was mead to ye
liknesse of me. & in abyrt was
foind u as ama he meide hi sile.
& was maid obedient to ye deep.
zhe to ye deep of ye croll. for whi
ch pig god enhaulide hi. & zaf to
hi a name p^r is aboue al name. p^r
in ye name of ihu. ech knee be
bowid. of henely p^ris of erely
p^ris. & of helis. & ech tige kno
wleche. p^r ye lord ihu est is i ye
glorie of god ye fadir. **C. iij.**

fore my mooste derer worpe be
pen as elmore ze han oberthid
not i my p^rseuse oonly. but mo
che more now i my absence. for
che ze wy dzed. & tremlyng you
re heelp. for it is god p^r worchir
in you bope to wille. & to p^rfour
me for good wille. & do ze alle p^r
gis. wyoute grathigis & dou
t^ris. p^r ze be wyoute playnt.
& epple as ye lones of god wy
oute reff. i ye myddil of a shre
wid nacio. & a keyward amog
whiche ze sthyppen as zhyeris
of hyst. in ye world. & holde ze to
sidre ye word of lyf to my glorie
i ye day of est. for i haue not ru
ne in veyn. wif i haue traueled
i veyn. but pouz i be offrid or elap
on ye sacryfice & supple of you
fery. i haue iope & i p^ranke you
alle & ye same pig haue ze iope.
& p^ranke ze me. & i hope in ye
lord ihu. pat i shal se de
chynoches loone to you. pat i
be of good confort. whie po
p^ris ben knowen p^r ben abou
te you. for i haue no ma so of
o wille. p^r is bily for you wy de
ne affection. for alle me seken
po p^ris p^r ben her onpne. not
po p^r ben of est ihu. but knowe
ze ye assay of hy. for as a lone
to ye fadir. he hay serued wy
me i ye gospel. perfore i hope
p^r i shal sende hi to you. and as
i se what p^ris ben aboute me.
& i truste in ye lord. p^r also my
sile shal come to you soone. &
i geslode it nedeful. to sende to
you epafrodite my brop. & eue
ne worcher. & my enene knyt
but yourre apostle. & ye minster

of my neede. for he desynde you
alle. & he was lozentul. p^rfore
p^r ze herden p^r he was lyk. for he
was lyk to ye deep. but god had
de mercy on hy. & not oonly on
hy. but also on me. lest i hadde
heynesse on heynesse. p^rfore
more hastely i sente hy. p^r whi
ne ze han seyn hy ze haue iope
est. & i be wyoute heynesse.
p^rfore reslepe ze hi wy al iope
in ye lord. & haue ze sucher wy
al hono. for ye werk of est he
wente to deep. younge his lyf.
p^r he shilde fulfille. p^r pat fay
lde of you anetio my seruaunt
C. iij.
Hme forwarde. **C. iij.**
my hyphen haue ze iope
i ye lord to wente to you pe
same p^ris. to me it is not slow.
& to you it is necessary. se ze hou
dis. se ze p^ruele werkme. se ze dy
nyhon. for we ben circucum.
whiche by spirit serue to god. &
glorien in crist ihu. & han not
trist in ye flesch. pouz i haue
trist zhe in ye flesch. if ony op
ma is seyn to trist in flesch. i
more. p^r was circulid in ye
erzre day. of ye kyn of israel.
of ye lynage of beiamy. an e
brow of eby. & eby bi ye la
we. a farile bi tone. & shynge
ye churche of god. by ristwinesse
se p^r is in ye lawe. wyngge wy
oute playnt. but whiche p^ris
weren to me wyngyngis. i haue
dempd p^rele. apen p^ris for est.
C. iij.
p^reples i selle alle p^ris to be
peremiet. for ye cleer shence of
ihu est. my lord. for whom i made
alle p^ris peremiet. & i deme as
drit. p^r i wyne est. & pat i be fou

du in hy. not haupge my rist wyl
nesse p^r is of ye lawe. but pat p^r
is of ye fery of est ihu. p^r is of
god ye ristwinesse i fery. to kno
we hy. & ye vtn of his ryng. &
ze ye felonship of his passion. &
to be maid lyk to his deep. & on
ony man i come to ye resurrec
cion p^r is fro deep. not p^r now i
haue taku. or now am par fyt.
but i silbe if in ony man. i co
prehende. in whiche pig. also i am
comprehendid of est ihu. Serpere
i deme me not p^r i haue coprehē
did but o pig. i forzete po p^ris
p^r ben bilyndis. & aretche forp
my sile to po p^ris p^r ben bifore
i p^rinse to ye ordeyned meete
of ye hys depis of god in est ihu.
p^rfore who eue we ben par fyt.
feele we p^ris pig. & if ze vnder
stonden in ope man ony pig. p^ris
pig god shal shewe to you wepe
les to what pig. we han commi.
pat we vnder stonde ye same pig.
& p^r we par fytly dwelle i ye same
renle. **C. iij.**
Serpere be ze my folo
weris. & warte ze he pat walke
so. as ze han om. fourme. for
manye walke. whiche i haue lew
ofte to you. **C. iij.**
But now i wepige
seie. ye enemyes of estis croll.
whos ende is deep. whos god is
ye wombe. & ye glorie i confuci
on of he. p^r sanoren erely p^ris
but our lypg is in henenes. fro
whens also we abyden ye lamy
our om. lord ihu est. whiche shal
reforne ye body of our mekenes
se. p^r is maid lyk to ye body of his
clerenesse. bi ye worchig. bi whi
ch he may also make alle p^ris
suget to hy. **C. iij.**

Verfore my briden moost
dereworpe & moost desirid.
my ioye & my croune. so
stoude ze i pe lord moost der
briden. I preie encodiam. & bi
seche hynaceu. to vnderstoude pe
same pig in pe lord. also I preie
I pee germa felowe. helpe p pe
ilke wimen p trauelid wip me
in pe gospel wip demet & ope
myu helperis. whos names be
i pe booke of lyf. Ioye ze i pe lord
euermore. eke I seie ioye ze be
zoure patience knowu to alle
me. pe lord is my be ze no ping
bly. but i al preier & blechig w
doyng of panyngs. be zoure at
pnyngs knowu at god. & pe pees
of god p passy al witt. kepe
zou hertis & vnderstoude igit
crist ihu. fro heims fox briden.
whit ene pigis ben sove. what
ene pigis chist. whit ene pigis
mst. whit ene pigis hooky. what
ene pigis able to be loued. whit
ene pigis of good fame. if ony
vtn. if ony prelig of disciplyne.
pe ke ze pes pigis. p also ze han
lernd & take & herd & seyn i me.
do ze pes pigis. & god of pees ihu
al be wip you. but I ioyede greet
ly i pe lord. p an tyme after ward
ze flouride azen to feele for me.
as also ze feelid. but ze were ocu
pied. I seie not as for nede. for
I haue lernd to be sufficient. in
whiche pigis I am. & I can also
be lowid. I can also haue plente
euywhere & in alle pigis. I am
taugt. to be fillid & to hugre.
& to aboude & to suffre misette.
I may alle pigis. in h p confort
try me. nepeles ze han doon wel.

comynge to my tribulaciou. for
also ze filpensis wite. p in pe bi
gynng of pe gospel. whie I we
te forp fro macedouye. no chie
che comynede wip me i resoi
of pig zom & taku. but ze al
oone. whiche senten to tessalo
ny. oony & ryses also into
vill to me. not for I seke zifte.
but I requyre fruyt abouidige
i zom resoi. for I haue alle pi
gis. & aboude. I am fillid wip
po pigis taku of epafrodite. wh
che ze sent into pe odoi of his
etnelle a couenable sacrifice. ple
fise to god. & my god fill all zou
re desir bi hile richellis i glorie
i crist ihu. but to god. I am fadur.
be glorie to wordis of wordis
ame. Grete ze wel euy hooky
ma in crist ihu. po briden p be w
me grete zou wel. alle hooky me
grete zou wel. moost sopeh pe
p ben of pe empouris hous. pe
gite of our lord ihu crist be wip you.
re spirt ame. **Here endy pe
pistle to philpensis. & bigynne pe
plog on pe pistle to colocenlis.**
Colocenlis ben also laodice
his. pes ben of asie. & rehad
de be disceyned by falle apostlis
pe pistle h p. Sift can not
to he. but he byngny he aze
to correuon by epistle. for pe
hadde herd pe word of archypp.
pat hadde vnderfonge pe my
msterie ito he. p fore pe apostle
now boundu woot to he & effelie.
bi titic pe deken & onosym. pe a
colyt. **Her i his plog
on vis pistle sen vis
Dul apostle. & p
of crist ihu. bi pe wille**

of god. & tymothe brop. to he
p ben at colose. hooky & feryful
briden i crist ihu. gte & pees to
zou of god our fadur. & of pe lord
ihu crist. We don panyngis to god
& to pe fadur of our lord ihu crist.
euimore preyngs for zou. hee
rige zoure fery i crist ihu. & pe lo
ue p ze han to alle hooky me. for
pe hope p is kept to zou i heue
nes. whiche ze herde in pe word
of treupe of pe gospel p cam to
zou. as also it is in al pe world.
& maky fruyt & wery as in
zou fro pat day. i whiche ze her
den & knewe pe gte of god i treu
pe. as ze lerne of epafas our
felawe moost dereworpe. whiche
is a trewe ministe of ihu crist for
zou. whiche also thewde to us. zou
re long in spirt. p fore we fro
pe day i whiche we herden. crelle
not to preie for zou & to aze. p
ze be fillid wip pe knowig of his
wille. in al wysdom & goostly. on
durstoude. p ze walke worpily to
god plehyng by alle pigis. & ma
ke fruyt in al good werk. & were
in pe stience of god. & ben confort
tid in al vertu bi pe myzt of his
derenelle. i al patience & long
abidng. wip ioye. p ze don panyng
is to god & to pe fadur. whiche
made zou worpi into pe part of
eritage of hooky me in lyt. whiche
demynde us fro pe potter of dert
nellis. & trillatid into pe kygo
of pe sone of his louyg. in whom
we han azenbyng & remission
of synes. whiche is pe ymage of
god vnyshble. pe friste bigetn
of ech creatur. for i hy alle pigis
ben maad. in heuenes & in erpe.

visible & vnyshble. ep trones ep
duacionis. ep puchodis ep poib
eris. alle pigis ben maad of nouyt
by hy & in hy m. & he is bifore al
le. & alle pigis ben in hy. & he is
heed of pe body of pe churche. wh
ich is pe bigynnyng. & pe friste
bigetn of deed me. p he holde pe
friste digryte in alle pigis. for
i hy it pleside al plente to inhabi
te. & bi hy alle pigis to be retoi
celid into hy. & maad pees by pe
blood of his cross. po pigis pat
ben i erpis. erp. & ben in heue
ms. & whie ze were ou tyme
ahenyd & enemys bi witt i y
nele werkis. now he hap recon
selid zou i pe body of his fleish
bi deyr. to haue zou hooky & vbe
nyd. & wipoute reprof bifore
hy. if nepeles zedibelle in pe
fery. sonidid & stable. & vnyuable
fro pe hope of pe gospel p ze han
herd. whiche is prechid in al crea
tur. p is vnder heuene. of whiche
I pouil am maad mymist. & now
I haue ioye i pashon for zou. & I
fille po pigis p fallen of pe pas
lionis of crist i my fleish. for his
body p is re churche. of whiche I
pouil am maad mymist. bi pe dis
pensacion of god p is zom to me
i zou. p I fille pe word of god. pe
pnynte p was hid fro wordis
& genacionis. but now it is the
wid to his seyntis. to whiche
god wold make knowu pe ry
chellis of pe glorie. of vis sacra
met in heuene me. whiche is
crist in zou. pe hope of glorie. wh
we stheuen. reprenge ech ma.
& techge ech ma in al wysdom.
p we offe ech ma partyt i crist

in which pig also I trauele
in dreyng: bi pe wordyng of hy.
he wordyng i me i vertu.
Bte. What busynesse I ha
ue for you. & for he p be
at laodice. & whiche enie saye
not my face in fleish. y her her
tis be confornd. & pei be taryt
in charite. into alle pe richelth
of pe plente of vnderstondig.
into pe knowyng of mysterie
of god pe fadir of ihu crist. in
whom alle pe tresouris of wys
dom & of stience ben hid. for pis
pig I sepe. y no ma disseyne.
in hyz pe of wordis. for poiz I
be absent in body. by spirit. I
am wyf you. ioyng & seynge you
re ordre. & pe sadnesse. of your
bilenue y is in crist. y fore as ze ha
take ihu crist oure lord. walke
ze in hy. & be ze rootid & byldid
aboue in hi. & cōfermyd in pe bi
leue as ze han lernid. abouidige
i hy in doynge of panfigis. Se
ze y no ma disseyne you. bi filo
sophy & veyn fallace. after pe
dicion of me. after pe elemētis
of pe world. & not after crist. for
in hi dwelhy bodilich al pe fulnes
of pe godheed. & ze ben fillid i hi.
y is heed of al principat & polker.
i who also ze ben circūlidid. in
circūcacion not maad wyf hond i
disposyng of pe body of fleish.
but i circūcacion of crist. & ze be
buried to gude wyf hi in bapty.
in who also ze han rise ase bi fery
of pe wordyng of god. y reside hi
fro deap. & whāne ze were deed
i gyltis & yre pūne of your fleish.
he akenye to gude you wyf hi

forzpyng to you alle gyltis.
doynge ansey y wrytynge of de
cre. y was azen. us. y was a
tūe to us. & he took ansey pat
fro pe myddel pūchige it on pe
croill. & he spōlite pūcipatis &
pōweris. & ledde out crist. ope
ly ouercomyege he in hi self. y
fore no ma nige you i mete or in
dreyng or in part of seete day.
or of neomenye or of sabotis. whi
che ben shadoue of ygis to co
mūge. for pe body. is of crist. 240
man disseyne you willige to te
che i mekenesse & religion of
angis po ygis whiche he hap not
seyn wallige veynly bolned
wyf wit of his fleish. & not hol
dige pe heed. of whiche al pe body.
by bondis & ioyngis to gude v
dir ministrid & maad. wey ito
eureellig of god. for if ze ben de
de wyf crist fro pe elemētis of pis
world. what zit as me hyngge to
pe world deme ze. y ze touche not
ney taste ney tete wyf hondis
po ygis. whiche alle ben into deap
bi pe ilke vll. after pe comāde
mētis & pe techyngis of me. whi
che han a relou of wysdom in
veyn religion & mekenesse. &
not to spare pe body. not i ony
honour. to pe fulfyllig of pe fleish.
Trihu to gude w crist. aete
ze po ygis y ben aboue. whi
re crist is sittige in pe ryst
half of god. sauore ze po y
gis y ben aboue. not po ygis
y be on pe erpe. for ze ben deede.
& your lyp is hid wyf crist in god.
for whāne crist shal apper. you
lyf. pane also ze shulen appere

Wyf hi in glorie. y fore sle ze
zoure mebris whiche ben on pe er
pe. for macion vncleuesse. let
cherie. vnel conuertile. & amari
whiche is sermyse of malmetis.
for whiche ygis. pe wyape of
god cam on pe sonis of vubile
ue. in whiche also ze wallige li
tyme. whāne ze lyuede in he. but
not putte ze ansey alle ygis.
wyape indignacion. malice.
blatemye. & foul word of zom
moir. nyle ze lye to gude. for
le ze you fro pe eelde mā wyf his
dedis. & clove ze pe newe man.
y is maad newe azen into pe
knowyng of god. after pe yma
ge of hy y made hi. wher is
not male & female. hevene mā
& Jew. circūcacion & pūne. bar
barus & itica. boude mā & fre
mā. but alle ygis & in alle y
gis crist. y fore ze as pe chōlone
of god. hooly & loued clove you
wyf pe entrails of mercy. be
nygyte & mekenesse. tepan
ce patience. & supporte ze echo
opur. & forzme to you self. if
ony mā azen. ony hap a quere
le as pe lord forzaf to you. so al
lo ze. & upon alle ygis. pes ha
ue ze charite. y is pe bond of p
fecion. & pe pees of crist. & ope
in your hertis i whiche ze be de
pid in oo body. & be ze kynde. pe
word of crist dwelle in you plente
uouly in al wysdom. & techē
moneste you self in salmes &
ymynes & spiritual songis in
grace. synge in your hertis
to pe lord. al yig. what en ying
what en ying. ze doen i word or
i de. alle ygis in pe name of

our lord ihu crist. doynge pākyng
to god & to pe fadir bi hi. **W**ym
me be luyet to your hōsebondis.
as it bihouey in pe lord. me lo
ue ze your wyues. & nyle ze be
bitre to hem. bones. obepe ze
to your fadir & modir by alle
ygis. for pis is wel plehyge in
pe lord. fadris. nyle ze terre zo
sones to indignacion. y pei be
not maad feble hertid. seruau
tis. obepe ze by alle ygis to fleis
chly lordis. not sermyge at yre.
as plehyngge to me. but in sp
pleneisse of herte. dzedige pe
lord. what enie ze doen. worche
ze of wille. as to pe lord. & not
to me. wrytynge. y of pe lord ze
shule take zeldig of errage.
serue ze to pe lord crist. for he pat
doyt nurie. what resseyne pat
y he dite yuele. & a ception of
p loones. is not anentis god.
Ordis yme. **O** m. **I**
ze to seruauitis. y pat
is mit & euene wrytynge.
y also ze han a lord in heuene. be
ze bihy in preier. & wake in it.
in doynge of panfigis. & preie
ech for opur & for us. y god app
ne to us pe dore of word. to lye
ke pe mytpe of crist for whiche
allo I am bound. y I thewe it.
so as it bihouey me to lyeke.
walke ze in wysdom to he pat
ben wyfoute forz. azen byge
tyme. your word be sauore.
salt evermore in grace. y ze
wite. how it bihouey you to an
cof siver to ech man. & tricus
moost dere brop & feryful my
mistre & my felouke i pe lord.
shal make alle ygis knowu

to you þen aboute me / whom I
seute to you to þis same pig: þ
he knowe what pigis þen abou
te you. & comforte youn hertis
wip one hyme moost dere & fery
ful bropir: which is of you / whi
che shulde make alle pigis þe
don here: knowe to you / whi
tark þloner wip me: greetip
you wel / & wark þe colyn of þan
nabas: of who þe han take man
demetis / if he come to you: res
seyne ze hy / and ihs þe leid mit.
Whiche ben of crucifixion þe al
oone þen my helperis in þe big
dom of god: þe were to me in solace
þe past as þe is of you þe seruait
of ihu crist: greetip you wel / eue
bily for you i þieris: þe stonde
par-fyt & ful mal þe wille of god
and I bere witnessig to hy: þe
hay moche trauel for you / and for
þe þe ben at laodice: & þe ben at
jerapolyth: þe leche moost
dere & demas: greetip you wel /
Greete ze wel þe brysen: þe ben
at laodice: & þe woman nymfam:
þe þe churche þat is in þe hous
þe whane þis pistle is rad amog
you: do ze þe rad i þe churche
of laodicensis: & rede ze þat pilt
le þe is of laodicensis: & sepe ze to
archippus: & þe mynistris þat
þe hant tak i in þe lord: þe þe felle
my salitacion: bi þe hond of
poul þe ze mynistris of my bondis
þe grace of þe lord ihu be w you
anne. **¶ Here endip þe pistle to
colocensis: & bigyne þe plog
þe firste pistle to tessalonicis**

Tessalonicis ben i
macedomes: in ihu crist / whi
ane þe hadde resseyne þe word

of treipe: þe stode fidefast
in þe fery: & alle i þe crucifixion of
her owne cite seyns / þe ferymo
ze þe resseyne not falle a
postis: ne þe pigis þe weren
leid of falle apostis: þe sepe
postle prechit: wryte to hem
from athenis bi titicus & onesy
mus. **¶ Jerom in his plog on
þis pistle seip þis: C. p.**

Toul & siluan & thymo
the: to þe churche of tes
salonicis: in god þe
fadir & in þe lord ihu
crist: grace & pees to you / we do
paukigis to god eimore for al
le you. & we make mynde of you
in our prechis wip ome cressig
hauyge mynde of þe werke of þe
ure fery & trauel & charite & a
bydig of þe hope of our lord ihu
crist bifore god & our fadir: ze
louyd by þe fery of god: we wry
ge youre chesig: for our gospel
was not at you i word only: but
also in & in þe hooly goost &
in moche plente: as ze witen:
whiche we were amog you for
you: & ze ben maad folowaris of
us & of þe lord: resseyne þe
word i moche tribulacion wip
ioye of þe hooly goost: so þe ze
ben maad ensample to alle men
þe bilyne: i macedonie & in acaye
for of you þe word of þe lord is
prouphild: not only i macedo
nye & acaye: but you fery þat
is to god: in ech place is gon for
so þe it is not nede to us for to
speke om þing: for þe shewe
of you: what maner entre we
hadde to you: & how ze be comitid
to god fro malmetis: to serue

to þe luyge god & very: & to
abyde his lone fro heuenes:
whom he reside fro depe: þe
lord ihu þe shewe us fro weay
re to comyng. **¶ C. p.**

Her þe ze wite om
entre to you: for it was
not weyn: but first we
suffrede & were poustid wip
þrongis as ze wite in filippis: &
hadden trist in our lord: to speke
to you þe gospel of god in moche
bilyne: & ome exortacion: is
not of errour: ne of videnel
se: ne in gyle: but as we ben pre
uid of god: þe þe gospel of god
shulde be tak i to us: so we spe
ken: not as pleige to me: but
to god þe preuey ome hertis: for
ne þe were om þyme i word
of glofing: as ze wite: ne þe in
oacion of auarice: god is wit
ness: ne þe seke glorie of me:
ne of you ne þe of ome: whiche
we as cristis apostis myntr
hane be in charge to you: but we
were maad lytle in þe mydel of
you as i a myrre fofre þe lo
nes: so we desirige you wip gre
et loue: wolde hane brake to you
not only þe gospel of god: but
also ome lynes: for ze ben maad
moost dere wip to us: for
þe ben be mynde ful of ome
truel & weryne: we worchi
de myt & day: þe we shulde not
grene om of you & prechide to
you þe euageli of god: god & ze
ben witnessis: hols hooly & iust
ly: & wip ome playnt we were
to you þat bilyne: as ze witen:
how we preuey you & confortide
ech of you as þe fadir: his lones:

& we han witnessid: þe shulde
go worpily to god: þat depite you
into his kygdom & glorie: þe fore
we don paukigis to god: wipou
te cressig: for whane ze hadden
take of us þe word of þe heerig
of god: ze taken it not as þe word
of men: but as it is wily þe word
of god: þe worchit i you: þe han bi
leued: for þe ben ze ben maad fo
lowaris of þe churche of god: þe
in iudee i crist ihu: for ze han suf
frid þe same pigis of you: euene
lynagis: as þe of þe iellis: whi
che sloken bove þe lord ihu & þe
þetis: & þe shulde us: & þe
pleten not to god: & þe ben adu
saries to alle me: for þe dige us
to speke to hevene me: þe þe be
maad sark: þe þe felle her lynes
eimore for þe wryte of god on
on he: into þe ende: & by þe we
desolat fro you for a tyme by mo
ny: & in biholdig: but not in her
te: han hized more plenteuou
ly to se you: face wip greet desir
for we wolde come to you: þe
poul ooms & esolone: but sa
thanas lettide us: for whi what
is our hope: or ioye or coroune
of glorie: wher ze ben not bifore
om lord ihu crist: in his comyng:
for ze ben om glorie & ioye. **¶ C. p.**

Her which pig we suffrede
no lengere: & it ple side
to us to dwelle aloone at
zittens: and we sente tymothe
om brop: & mynistris of god in
þe euageli of crist: to you to be
cofermyd: & to be taryt for om
fery: þe no us be moued in þe
tribulacion: for ze silf wite: þe
in þis pig we ben sette: for whane

Dul & saluan & ty mo
the: to pe church of tes
salonicis i god our
fadir. & in pe lord ihu
crist grace to you & pees of god
our fadir. & of pe lord ihu crist.
We owen to do pauligis enmo
re to god for you bapere: so as
it is worpi for our fery on wer
ip: & pe charite of ech of you to
oys aboundy: so y we silf glozi
en in you i pe churchis of god:
for your patience & fery: i alle you
re plectuons & tribulacions
whiche ze susteynen to pe en
sauple of pe mist dom of god: y
ze be had worpi in pe bigdom
of god. for which ze susteyne: if
nepeles it is mist to fore god:
to quyte tribulaciou to hem pat
troublen you: & to you y ben trou
bled: restre us us i pe the big
of pe lord ihu fro heuene wy
angelis of his vertu: in pe fla
me of fier: y shal zyne ven
iunce to he y knowe not god:
y obeyen not to pe euange
lie of our lord ihu crist: whiche
thulde susteyne enlastige peynes:
i perulthig fro pe face of pe lo
rd: & fro pe glorie of his vertu.
whane he shal come to be glo
rified in his seitis: & to be maid
wonderful in alle me y beleue
den: for our witnessig is bile
nyd on you: in pat day i which
pis also we pze yen enmoze for
you: y our god make you wor
pi to his deipig: & fille al pe wal
of his goodnesse: & pe werk of
fery i uerit y pe name of our
lord ihu crist be claresied i you
ze in hi: bi pe gte of our lord

Bheliu crist. & of our
gacou into pe same comyng.
y ze be not mouyd soone fro you
re wat: ney be afeerd. ney by
spirt. ney by word. ney by
epistle as sent by us: as if pe
day of pe lord be ny: no man
dullepe you i any maner: for
but dissencion come first: & pe
mis of hne be shewid: y some
of pdition: y is aduer sarie
is enhauid ouer al pis y is
leid god: or pat is worlthipid: so
y he litle in pe temple of god: &
shewe hi silf. as if he were god:
shew ze holde not. y it whane
y was at you: y leude pes pigis
to you: & now what wysholdy.
ze wite: y he be shewid in his
tyme: for pe pnynte of wickid
nesse worchit nois: onely pat
he y holdy now. holde til he be
don away: & pane ye ille wh
fid ma shal be shewid: who
pe lord ihu shal sle wy pe spi
rit of his mouy. & shal distre
wy hztmyg of his comyng: hi
whos comyng is bi pe worchig
of sathanas. i al vtu & signes.
f grette wondris folle i mal
dyllet of wickidnesse: to hem
y perulthen: for y per resseme
den not pe charite of trewe.
y per thulde be maid last: & y
for god shal sende to he. anwo
chig of error: y per bileue
to lesyng: y alle be demyd: whi
che bileuede not to trewe but
consente to wickidnesse: but
bryen loued of god. we owen

to do pauligis enmoze to god
for you: y god chees us pe firste
fynitio into heele i halewys
of spirt & in fery of trewe:
in which also he deipde you by
oure gospel: into getig of pe
glorie of our lord ihu crist: y for
bryen stonde ze & holde ze pe tra
ditions y ze han lerid: ey by
word. ey by our epistle: & our
lord ihu crist hi lile. & god our
fadir. which loued us & gaf en
lastige confort & good hope & g
ce: for your hertis & coterme
i al good werk: i word. **C. m.**

Bryen fro hemis for ward
pe ze for us: y pe word
of god rene & be clarifi
ed. As it is anentis you: & y we
be deliyed: fro noyous & yuele
me: for fery is not of alle me:
but pe lord is trewe y shal
coterme you: & shal kepe fro
ynel: & bryen we tristen of you
in pe lord: for what en pigis we
comande to you hope ze don &
thulen do: & pe lord dresse you
re hertis i pe charite of god:
i in pe patience of crist but
bryen we denoucen to you i
pe name of our lord ihu crist:
y ze wydrabe you fro ech bro
pyr y wandry out of ordre:
i not after pe techig: y per rel
seynede of us: for ze silf wite:
how it bihouey to sulke us:
for we were not vnpefible a
mog you: ney wynte out: on
ne tranel. we eete breed of ony
ma but i tranel & werynelle
worchit nys: & day: pat we
greuede noon of you: not as we
hadden not power: but y we

thulden zyne us lile ensauple
to you to suue us for also wha
ne we were amog you: we de
noucede pis pig to you: y if ony
ma wole not worche: ney ete
he for we han herd y sune a
mog you goe in reite: & no pig
worchen but doe curioully: but
we denoucen to he y ben luche
me: & blesche in pe lord ihu crist:
y per worche wy blesce: & ete her
oysne breed. **C. m.** But nyle ze bry
perre faye: wel doynge: pat if
ony ma obeyen not to our word
by epistle: marke ze hi: & conyue
ze not wyshy: y he be shamed:
i nyle ze geile hi as an enemye:
but reproue ze hi as a broy: & god
hi lile of pees: zyne to you en
lastige pees i al place: pe lord be
wy alle you: in saluaciou: by
pe hond of pou: which signe i
ech epistle: i wyte pis: pe g
ce of our lord ihu crist: be wy
alle you. am. **Ver endy pe**
secunde pistle to tessalonicis:
i bigyner a plog on pe firste
pistle to tymothe **C. m.**
Henfourmey & techy tym
othe of pe ordynance of bisho
pis office: & of debenes office:
i eny ch distrypne of hooly chr
che: writige to hi fro macedonie
by titicus pe deken. **Iero i his**
plog on pis pistle: seip pis. C. m.
Dul apostle of crist
ihu bi pe comande
met of god our lant
our: & of ihu crist our
hope: to tymothe biloued sone
in pe fery: gte & mercy & pees.
of god pe fadir: & of ihu crist our
lord: as y pzevede yee y y thul

dist diuelli at effect. whane i
wente into macedonie. p^r pou
shuldest denouce to su me p^r
pei shuldest not teche of wylle
nep zyne tent to fablis. & gene
logies p^r ben vincer t^ry. which
zyuen quethous more pa edi
ficacion of god p^r is in pe fery
for pe ende of comanidemēt of
charite of clene herte & good
colience. & of fery not feryned
fro whiche rygis li me han er
rid & ben turned ito weyn spe
che & willen to be techeris of
pe laue. & vnderstonde not
what rygis pei speken. nep
of what rygis pei affermen.
& we wten p^r pe laue is good.
if ony man se it lauefully &
witynge ris ryg. p^r pe laue is
not lett to a nust ma. but to vn
nust me & not ligit. to wickid
me & to syneris. to curtid men
& defoulid. to sleeris of fadir &
sleeris of modir. to me lleris
& lechoris. to hem p^r doe leache
me wry me. lesyngmogeris. &
forlyorne. & if ony opir p^ring
is cotrarie to pe holli teching.
p^r is aser pe euageli of pe glo
rie of blelid god. which is bita
ku to me. i do panfigis to hym
p^r confortide me in crist ihu ou
re lord. for he gelide me fery
ful & putte me i mymisterie. p^r
first was a blafeme & a plu
ere & ful of wrongis. but i ha
ue getti pe mercy of god. for
i vnkouinge dide i vublene
but pe grace of our lord. on
abouidide wry fery & loue p^r is
i crist ihu. a trewe word & wozp
al reslepyng for crist ihu cam i

to vis world. to make sp^rit me
salf. of whiche i am pe firste
but p^rfore i haue getti mercy.
p^r crist ihu shuldest thewe i me
first. al pacience to pe enfor
myng of be p^r shule bileue to hi
into enlactige lyf & to pe king
ito worldis of worldis amē
bitake vis comanidemēt to pee
pou lone tymothe aser pe p^r
fecies p^r han be her tofore in
pee. p^r pou trauel in hē a gad
trauel. hanngge fery & good co
me. which su men casten away.
& p^rithide aboune pe fery. of
whiche is j mene & alsauide.
whiche i brook to sathanas. p^r
pei lerne to not blafeme.

Verfore i bileche first
of alle rygis p^r bilechigis.
preieris. at rygis. doynge
of panfigis be maid for alle
me. for kingis. & alle p^r ben
lett in hynesse. p^r we leden a
quyet & a pelible lyf in al pi
te & charite. for vis ryg is go
od & acceptid bi fore god oure
sanyour. p^r wole p^r alle men
be maid salf. & p^r pei come to
pe knowig of treupe. for o
god & a mediatō is of god & of
me. amē & crist ihu. p^r zat hi salf
relepcion for alle me. w^rhos
witnellig is confermyd in
his tymes. in which i am lett
a p^rchour. & an apostle. for i
sepe treupe. & i lyze not. par
am atechere of hepen me in
fery & in treupe. p^rfore i wole
p^r men prepe in al place. luf
ge. xp. clene hondis wryome
wraupe & stryf. also wrymen
i couenable abite. wry thame

fastnele & sobrenelle arayinge he
salf. not in wrypū heeris epir i
gold. epir peerlis. ep^r p^recious
clap. but pat p^r bicomer wryme.
blyhetige pitee. by good werlis.
Anwōman lerne in silence wry
al enbriecion. but i enstire not
anwōman to teche. nep to hane
lordschip on pe hōsebonde. but
to be in silence. for adam was
first fourmed. aser ward eue.
& adam was not disseyned i
pe wōman was not disseyned i
brectig. of pe laue. but shal be
sawed bi genacion of children.
if she diuelli p^rstich in fery &
loue & hoolynesse wry sobrenelle

Aserful word. **C. m. i.**
if ony mā desirp abillhop
ryche. he desirp a good
werk. p^rfore it bihouey a bish
op to be wrypōte repref pe ho
sebonde of o wryf. sobze. pridet.
chast. vtrouis. holdige holpita
lite. a techer. not zoni moche
to wryp. not a lympe but tēpat.
not ful of chidig. not coueto?
wel rewhige his hōns. & hane
sones liget wry al chastite.
for if ony mā kan not goune
his hōns. hōw shal he hane di
ligēce of pe churche of god. not
neue couertid to pe fery. lest
he be born vp into pride. & fal
le into dom of pe denel. for it
bihouey hy to hane also good
witnellig. of hem p^r ben wryon
teforp. p^r he falle not ito repref.
& into pe snar of pe denel. **A. x.**
so it bihouey dekenes to be ch
ast. not double tūgid. not zoni
moche to wryp. not luyngge so
ul wryyng p^r han pe mytēle

of fery in clene consliere. but be
pei p^renyd first. & mymstren
so. hanngge no cr yme. also it bi
houey wrymen to be chast. not
barbyrige sobze. feryful in alle
rygis. dekenes be hōsebondis of
o wryf. whiche gouerne wel her
sones & her hōules. for pei pat
mymstren wel. shule gete a
good degree to be salf. & moche
triste in pe fery p^r is in crist ihu.
Sone tymothe. i wryte to pee
pes rygis. hopige p^r i shal co
me soone to pee. but if i tarie.
p^r pou wite hōw it bihouey pee
to hūe i pe hōus of god. p^r is pe
churche of hynge god. a piler
& sadnesse of treupe. & opynly
it is a greet sacramēt of pitee.
pat p^ring p^r was thewid i flesch.
it is iustified in sp^rit. it appe
rude to anigelis. it is prechid
to hepe me. it is bileued i pe wo
ld. it is takū vp in glorie. **C. m. i.**

Bet pe sp^rit lery openly
pat in pe laste tymes. hi
me shulen departe fro
pe fery. zynngge tent to sp^riti
of errour. & to techigis of deue
lis. p^r speken lesyng. i p^rocri
lie. & hane her colience corrupt.
forbedige to be weddid. to abday
ne fro metis whiche god made.
to take wry doynge of panfigi
to feryful me & hem p^r han kno
we pe treupe. for ech creatur
of god is good. & no ryg is to
be cast away. which is takū w
doynge of panfigis. for it is ha
lewid bi pe word of god & bi p^rei
er. pou puttige forp pes rygis
to brypen. shakbe a good mym
tre of crist ihu. nozuthid wry woz

dis of fery & of good doctryne. Whi
ch pou hast gete / but eltherse y
vncouenable fablis & alle wynn
enes fablis. haite yisult to pi
tee / for bodily exercitaciou. is
pfitable to hyl pig. but pitee
is pfitable to alle pigs. y ha
a biheete of lye & now is & y
is to come. **T**rewe word.
& worpi al accepaciou. & in pis
pig we trauelen. & ben cur lid.
for we hopen i hygge god y is
saupour of alle men. moost of
feryful me / comaude y pis pig
& techy / no ma dispile y zongre.
but be pou enlauple of feryful
me i word. i hygge i charite. m
fery i chaste. til y come take
tent to redige. to exortaciou
& techy. nyle y luel charge pe
grace which is in per. y is so
ui to pee bi pferie wip puttig
on of hondis of presthod yente
pon pes pigs. i pefe be pon. pat
y pfitig be thewid to alle me
take tent to doctryn. be bly i
he / for pou doyng pes pigs.
thalt make bope y silt cast. & he
y heere pee / blame pou not an
eldere man. but bisech as a fad
zonge me as bryen. elde wynn
men. as modis / zonge wynn
as hays i al chaste. **C. v.**
Honour pou widows. y
ben vzi widows. but if
ony widowe hay childe
of sones. lerne she first to go
ime hir hous. & quyte to fadir
& modir / for pis pig is accepnd
bifore god. & she y is a widowe v
zily & desolat. hope in god. & be
bly in bisechis & preieris
nyzt & day. for she pat is hyn

ge i delices. is deed. & comaude
pon pis pig. y rei ben wiponte
reprez / for if ony ma hay not
cure of his owne. & moost of
his houshold me. he hay demyde
pe fery. & is worde pa an vnfery
ful ma. & widowe be choli not
lesse pan fyrty zeer. y was wip
of con holebonte. & hay witnel
lig in good werkis. if she noz
chide childe. if she relesse yede
pore me to herboze. if she hay
wanthii pe feet of loch me. if
she mynstride to me y suffre
den tribilaciou. if she solewile
al good werk. but eltherse pon
zongre widows. for whane rei
han don leatherie. y wolen be
weddid in ca. haunge dapna
ciou. for rei han mand voyde pe
firste fery. also rei ydel lerne
to go aboute housis. not conly
ydel but fil of wordis & curion
se. spekege pigs y bihouey not
yfore. y wole y zonger. widows
be weddid. & bryngge fery childe.
& ben hofewynes. to zpie noo
ocasiou to pe adulsarie. bi can
se of curfid ping. for now hime
ben turned abat after lathanis.
if ony feryful ma hay widows.
myntre he to he. y pe churche
be not greuyd. y it suffice to
hem y ben verrey widows. y
prettis y ben wel goimouris.
ben per had wozzi to double
honour. moost rei y trauelen
in word & techy. for lpture sey
y thalt not brydele pe mow of
pe oze vzeuhyge. & avert
ma is worpi his hyze. nyle
pon resleyue actus agen. a
preest. but vndir trepne.

or yre witnelis. but repreue
pon me pat synen bifore alle
me. y also oper hane drete. y pie
bifore god & ihu. & his choli
angels. y pon kepe pes pigs
wiponte pindice. & do no ping
i bohyngge into pe oyr lye. put
te pou hondis to no ma. neyr
anoon conyue y wip oye me
yis hynes. kepe y silt chaste.
nyle pou zit dzynte watir. but
yle alpyt wip for y stomak.
& for ym ofte fallng. i firmite
es. su mens hynes ben opyn
bifore goyng to doom. but of
su men rei come afur. & also
goode dedis ben opyn. & po pat
han he in opir maner molu
not be lid. **C. vi.**
Wat en seruautis be m
dr. jok. deme rei her loz
dis wozzi al honour. lea pe na
me of pe lord & pe doctryn be
blasfemyd. & rei y han feryful
lordis. dispile hem not for rei
ben bryen. but more serue
rei. for rei ben feryful & loued.
whiche ben parteneris of be
nefice. techy pou pes yngis.
& mouette pou pes pigs. if ony
ma techy oyr wyle. & acordy
not to pe holli wordis of oure
lord ihu. & to pat techy. y is
by ptee. he is prond & can no
pig. but langtistlyp aboute
questiouns & stryng of wordis.
of pe whiche ben brynt for
enyes. stryues. blasfemyes. y
nyle suspiciouns. fytigis of me
y ben corrupt in soule. & y be
pryued fro treupe. y demen
wryng to be ptee. but agreeet
wryng is ptee. wip suffice

ce. for we brynten in no pig ito
pis world. & no doite. y we mowu
not bere alyey ouy pig. but we
haunge fadis & wry what pigs
we schulen be hild. be we payed
wry pes pigs. for rei y wolen
be maid ryche. fallen into tep
taciou. & into snare of pe deuyl.
& into manye vnpfitable de liris
& noyous. whiche dzenche men
into deey & perdition. for pe roo
te of alle ynels. is conertise. y
hich su me conertige. erride fro
pe fery. & biletiden he wry many
lozys. but pou ma of god fley
pes pigs. but hake y ryzte y
nelle pite fery charite paciete
myldenes. Stryue y a good stry
of fery cache enlastige lye. into
which y art deyd. & hast know
lechid a good knowlethng bifore
many witnelis. y comaude to
pee bifore god. y quye ney alle
pigs. & bifore ct. ihu. y zeldide
alwitneslig vndir pilat of pou
ce. a good confelhou. y pon ke
pe pe comaudemet wiponte
wem wiponte reprez. into pe
comyg of oure lord ihu. & tho
pe blelid & aloone myzty king
of kyngis. & lord of lordis thal
dheise in his tymes. whiche al
oone hay vndeedynele. & dyl
lyp in lzt to whiche no ma may
come. tho no ma sayz. ney may
se. to whogloze & honour & em
pire be wiponte ende amen.
Comande pou to pe riche me of
pis world y rei vndir stonde
not hily. ney y rei hope in an
crepnte of richellis. but in pe
hygge god y zpyue to us alle
pigs plenteuouly to vleit do

de pouetis. blynde louners of hyl
tis. more pan of god. hampge
pe hyl nelle of pite. but denj
unge pe vertu of it. & esthelte
pon pes me. of pe se pei ben p
peerlen houles. & leden wyme
capitls chargid wip synes.
Whiche ben led wip dyerle de
hyris. eimozze lernynge. & neie
parfytly comynge to pe stiente
of treupe. & as jamnes & ma
bres azenstode moyses. so pes
azenstoden treupe. me corrupt
in vnder stondig. repeneued a
boute pe fery. but ferper pei
thule not pite. for pe vnwyl
dom of hem thal be knowu to
alle me. as hern was. but pou
hast getu my techig. ordynati
ce pposig. fery long abydyng. lo
ue patience. persecuciois. pas
sionis. whiche were maid to me
at antioche. at pcom. at hylris.
What maner persecuciois. i
suffride. & pe lord hay deliued
me of alle. & alle me p wolen ly
ue feryfully i est ihu. thulen
suffre psecuciois. but yuele
me & dissepneris. thule encre
se into worse. errige & sendige
into errour. but dwelle p in
pes pigis p pou hast lernid. &
rat ben bitakū to pee. wryge
of whom pou hast lernid. for p
hast knowu hooly lettris fro vi
roupe. whiche moun lerne p
to heelp bi fery p is in est ihu.
for al scripture mounid of god.
is profitabile to tech. to reppe
ne. to chastise. to lerne i ryr w
ynelle. pat ye man of god be
parfyt. lernid to al good we
werk. // *¶ iii. //*

I virtuell infore god & est
ihu. p thal deme pe quye
of hi. & pe figdom of hi. pache
pe word. be pou bily conuably
wypointe reite. repeneue p. bise
che pou. blame pou i al pacien
ce & doctryn. for tyme thal be
whane me thulen not suffre
hoolly techig. but her dellus
pei thulen gadre to gidre to he
gilt mantris. nachege to pe ee
ris. & trenly pei thule turne
ansey pe heerig. fro treupe. but
to fablis pei thule turne. but
wake pou. in alle pigis trauel
pou. do ye werk of an euage
liste. fulfille p seruis. be pou
sohze. for i am sacrificid now.
& pe tyme of my departig is
niz. i hane stryui a good stry.
i hane endid ye cours. i hane
kept ye fery. in petoy tyme a
croune of ryl. whiche is kept
to me. whiche ye lord auzt dome
ma thal zelte to me in p day.
not only to me. but also to pe
p loue his comys. hize p to co
me to me soone. for demas loun
ge pis word hay forlakū me. &
wente to tessalonys. Cressens
into galachie. tite into dalmacie.
hic aloone is wip me. take pou
mark. & brige wip pee. for he
is pfitable to me into seruile
forlope. i sente titicus to effen
pe doy whiche i leste at troade
at carpe. whane p comest by
ge wip pee. & ye book is but mo
ost parchemyn. alilandre pe tre
serer. thewide to me moche
ynel ye lord thal zelte to hym
afer his werk is who also pou

estheue. for he azenstod ful gre
th oin wordis. i in my fiste de
fence. no ma helpide me. but al
le forlaken me. be it not arettid
to hem. but ye lord helpide me
& confortide me. & ye prechig be
fillid by me. & p alle folkis here
p i am deliuerid fro ye moun of
pe hou. & ye lord deliude me fro
al ynel werk. & thal make me
satt into his heuely figdom to
whom be glozie into wordis of
wordis amen. Greete wel pul
ta & aquila. & pe hous of onole
foris. erastus leste at coacth. &
i leste trofym. spt at mylete.
hize pou to come bifoze wynthu.
Dibolis & prudente & lymus &
claudia & alle bywen greetē pee
wel. our lord ihu est beu in spi
rit. ye grace of god be wip you
amen. *¶ Here endy ye secide pil
tle to thymothe. & bigynnye ye p
log on ye pistle to tite. //*
I warney tite & enfore
hy of pe ordynance of pest
hood. & of spymual consolacio.
& of cretikis to ben estheuid.
p bilee in ye ierwis writigis.
wryge to hym fro mycopolis.
¶ ius plog o p pistle fery p.
Dul ye seruante. & p
of god & apostle of ihu
est. bi ye fery of ye tho
lene of god. & bi ye kno
wryng of ye treupe. whiche is
afer pite. into ye hope of en
lastige lft. whiche lft god pat
hey not bihize. bifoze tymes
of ye world. but he hay thewid
in hile tymes his word i pchig.
p is bitakū to me bi ye coman
dmet of our sayour god. to

tite moost deretowpe lone bi ye
comy fery. grace & pces of god
pe fadir. & of est ihu. our say
our. for cause of pis pig. i leste
pee at crete. p you amede po vi
gis p faylen. and ordeyne prel
tis bi citees. as also i dispoli
de to pee. if ony ma is wypointe
cryme. an holeboute of o wyl.
& hay feryful lones. not i accu
sacion of lecherie. or not finger
for it bihouey abulhop to be w
ointe cryme. a dispendour of
god. not proud. not wrypful.
not drukeleue. not syntere.
not couetous of foul wryng.
but holdige hospitallite. benyg
ne. prudent. sobze. nist. hooly.
cōtynent. takige p trewe word.
p is aful doctryn. p he be myxti
to amoneste in hoolly techig. &
to repeneue hem p azen seyen
for yer ben manye vnobediet
& veyn spekeris. & dissepneris.
moost pei p be. & of ciuicili
ou. whiche it bihouey to be re
proued. whiche subuerre alle
houles. techige whiche pigis it
bihouey not for ye lone of foul
wryng. & oon of he her ppe
profete. seide. me of crete ben
eimozze lernis. yuele beettis of
slowe wombe. pis wrynellig is
treue. for what cause blame he
soze. p pei be hool in fery. not
zynge tent to fablis of ierwis.
& to mandementis of me. p tur
neu ansey hem fro treupe. &
alle pigis be clene to clene me
but to vncleue me. & to vnscry
ful. no pig is clene. for ye soule
& consience of hem be maid vn
clene. pei knowleche. p pei kno

ben god: but bi dedis pei denij
en whane pei ben abhominable
in vnbilene ful: & reproua
ble to al good werk. *C. n.*

Bet speke you po pigis.
pat biseimen holci te
chig. y' elde me be loubre.
chast. prudent. hool in fey i lo
ue & patience. also olde wyme
in hooly habite. not stonde
ris. not seruyge moche to wy
wel techige. y' pei techen pri
dence. moneste you jonge wy
me. y' pei loue here holecbondi.
y' pei loue her children. & y' pei
be prudent. chast. sobre. hanp
ge cure of ye hous. benygne. li
get to her holecbondis. y' pe word
of god be not blasfemyd. *Allo*
moneste you jonge me. y' pei be
sobre in alle pigis. y' pei silf
enfauple of good werkis. ite
chig. in hoolnesse. in sadnesse.
an holci. *Word & virepro*
uable. y' he. *Y' is of ye cont*
rie hyde be a shamed. hanpge
noon ynel pig to seie of you. mo
nefte you seruauitis. to be suget
to her lordis in al pigis. plesyge
not aenleyge. not defraudige.
but in alle pigis thewige good
fey. y' pei honoure i alle pigis
ye doctryn of god our sauour.
for ye grace of god oure sauour
our hay apperid to alle me. & cau
te us. y' we forsake wickidnesse
& worldly deliris. lyne sobrelly
& mistly & pteuouilly in pis wo
ld. abidige ye bleddid hope & ye
compyng of ye glorie of ye grete
god. & of oure sauour ihu crist.
y' as hi silf for us. to aenbie
us fro al wickidnesse. & make

clene to hi silf a peple accepta
ble & subere of good werkis.
Speke you pes pigis & mones
te you. & repreue you wy al
comandemet. no ma dispise y'
moneste he. to *C. m.*
Abe sugetis to pices &
to pokersis. to obeidhe
to pat y' is seid. & to be redy to
al good werk. to blasfeme no
ma. to be not ful of chydig. but
teporat thewige al unylenes
se to alle men. for we were su
tyme vnbysse. vnbileful. er
rige & lernyge to deliris & to dy
ule luthis. doynge i malice & en
nye worpi to be hatid. hatige
ech ovr. but whane ye benyg
nyte & ye manhood of ou. sa
nyour god apperide. not of ther
kis of rixtibilnesse y' we did.
but by his mercy he made us
sarf. bi waillthig of azen bige
tig & azen nelyng of ye hooly
gost. who he shede into us ple
teuouilly bi ihu crist oure sauour.
y' we iustified by his grace. be
eyris bi hope of enelantige hof.
A trewe word is. & of pes pigis
i wole y' pou cofirme ope. pat
pei y' bileue to god. be bisy to
be aboue ope in goode werkis.
pes pigis ben goode. & pfitable
to men. & eltheve pou foltilke
questions & genealogies & stry
ues. & fytigis of ye laue. for
yo ben vnpofitable & veyn. el
cheve pou amaretye. after
oon & ye serude correccion. *W*
tuge y' he y' is such aman ma.
is libitid. & trespassy. & is
dampned bi his owne dom. wha
ne i sende to pee artema or ti

ticus. hie you to come to me
to nyropolis. for i haue spohid.
to dwelle in wyntur pere. blily
bifore sende zeuam a wise man
of laue & apollo. y' no pig faile
to hem. pei y' ben of ouris. lerne
to be gouernours in goode wer
kis. to necessare vlis. y' pei be
not wyoute fruyt. alle me pat
ben wy me. grete pee wel. gr
eete you wel hem. y' loue us in
fey. ye grace of god be wy you
alle amen. *Here endy pe pil
tle to tite. & biggney re plog
ouye pille to filemon.*

Huakry fanphar or ho
mely lettris to filemon.
for honehimus his seruauit. *W*
ytige to hi fro ye cite of roue
out of prilon bi ye for seid ouely
unus. *Jerom i his*
plog ouyis pille. lepyris. C. p.

Dul ye boudi of crist
ihu. & tymothe brop.
to filemo biloned &
oure helper. & to ap
pia moost dei. lither & to archy
our euene knygt. & to ye chr
che y' is in yin hous. grace be
to you & pees of god our fadir.
& of ye lord ihu crist. i do pak
gis to my god eimozre. makige
myde of pee in my preieris. hee
rige pi charite & fey y' pou
hast in ye lord ihu. & to alle hoo
ly me. pat ye comyng of pi
fey be maad oppn. in knabig
of al good pig in crist ihu. & i had
de greet ioye & confort i pi cha
rite. for ye entrails of hooly
me restide by pee broyn. *For*
which pig i hanpge moche tr
ust in crist ihu to comande to pee.

pat y' prepuer to plet. but i bi
leche moze for charite. *S*wen
you art such as ye elde pou. &
now ye boudi of ihu crist. i bile
che pee for my lone onelyme.
whom i in boondis bigat. wh
ich su tyme was vnpofita
ble to pee. but now pofitable
bope to pee & to me. who i sente
azen to pee. & resseyue you hi.
as myne entrails. who i wold
wypholde wy me. y' he ihu
serue to me for pee in boondis
of ye gospel. But wyoute pi
couceil i wold not do ony pig.
y' pi good. ihuilde not be as of
uede. but wilful. for panetir.
yfore he departid fro pee for
a tyme. y' pou ihuilde ressey
ue hi wyoute ende. *N*ow not
as a seruauit. but for a seruauit.
A moost dere brop. moost to me.
& hois moche moze to pee. bope
in fleuth & in ye lord. yfore if y'
hast me a felowe. resseyue hy
as me. for if he hay ony ping a
noyed pee. ey ouy. arette you
pis pig to me. i pou woot wy
myn hond. i shal zelde. i seye not
to pee. pat also you owest to me
pi silf. So brop. i shal. vld pee i
ye lord. fille you my entrails in
crist. i tristenyge of yin obedi
ce. woot to pee. wryte y' pou
shalt do. on pat y' i shal seye.
also make you redy to me an hous
to dwelle yne. for i hope y' bi zom
preieris i shal be zoini to you.
Epafras ploner wy me i crist
ihu greety pee wel. and mark.
aristark. demas. lucas. myn hol
peris. ye grace. of our lord
ihu crist. be wy you. re spurt.

thine. Here endy ye pistle to
flemo. & bigynner ye plog on
ye pistle to Ebreis.

Here it is to seye. Whi poul
apostle i pis epistle. in wrighte
kepyn not his visage. distrinny
ge his name or ye dignite of his
ordze. pis is ye cause p he wri
tyge to hem p were of circun
sion. bileded. wroot as ye apost
le of hevene me & not of ieris.
And he knowyge her prude. & the
wige her owne humehesse. wol
de not putte bifoze ye dylert of
his office. & in lyk man also John
ye apostle for humehesse in his
epistal. for ye same skile sette
not his name to fore. Als it seid
ye apostle sente pis epistle to
ye ebreis wright in Ebreis ti
ge. & afur ye deop of poul ye a
postle. luk ye euangeliste made
it in greek speche. holdyng pe
vnderstanding. & ye ordze of it.

Her o this plog o pis pistle seip pis
God pat spak **C. 1.**
God pat spak. i
on tyme by pfetis. i
many manes to om
fadrus. at ye laste in
yes dayes he hay spoke to us bi
ye sone. Whom he hay ordeyned
eur of alle pigis. & by whom he
made ye worldis. which whie
also he is ye byrtuesse of gloze.
& figme of his substance. & herp
alle pigis bi word of his vertu.
he makyn purgacion of synes
& entry on ye rythale of ye ma
gette in heuene. & so moche is
maad betw pan angelis. bi how
moche he hay en eritid amoz dy
uers na. me bifoze he for
to. which of ye angels

seide god ony tyme. p art my sone.
I haue gendrid pee to day. & eft
soone. I shal be to hy into a fadr.
& he shal be to me into a sone. &
whie eftsoone he byngyn yn pe
furte bigetii sone. into ye world.
he seip. & alle ye angels of god wro
thlype hy. but he seip to angelis.
he p makyn his angels spiritis.
& gile mynistis flakme of fier.
But to ye sone he seip. god yn tro
ne is into ye world of world. agend
of eny wite is ye zerd of yn reys
me. youn hast loued ryttynges
se. & hatidest wickidnesse. p for
ye god yn god. amoyntide pee
wry oyle of ioye. moze pa pise
lovis. & youn lord i ye bigynnyng
foundedist ye erpe. & heuene
begyn. & is of yn honours. yn
thulles. peritthe. but p sh
alt par ptytly diuella. & alle sh
len wete elde as a cloy. & p sh
lt change hem as a cloy. & p sh
len be chaigid. but you art ye
same p silt. & p zeeris thulen
not faple. but to which of ye an
gels seide god at ony tyme. sitte
on my rythale. til i putte yn
euemyes astool of yn feet. & w
p yei alle be not lerynges spri
tis. sent to seruic. for he pat
taken ye eritage of heeche.

For moze **C. 2.**
Pleutenouilly. i bihouer
us to kepe ye pigis p we
han herd. lest panetun. & we
fleten ansey. for if ye ilke
word p was seid bi angelis. & we
maad sad. & ech brekyng of ye
lawe. & violence took in re
tribucion of meede. how shu
len we nistape. if we dispisen

so greet an heeche. which whane
it hadde takn bigynnyng to be teld
out bi ye lord. of hem p herde. is
cofermyd into us. for god wretuel
sate to gidre by myracle. & won
drie & greette mycles & dynerse
tues. & departigis of ye hooly go
ost bi his wille. but not to angelis.
god fingeride ye world. & is to co
myge. of which we speke. but
sui ma wretuelide in a place. & sei
de. What pigis man. p art my
destil of hy. or manns sone. for you
vultit hy. youn hast maad hi a litil
lesse you angelis. p hast crowned
hi wry gloze & honour. & p hast or
deyned hy on ye werkis of yn hon
dis. youn hast maad alle pigis finger
vndir his feet. & in pat. p he suge
nde alle pigis to hy. he leste no pig
vnsigret to hy. but now we seen
not it alle pigis finger to hym.
but we seen hi. p was maad altil
lesse pan angelis. whi for ye passh
on of deop. crowned wry gloze &
honour. p he puz grace of god
shulde tande deop for alle me. for it
biledede hi for who alle pigis. & by
whom alle pigis were maad. which
hadde brougt many sones into glo
ze. & was autour of ye heeche of
hem. p he hadde an ende by passhion.
for he pat halewry. & yei p ben hale
wid. ben alle of oon. for which cau
se he is not shamed to clepe hem
byperen seipge. I shal telle yn na
me to my byperen. in ye mydel of
ye churche. I shal herie pee. & eft
soone. I shal be trustnyge into hy.
& eftsoone. lo. I & my chldren. wh
iche god zaf to me. p fore for chl
dren comynede to flesch & blood.
& he also took part of ye same.

p by deop he shulde destrepe hym
p hadde lordship of deop. p is to
sepe ye deuel. & p he shulde dehy
ner he. p bi drede of deop bi al lye.
weren boundu to seruage. & he
took nehe angelis. but he took
ye seed of abrahym. wher fore he
ougte to be hlymed to byperen by
alle pigis. p he shulde be maad
merciful. & fepful bulhop to god.
p he shulde be merciful to ye
trespassis of ye peple. for i pat
pig in which he sustynde & was
temptid. he is myty to helpe al
lo he pat ben teptid. **C. 3.**
For **hooly byperen.** &
peneris of hehele cle
pyng. biholde ze ye apol
le & ye bulhop of our cofel
sion ihu. which is trewe to hy
pat made hi. as also moyses in
al ye hous of hy. but pis bulhop
is had wrypi of moze gloze pan
moyses. by as moche as he hay
more honour of ye hous p made
ye hous. for ech hous is maad of
sui ma. he p made alle pigis of
noyrt. is god. & moyses was tre
we in alle his hous. as a seruait
into wretuelig of yo pigis pat
were to be seid. but et as a sone
in his hous. which hous we be.
if we holden sad trist & gloze
of hope into ye ende. wher fore
as ye hooly goost seip. to day if
ze han herd his vois. nyle ze hard
ne zome hertis. as in wrypyng.
lyk ye day of teptacion i desert.
wher zour fadrus teptiden me.
& pmede & syzen my werkis
fourtyzeeris. wher fore I was
wryp to pis genacion. & I seide
enmore yei erren i herte. for

pei kneke not my wepes. to whi
che I swooz in my wrape. pei
thulen not ent into my reste
brypen se ze. lest panetun i ony
of zou be an yuel herte of vnbile
leue. to departe fro pe lymyng
god. but moneste zou galk bi all
dayes. pe while to day is named.
p noon of zou be hardned bi falla
ce of syne. for we ben maad par
ceneris of est. if nepeles we hol
den pe bigymyng of his substa
ce sad into pe ende. while it is seid.
to day. if ze han herd pe vois of
hi. nyle ze hardne your hertis. as
m p wrape. for su me heetige
wrapeiden. but not alle pei pat
wenten out of egypt by moyses.
but to whiche was he wrapeid
fourth zeeris. wheet not to he
p synede. whos careyns were
cast down i desert. to whiche
swooz he. p pei thulde not ent
into pe reste of hy. no but to hem
p were vnbilestul. i we seen
p pei myzte not ent into pe res
te of hi for vnbileue. **C. m. ||**

Therfore drede we lest p
anetun. while pe biheer
te of entrynng into his
reste is left. p ony of us be ge
lid to be a wepe. for it is teeld al
so to us. as to hem. i pe word p
was herd p fide not to he. not
meynd to fery. of po p fide pat
pei herden. for we p han bileud.
thule entre into reste. as he
seide. as I swooz in my wrape.
pei thule not entre into my res
te. i whine pe werkis weren
maad. p fyt at pe ordynance of
pe world. he seide yus i a place
of pe senenpe day. i god reste

in pe senenpe day. fi o alle his wer
kis. i m ris place estloone. pei
thulen not ent into my reste.
pfore for it luyse. p su men
thule entre into it. i pei to whi
che it was teeld to bfore entlen
not for her vnbileue. estloone
he termynep su day i fery. i da
my to day after so moche tyme
of tyme. as it is bfore seid. to day
if ze han herd his vois. nyle ze hard
ne your hertis. for if he hadde your
reste to hem. he thulde neie speke
of opere after ris day. pfor pe la
bot is left to pe peple of god. for
he pat is entrid into his rep.
reste of his werkis as also god
of hile. pfore harte we to entre
into pat reste. p no ma falle into
pe same ensauple of vnbileue. for
pe word of god is quyk i speid. m
wothig. i moze able to perle pan
any tweyne eggid liwerd. i fter
dyp forp to pe departyng of pe
soule i of spirit. i of pe wintu
ris i merewis i demer of poiz
tis i of ententis i hertis. and no
creatur is vnbile in pe sxt of
god. for alle pigis ben nakid. o
pym to his pzen. to who alward to
us. pfore we p han a greet billy
ap p p fide heuenes i hi pe sone
of god. holde we pe knowlece
of our hope. for we han not a bi
shop p may not hane cupallhoi
on oure i firmytees. but was
teptid bi alle pigis. bi hknelle
wir onte syne. pfor go we out
to pe trone of his grace. p we
gete my. i fynde gte i conena
ble help. **C. m. ||**

Ale help. **C. m. ||**
Or est. bi shop takn of
me. is ordeyned for me.

in pes pigis p be to god. p he of
fre zifris i sacrificis for syne.
whiche may to gidre sonwe wir he
pat bep vnbilmyng i erren. for al
so he is enyrboked i infirmyte.
i pfore he ony. as for pe peple.
so also for hi self to offre for syne.
ney ony ma taky to hi honou. but
he p is depid of god as aaron was.
so est clarified not hi self. p he
wer bi shop. but he pat spak to
hi. pou art my sone. to day i gen
duide pee. as in amor place he sen
p art a preest wir onte ende af
tir pe ordze of melchisedech. whi
ch in pe dayes of his fleish offri
de wir greet cry i teeris. pzeie
ris i bilechigis to hy p myzte ma
ke hym saf fro wep. i was herd
for his reuence. and whine he was
goddis sone. he lerynte obedienc
ce of pes pigis p he suffride. i
he bryngt to pe ende. is maad can
le of eulastig heetpe to alle pat
oben then to hi. i is depid of god
a bi shop. by pe ordze of melch
sedech of who per is to us a greet
word. for to sepe. for ze ben maad
feeble to heere. for whine ze onte
to be mantris for tyme. estloo
ne ze neder p ze be tanyt. whiche
ben pe letris of pe bigymyng
of goddis wordis. and ze be maad
pille whiche is nete of mylk. i
not sad mete. for ech p is par
cener of mylk. is wyoute part
of pe word of ryzlyshness. for
he is a lytl chld. but of parfyt
me is sad mete. of he p for cust
han wittis extid. to discrecion
of good i of yuel. **C. m. ||**

Therfore we byngyng
in a word of pe bigymyng

of est. be we born to pe pfecti
on of hi. not estloone leggyn
ge pe foundamet of penance fo
deede werkis i of pe fery to god.
i of techig. of baptyms. i of
leyngis on of hondis i of rlyg
zen of deede me. i of pe eulasti
ge dom. i ris pig we thule do.
if god thal suffre. but it is ym
possible p pei p ben compe lityued.
i han tanyd also an heuenly zifte.
i ben maad parceris of pe hoody
good. i nepeles han tanyd pe good
word of god. i pe vtines of pe
world to comyge. i ben shidun
fer asey. p pei ben reuend est
loone to penance. whiche estloo
nes crucifen to he self pe sone of
god. i han to storn. for pe erpe p
dypnter reyn ofte comyge on it
i byngyng forp conenabie erbe
to he of whiche it is tild. taky
blellig of god. but pat p is by
gyng forp poines i breeris. is
reprenable. i next to cur. whos
endig. thal be into byngyng. but
ze moost derer woze. we tristen
of zou bettr pigis. i neer to heel
pe. pouz we speken so. for god
is not vnt. p he forzete your
werk i lone whiche ze han stherid
in his name. for ze han mym
trid to leyntis. i mymtrid. and
we conente p ech of zou shewe
pe same bishpelle to pe fylling
of hope. into pe ende. p ze be
not maad slowe. but also shwe
ris of he whiche bi fery i paci
ence thulen enherite pe biheer
tis. for god byheestas. for god
biheetyng to abrahm. for he
hadde noon greet by who he th
ulde liwer. swooz by hi self i

leide: I bleisse thal bleisse pee: & I multiplunge thal multiplie pee: & so he longe abidege: had de pe biheeste: for me siwere bi a gretter van hem self: & pe ende of al her pleis an ooy to cofermacion: I which pig god wil lige to thewe plenteuously per to pe eyris of his biheeste: pe sadnesse of his conent: putte bitwixe an ooy: & by thew pig

by which it is impossible god lye: we haue strengthe solace: pat fleu to godre: to holde pe hope: & is put to us: which hope as an ankir we han siker to pe soule: & sad & goyng yn to pe vnet pigis of hydig: wher pe bifoze goere ihu: & is maad bilshop wipoute ende: by pe ordre of melchisedech: entide for us: //

Ad pis melchise **C. vii.** // dech big of salem: & preest of pe hyeste god: which met te wip abrahim: as he turnede a zen fro pesleyng of figis: & blef side hi: to whom: also abrahim departide tyris of alle pigis: first he is leid big of ryt wysnesse: & after ward big of salem: & is to sepe big of pces: wipoute sadir wipoute modir: woute genealogie: ney hanysse bigynys of dapes ney ende of lye: & he is likned to pe gone of god: & dwellyn preest woute ende: but biholder ze hou greet: is pis: to whom abrahim pe patriarch: & tyris of pe beste pigis: & pigis: for me of pe sones of leuyn takege presthod: han man demet to take tyris of pe peple bi pe laue: & is to sepe of her by perer: youz also pei wente out

of pe leendis of abrahim: But he whos genacion is not nound in hem: took tyris of abrahim: & he blefide pis Abrahim which hadde repmyssion: wipoute any azenleyng: pat & is lesse: is blefid of pe bettre: & here dech me take tyris: but pei he berry witneslig: & he luyne: & pat it he leid so: bi abrahim: also le ny pat took tyris was tyrid: & zit he was in his sadis leendis: whie melchisedech mette wip hy: pfoze if perfectioun was bi pe presthod of leny: for vnder hi pe peple took pe laue: what zit was it nedeful: anoy preest to rise bi pe ordre of melchisedech: & not to be leid bi pe ordre of Aaron: for wh whie pe presthod is tullatid: it is nede: & also tullacioun of laue be maad: but he in whom pes pigis ben leid: is of anoyr lynage: of which no ma was preest to pe auter: for it is opyn: Four lord is born of juda: in which lynage moyses spak no pig of preest: & more: it is knowen: if bi pe ordre of melchisedech: an oy preest is risen up: which is not maad bi pe laue of fleschly manidemet: but but by vertu of lye: & may not be vndon: for he witneslig: & you art a preest wipoute ende: bi pe ordre of melchisedech: & repreyng of pe manidemet: bifoze goyng is maad: for pe vnsadnesse from pfit of it: for whi pe laue brou te no pig to pfection: but & is a bringyng yn of a bettr hope: by which we nere to god: and how greet it is: not wipoute siwerig: but pe ope ben maad prestis wip

outen an ooy: but pis preest wip an ooch by hi: & seide to hi: pe lord liboor: & it thal not rewe hi: & art a pest wipoute ende: bi pe ordre of melchisedech: & so moche ihu is maad biheester of pe bettre testamet: & pe ope were maad manye patis pfoze for pei were forbeden bi deuy to dwelle stille: but pis: for he dwellyn wip oute ende: har an euilantige presthod: wherfore also he may sane wip oute ende: coumge nyz: by hy self to god: & enmore luyne to pe for us: for it blesmyt & such a ma were a bishop to us: hooky innocent: vnde fonlid: clene departid fro syful me: & maad lizeri van heuenes: which har not nede: ech day as preestis: for his owne gyltis to offere sacrificis: & after ward for pe peple: for he dide pis pig: & offrige hi self oonyz: & re laue ordeyne me preestis: hanysse syknesse: but pe word of swerig: which is after pe laue: ordeyne pe lone pfit wipoute ende: **C. vii.** //

But a capite on po pigis: & ben leid: we han end abillhop: & sat in pe rythalf of pe seete: of greetnesse i heuenes: pe mynistre of leyntis: & of pe very tabernacle: pat god made: & not ma: for ech bilshop is ordeyned to offere ziftis: & sacrificis: wh for it is nede: & also pis bilshop hane su pig: & he thal offere: & for if he were on erpe: he wer no preest: whie per were pat thulden offere ziftis bi pe laue: which serue to pe sampler: & thadonbe of heuenly pigis: as

it was anskered to moyses: whie he thulde ende pe tabernacle: se he seide: make p alle pigis: bi pe sampler: & is the wud to pee i pe mont: but not he har getti a bettr mynistre: bi so moche as he is a mediator: of a bettre testamet: wip bettr biheestis: for if pe ilke fiste had de lackid blame: pe place of pe secide thulde not hane be soust: for he repreyng hem: lery to dapes comen lery pe lord: & I thal make parfyt a newe testamet on pe hous of isrl: & on pe hous of juda: not lyk pe testamet yf: & made to her sadis i pe day i which I caute her hond: & I thulde lede hem out of pe lond of egypt: for pei dwellyn not parfyt i my testamet: & I hane dispilid he lery pe lord: but pis is pe testamet: which I thal dispoile to pe hous of israel: after po dapes lery pe lord: in zynysse my lauis into pe souls of hem: & into pe hertis of he: I thal aboue write hem: & I thal be to he into a god: & pei thulen be to me into a peple: & ech ma thal not tette his ney eboze: & ech ma his brop: lerynge knowe me: fro pe lesse to pe more of he: for I thal be merciful to pe wickednesse of he: & not I thal not biyenke on pe synes of he: but in sepyge a newe: pe former werde eeld: & pat & is of many dapes: & werp eeld: is

Ad pe former testament hadde nullifigis of we: thup & hooky pig: dirige for a ty me: for pe tabernacle was maad

Whiche is a sign

Quoniam non po lord for alla mra sigola

first. in which were candelsticks.
 & boord & setting: forp of loones
 which is seid hooly: & pe veil: pe
 secunde tabernacle. y is seid sanc
 ta stoz. y is hooly of hooly pigis
 hantye a goldii censer: & pe arke
 of pe testamēt. Kenerid aboute
 on ech syde wip gold in which
 was apott of gold. hantye mā
 na: & pe zerd of aron y flozultu
 de: & pe tablis of pe testamēt on
 which pigis were cherubyns
 of glorie ouer shadenyege pe ppi
 ciatorie: of which pigis it is not
 now to sepe by alle: but whāne
 pes were maad yus to gidre: pze
 this entride enemore i pe former
 tabernacle. doynge pe offices of
 sacrifices: but i pe secunde tabe
 rnade pe bultrop entride oonyes
 in pe zeet not wip oute blood:
 which he offride for his ignorā
 ce & pe pephe for pe hooly gost
 signyfyede pis pig y not 3it pe
 wepe of seyntis was openyd. whi
 le pe former tabernacle hadde
 stat which parable is of pis p
 sent tyme: bi which also iustis
 & sacrifices ben offrid: which
 mouen not make a man seruyge
 parfyt by conscience: conly i me
 tis & dynkis & dynle want pigis.
 & ryztyfinesis of flesch. y were
 oet to pe tyme of correction ||
 But cit beynge a bultrop of goo
 dis to conyge: entride bi alarge
 & pfitere tabernacle not maad
 by hond. y is to sepe not of pis ma
 fig: ney bi blood of goot buckis
 oz of calues: but by his owne blo
 od entride oonyes into hooly pigis
 y were fouden bi an euilastige re
 deption: for if pe blood of goot bu

ckis & of bohs. & pe authe of a con
 cast spzeynd. hale wip vndene
 me to pe denhig of flesch: hōb
 moche moze pe blood of cit. wip
 bi pe hooly goot offride bi silt ren
 we myd to god. shal denhe oure
 conscience fro deede werks to ser
 ne god y luyep/ and y fore he is
 a mediator of pe neuwe testamēt.
 y bi depe fallige betwye into re
 deption of po trespassigis y were
 vndir pe former testamēt: pei
 rat ben clepid: take pe biheede
 of euilastig eritage: for wher
 a testamēt is: it is neide y depe
 of pe testamēt maker come by
 tlywe: for a testamēt is confer
 med in deede me: ellis it is not
 wozy. while he luyep. y made
 pe testamēt: wherfore ney pe
 firte testamēt was halewid
 oute blood for whie ech maide
 met of pe lawe was rad of mo
 vles to al pe peple: he took pe blo
 od of calues: & of buckis of geet.
 wip watir & reed wolke & slope
 & bultreynde boye pilke book & al
 pe peple & seide: pis is pe blood of
 pe testamēt: y god commande
 to you: also he spzeynde wip blood
 pe tabernacle & alle pe vessels of
 pe seruyce in lyk man: & al mest
 alle pigis ben denhid in blood bi
 pe lawe: & wipoute shedig of
 blood. remission of synes is not
 maad y fore it is neide rat pe lau
 ples of heuely pigis: wip bet
 tre sacrifices ran yele: for whi
 entride not into hooly pigis ma
 ad bi hondis. y ben saupleris
 of verrp pigis: but into he
 uene it eult y he appere now
 to pe cheet of god for us: ney

be denhid wip pes pigis: but yd
 be heuently pigis.

y he offre hi silt ofte: as pe bult
 rop entride into hooly pigis. bi
 alle zeetis maken blood: ellis
 it bihofe hym to snuffe ofte: fro
 pe bigynnyng of pe world: but
 now oonyes. in pe endyng of
 worldis. to destruction of sy
 ne. bi his sacrifice he appere
 & as it is ordeyned to men oonyes
 to dye: but after pis is pe dom:
 so & cit was offrid oonyes: to auoi
 de pe synes of many me: pe secū
 de tyme he shal apper wipoute
 syne: to me y abiden hi to heche ||
Hoz pe lawe hantye || **E** ||
 a shadowe of good pigis y be to
 come: not pe ilke ymage of pigis:
 may neu make me neyge pfit: bi pe ilke
 same sacrifices. whiche pei offre
 wipoute ceellis by alle zeetis: el
 lis pei shulde hane ceellid to be
 offrid: for as moche as pe wor
 ldyperis denhid oonyes. hadde not
 ferpermoze conscience of syne:
 but in hem mynde of synes is
 maad by alle zeetis for it is ym
 possible: y synes be down alwey
 by blood of bohs & of buckis of ge
 et: y fore he entrige into pe world:
 seip: pou woldst not sacrifice &
 offryng: but pou hast shapua
 body to me: brent sacrifices also
 for syne: pleide uot to pee/ pane
 I seide/ lo/ come/ in pe bigynnyng
 of pe book: it is wrytū of me: y
 I do pi wille god/ he seiyge before
 y pou woldst not sacrifices &
 offryngs & brent sacrifices for sy
 ne. ne pe pigis ben pleisat to pee
 whiche ben offrid bi pe lawe: ya
 ne/ seide/ lo/ come: y I do pi
 wille god/ he doy alwey pe furste.
 y he make shudefast: pe secunde

in which wille we ben halewid.
 bi pe offryng of pe body of cit ihu
 oonye: & ech pzeet is redy. myn
 stryngge ech day: & ofte tymes of
 stryngge pe same sacrifices: whi
 che mouen neuwe do mey synes:
 but pis mā offryge o sacrifice
 for synes: for enemore: sitty in
 pe ryzthalf of god pe fadir/ fro
 penys forp abidyege: til his ene
 myes be putt a stool of his feet:
 for by con offryng he made parfyt
 for ene halewid me: & pe hooly
 gost witnessip to us for after y
 he seide: pis is pe testamēt. whi
 ch y anesse shal to hem after
 po dayes. pe lord seip/ i ynyge
 my lawis in pe hertis of hem: &
 in pe sonlis of hem/ shal no mo
 ze penke on pe synes & wryk
 nessis of hem: & wher remys
 sion of pes is: now is y noon
 offryng for syne: y fore bysen
 hantye trist into pe entrig of
 hooly pigis in pe blood of crist.
 which halewid to us a neuwe
 wepe & hynge bi pe hlygh pat
 is to sepe his flesch: & we hant
 ge pe greet pzeet on pe hous
 of god: neyge we wip verrp her
 te in pe plente of fery/ and be
 oue hertis spzeynd fro an ynel
 conscience: & oue bodies wantu
 wip clene watir: & holde we pe
 cofusion of oue hope botryge to
 no hyde: for he is trewe: y hap ma
 ad pe biheest & biholde we to gi
 dre in pe stryg of charite & of
 goode werks: not for labynge
 oue gaderig to gidre: as it is of
 custom to su me/ But conforti
 ge: & bi so moche pe moze: bi how
 moche ze seen pe day neyngge

for this now a sacrifice for synes
is not left to us þe synen wil
ful: after þat we han take þe
knowyng of trewe/ for this an
abyding of dom is dredeful. &
þe synyng of fier: which schal
waste aduylariness/ who þe
þe moyses laike: diep wipou
ten ony mercy by tseyne or þe
witnessis/ hou moche gellenze
þat he dillerney worse tynne
tis: which defouley þe sone of
god: & holdy þe blood of þe tes
tament polut: in which he is ha
lewid: & dey dyspit to þe spirit
of grace: for we knowen hym
þe seide/ to me weraunce: & schal
zelle/ & eft/ for þe lord schal deme
his peple/ it is ferdful to falle in
to þe hondis of god hyngge/ & haue
ze mynde on þe formere dayes: i
which ze weren lizned & gyltred
greet stryff of passiois/ & in þe
toþ ze were maid a spectacle bi the
lithynis & tribulacioun: in anoyr
ze weren maid felonis of we hy
ngge so/ for also to bounde me ze
hadden compassio: & ze resseyne
den wip ioye: þe robbynge of zonn
goodis: knowyng þe han a bette
r aduyllyng substance/ þe nyle
ze leese zonn: trust: which hap gre
et reuwardyng: for patience is ne
cessary to zonn: þe deen þe wille of
god: & byngen azen þe biheest/
for 3it alhytel & he þe is to compe
schal come: & he schal not tarye/
for my nylt ma lynes of fey/ þe
if he wipdramy hi dylt: he schal
not plese to my soule/ but we
ben not þe sones of wipdramyng
akey into perdition: but of fey
into getyng of soule. **Exodus 21**

But fey is þe substance of
pyns þat ben to be hapd:
& an argumēt of pyns not
apperige/ and in þis fey: elde me
han getu wipnessis/ bi fey we
vndirboden þe woldis were ma
ad bi godis word: þe vnyble pyns
were maid of vnyble pyns: bi
fey: abel offende a moche more sa
crifice þan caym to god: bi which
he gat wipnessis to be nylt: for
god bar wipnessis to hylt zittis/
& bi þat fey: he deed speky 3it/
bi fey enot was tynlaid: þe
schilde not se dey/ & he was not
foudu: for þe lord tynlaid hi/ for
bi þe tynlacioun: he hadde wipnes
fig: þe pleide god: & it is ym
possible: to plese god wiponte fey/
for it bihouey þe amā conyge to
god bileue: þe he is: & þe he is rewar
der to me þat seken hi/ wip fey.
Noe drede ymz answer taku: of
þe pyns þe 3it were not seyn: &
schapide alhytel: into þe heele of
his honr/ bi which he depened þe
world: & is ordeyned ew of ryzthil
nelle which is bi fey/ bi fey: he
pat is clepid abrahā: obeyde to
go out into a place: which he schil
de take into eritage/ & he were
out: not wiponge wipdramy he schil
de go/ bi fey he dwelte in þe lond
of biheest as in an alien lond: dwel
lige in lytel housis wip 3it &
jacob euene cyris of þe same bi
heeste/ for he abood a citee hary
ge foundmētis: whos crafty man
& maker is god/ bi fey also þe ilke
sara bareyn: took/ vertu i cōsey
nyng of leed: she azen of þe tyme
of age: for she bileuede in trewe
þe hadde bihyt/ for which pyns of

con & 3it nyz deed þe ben born as ster
ris of heuene in multitude: & as
grauel þe is at þe lee hylt out of
mouthe/ bi fey alle þe ben deed:
whiche þe biheestis were not ta
ku/ but þe biheeste hem afer: &
greetyng he wel: & knowleche
þat þe were pilgris & her bond
me on þe erpe/ & þe þe synen þe
pyns: hignificu þe sechen a cū
tree: if þe hadden had mynde of
þe ilke of which þe wente out: þe
hadden tyme of tynnyng azen/ but
now þe dehyzen a bette: þe is to
seye heuene/ þe for god is not con
foudu: to be clepid þe god of he
for he made redy to he a citee/ bi
fey abrahā offende 3it: whiche
he was teptid/ & he offende þe con
bi getu: which hadde take þe bi
heestis/ so who it was seid: for
in 3it þe seid schal be clepid to
þe: for he demyde þe god is myz
ty to reyse hy: the fro dey/ wher
fore he took hy also into a para
ble/ þe fey also of pyns to co
myge/ 3it blestid/ jacob dyng
blestid alle þe sones of joseph:
& onouede þe hynele of his zerd/
bi fey joseph dyng: hadde my
de of þe pyns for of þe childe
of uael & comāidite of his bo
nes/ bi fey moyses born was hyd
þe moneyns of his fader & mo
der: for þe synen þe zong childe
fayz: & þe drede not þe maide
met of þe kig/ bi fey: moyses
was maid greet: & demyde þe
he was þe sone of faraas donz
ty/ and chees moze to be tyn
metid wip þe peple of god: þe
to haue myz þe of tēporal hyne/
demyge þe reproe of cū: moze

richellis: þan þe tresouris of
egyptians/ for he biheeld into
þe reuwardyng/ bi fey he forsook
egypt: & drede not þe hardnes
se of þe kig/ for he abood al þe
yngre hi þat was vnyble/ bi fey
he halewde þat & þe schilde out
of blood/ þe he v dūte þe þe
te pyns of egyptians: schilde not
touche he/ bi fey þe passid þe
reed see as bi dype lond: which
pyns egyptians alayngge weren
denouid/ bi fey: þe walls of je
rico felle dou: bi cūpassyng of seu
ne dayes/ bi fey raab hoore ressey
uede þe aspiens wip þeys: & þe
rythid not wip vnyblethil me/
& what 3it schal/ seie/ for tyme
schal fayle to me tellige of jede
ou: barab: saplon: jēpte: dāny
& samuel & of oþe profetis: whi
che bi fey oncamē reuemes wip
ten ryz wip synelle gaten repro
milliois/ þe happide þe moyns
of hyous: þe quenched þe ferl
nelle of fier: þe dymede a wey
þe egge of swerd: þe koneride
of synelle þe were maid strōg
in batel/ þe tynede þe oostis
of aliens: wipmen resseyuede
her deede children fro dey to hye/
but oþe were holdu forz not ta
kige redēcioun: þe þe schulden
fynde a bette azen/ þe oþe
alayde stonnyngis & bettyngis: mo
re on & bondis & plous/ þe were
stouyd: þe were sauid: þe we
re teptid: þe were deed i slepyng
of swerd/ þe wente aboute in
broc skynis: & i skynes of geet/ ne
dy: anguylthid: tynmetid: to whi
che þe world was not wozyn/ þe
errid in wildirnesses: i mountis

Jacob &
fey

And thus I canes of pe erpe: & alle
pele pteyrd by wimessig of fery:
token not repproffion for god
purueyde gu better pig for us:
y pei shulde not be maid par
fyt wyponde us. **¶ C. xij.**

Verfore we pat han so
greet a cloide of wimess
his pnt to: do we auer al
charge & syne stondege a
boute us: & by patience reue
we to pe baten pposid to us: bi
holdige into pe make of fery
& pe parfyt ender ihu: which
whane ioye was pposid to hi
he suffride pe croll: & dispensed
confusio. And litty on pe ryg
hale of pe sette of god: and bi
penke ze on hi p suffride such
agen leyig of synful me agen
hy silf: y ze be not maid wery.
faylige in zour sonis: for ze aze
stoden not 3t til to blood: fytige
agen syne: & ze han forzete pe
confort p spekyp to zoi as to so
nes & ley: my soue nyle pou dispise
pe techys of pe lord: ney be y maad
wery: pe while pou art chastid
of hi: for pe lord chastis hi pat
he loney: he betyp eyn sone: pat
he resleyney/abide ze stille in ch
astilg: god proferp hi to zoi
al to sones: for what sone is it:
whom pe fadir chastis not: y
if ze ben out of chastisg: whos
parteneris be ze alle maid: yane
ze ben auowtraris & not sones
& asturward. we hadde fadus of
our flesch techeris: & we wry re
uerence dreed hem: wher not moche
more we shulen obeidhe to pe fa
dus of spyritys: & we shulen lyue:
& pei in tyme of felle dages: tang

ten us bi her wille: but vis fadir
techyp to pat pig pat is pfitable:
i resleyney pe halewys of hym:
& ch chastisg in present tyme: se
mey to be not of ioye but of so
we: but asturward it shal zelle
fryt of ryte byswelle moost pee
hble: to me exersid bi it: for wh
ich pig reile ze stowe hondis: &
knees vnbondit: & make ze ryg
ful steppis to zour feet: y no ma
hastige erre: but moze be heeld
sinwe ze pees wry alle me & hoo
lynele: wyponde which no ma
shale se god: biholde ze y no man
fayle to pe grace of god: y no roo
te of bitternele: bi wryng
expwand lette: & manye be defou
ld bi hit: y no ma be lechd eyn
vnhoolp as elan: which for mte
selde his firtte pigis: for wite ze
pat asturward: he conuentege: to en
erte blellig: was reprenyd: for
he foud not place of penance: pou
he souyte it wry teeris: but ze han
not come to: & to pe wrylewrynd
& myt & tempett & solb of treu
pe: & vois of wordis: which pei
y herde exculde hem: y pe word
shulde not be maid to he: for pei
bare not: y pat was leid: & it
a beest touchide pe hyl: it was faw
ned: & so dreedful it was: y was
seyn: y moyses leyde: y am aferd:
& ful of tremblg: but ze han co
mynz to pe hul syon: & to pe cite
of god hyngge: pe heuently ierlm:
& to pe unskunde of many pousad
angels: & to pe churche of pe fir
ste me: which be wryt i hene
nes: & to god comelina of alle: &
to pe spirt of iust parkit me: & to
ihu mediator of pe newe test

A pe fier able to be touchid & able to
come to.

met: & to pe lyzenging of blood:
bete spekige ran abel: Se ze y
ze forlake not pe spekyp: for it
pei y forlaken hy y spak on pe er
pe astapide not: moche more we
y turuen away fro hy y spekyp
to fro heuene: whos vois pa
ne monede pe erpe: but not he
agen bihetyp & ley: 3t onys & y
shale moue not oonly erpe: but
also heuene: & y he seip 3t comys:
he declary pe euillacion of mona
ble pigis as of maid pigis: y po pi
gis dwelle: y ben vmonable: y for
we resleyneyge pe kyngdom vmo
nable hane we grace: bi which
serue we plesige to god wry dret
& reuerence: for ouris fier y wryt

¶ C. xij.
God the charite of **¶ C. xij.**
byner hed dwelle in zoi: &
nyle ze forzete holpntalite
for bi pis: su me plesiden to auge
his y were resleyued to her bozels:
penke ze on bondu me: as ze we
re to gndre bondu: & of trauelge
me: as ze silf dwellynge i pe bo
dy weddigis i alle pigis hondable:
& bed vnbewnd: for god shal de
me formpcatouris & auowtraris:
be zoure manes wyponde conu
tyle: apayed wry present pigis
for he seide: y shal not leene pee:
neyr forlake: so y we seye tris
tily pe lord is an helper to me:
y shal not dreed: what amā shal
do to me: hane ze myde of zoure
soueyns pat han spokn to zoi pe
word of god of which biholde ze
pe goyng out of lypg: & sinwe
ze pe fery of hem ihu cit iusturday
& to day: he is also into wordis: ny
le ze be led away: wry dyule techi
gis & stränge: for it is best to sta

ble pe herte wry grace: & not is
metis: which profitede not to
me wandrige in he: we han an
auter of which pei y serue to pe
tabernacle: han not pouer to
ete: for of which beettis pe blood
is born yn for hyne into hooly pigis
bi pe bishop: pe bodies of hem be
brent wyponde pe castels: for whi
ch pig: ihu y he shulde halewe
pe peple bi his blood: suffride wry
oute pe zate: y fore go we out to
hi wyponde pe castels: berige his
repret: for we han not here a ci
tee dwellege: but we seken a citee
to comyge: y fore bi hi offre we
a sacrifice of heryng euen more
to god: y is to seye: pe fryt of
lupis knowlechyng to his name:
& nyle ze forzete wel doyng & co
mynng: for bi such sacrifices
god is diller wry obepe ze to zoi:
suffreyngs: & be ze suget to hem:
for pei parfytly waken: as to zel
dige resoi for zoe sonis: y pei do
pis pig wry ioye: & not sorwige:
for pis pig spedy not to zoi: pre
re ze for us: and we truste: y we
han good consiende in alle pigis
willige to lyue wel: more ouer:
y bilerche zoi to do: y y be restit
id pe simet to zoi: & god of pees
y lede out fro deap pe greet sh
epard of sheep in pe blood of en
lastige testamēt oure lord ihu cit:
shape zoi in al good ying: y ze do
pe wille of hi: & he do in zoi y pig
y shal plesid before hy: bi ihu cit:
to who be glorie to wordis of wordis: am
& and bryen y prepe zoi: y ze suf
fre aword of solace: for bi ful fe
we pigis y hane ihu cit to zoi: fro
we ze oure hooper tymothe y is

send. & forþ. wip whom if he
shal come more hastily. I shal
se you greete & wel alle you. so
neyus. & alle hooly me. ye bryde
of ytalpe. greete you wel. ye
gite of god be wip you alle amē.

Here endyþe þe pille to the
actis. & bigynneþe þe prolog on
þe actis of apostles.

Actis of antioche. of þe nation
of syrie whos preliþ is treld
i þe gospel. at antioche he was a
wozpi mā of leche craft. & after
ward a discipule of cristis apostles
& subete poule þe apostle. he seruy
de god i maytehod wip oute blame.
& whāne he was four. thore zeer
old & four. he dyede i bythmye ful
of þe hooly gost. & he pur. daryg of
þe hooly gost in þe coostis of acaye
wzoot þe gospel to ferstul grekis.
& thewede þe incarnation of þe lord
by a trewe tellig. & thewede also þe
was come of þe kynrede of dany.
to hi not woute desent. wā youn po
wer. to wite þe doynge of þe apol
this iher. wipmiste. y god beige fuli
god. whāne þe lone of pdition was
deed. & þe apostles hadde maid her pi
er pur. lot of þe lordis elemō. þe
nōiþe of þe apostles wer. fulfild.
& also y poule shulde ceden þe doynge
of þe apostles whā þe lord hadde cho
si. y long tyme wylde azen þe p
ke. and to he patrede & sechen god
he wolde thewe it. bi short tellig
rayer. pā thewe forr ony pīs. mo
ze lenger to hem. y wlatep longe
pīgis. knowyge y it bihouep. y ti
lyer. y wozchp. to ete of his owne
fruytis. and he found so moche g
ce of god. y not conly his mediy
ne pfitete to bodies. but also re

sonhs. **T**erom in his prolog:
on þis booke. þe pīs
Deofle first. **I**
made a sermon of
alle pīs. y iher. bi
gan to do. & to teche into þe day
of his assencion. & wipch. he comā
dite. bi þe hooly gost. to hile. wip
the whiche he hadde choli. to wip
che he shewede hys. sike. a hūe. of
tir. his passion. by many argu
metis. apperige to hem. fōmty
dayes. & spekege of þe reuue of
god. and he eet wip hē. & comādi
de y þe shulde not departe fro ie
rlm. but abyde þe biheste of þe
fadur. whiche ze herden he seide. bi
my mōy. for John baptiste. in
watu. but ze shulde be bapti
sed in þe hooly gost. after þes fe
we dayes. þerfore þe pat. we
re comū to gidre. Axten hys. &
seyde. lord. whē þe in þis tyme
þou shalt restoze þe kyngdom of
rael. & he seide to hem. it is not
þou. to knowe þe tynes. epr
mōmetis. whiche þe fadir hap
pit. i his powe. but ze shulde
take þe vertu of þe hooly gost
comyge fro aboue into you. &
ze shulde be my witness. i ie
rlm. & in al Jude & samarie. &
to þe vtmoste of þe erþe. & wip
ne he hadde seid þes pīs. in
her. erþ. he was lyft up. & a clou
de releyneþe hi fro þe erþen.
& whāne þe bihelden hi goyng
into heuene. lo. akey me stood
biþdis. hē in wht. doryg. & seide.
men of galile. what stonde ze
biholdige into heuene. þis shi
whiche is takē up fro you into
heuene. shal come. as ze sayen

hi goyng into heuene. yāne þe
turneden azen into ierlm. fro þe
hil. y is depid of olyuete. whiche
is biþdis. ierlm. an halp dayes
hūney. & whāne þe werē into
into þe hous. wher. þe dwellede.
þe wente. up into þe soler. pete
& John. James & andreu. philip
& thoms. bartilnew. & mathen.
James of alþei. & symōnd. zelote.
& Judas of James. alle þes werē
lastigly cōteynge wip o wille
in prier. wip wimen. & marie
þe modir of ihu. & wip his bry
en. in þo dayes. petre roos. up
in þe myddel of hem. & seide. &
þe was a cupamp of me to gidre
al meet. an hund. & twent
bryen. it bihouep. y þe scriptu
re be fillid. whiche þe hooly gost
biþore seide. bi þe mōy. of dany.
of Judas. pat. was ledere of hē
y token ihu. & was nōiþd. a
mōg. us. & gat a part of þis
seruyse. & þis. Judas. hadde a fe
eld of þe hyze of wickidnesse.
& he was hangid. & to barst. þe
myddel. & alle his entrails. we
ren sthed. a brood. & it was mid
known. to alle me. y dwelten
i ierlm. s. y þe ilke feeld. was
depid. achilcema. i þe langa
ge of hē. y is þe feeld of blood.
& it is writū in þe booke of sal
mes. þe habitacion of hē. be
maid. desert. & be þ noon. pat
dwelle. in it. & any. take his
bilthopriche. y for. it bihouep
of þes. me. pat. be. gade. &
rid. to gidre. wip. us. in.
al. þe. tyme. i. whāne. þe. lord.
ihu. entride. & wente. out. am
ong. vs. & bigan. fro. þe. bap

tym of John til into þe day. wh
ich. he. was. takē. up. fro. us. y
oon. of. þese. be. maid. a. witnes.
se. of. his. resurreccion. wip. vs. &
þe. ordeynede. tibeys. Joseph.
y. was. depid. bar. tabas. y. was.
named. nist. & mathi. & þe. pzei
ede. & seide. you. lord. y. knowst.
þe. hertis. of. alle. me. thewe. who.
þou. hast. choli. of. þes. tibeys.
y. oon. take. þe. place. of. þis. seruy
se. & apostlihed. of. whiche. Judas.
trespasside. y. he. shulde. go. into.
his. place. & þe. zauen. lothis. to
hē. & þe. lost. felle. on. mathi. & he.
was. nōiþd. wip. eulene. apostli.
Ad. whāne. þe. **A**
dayes. of. pentecost. we
ren. fillid. alle. þe. disciples.
werē. to. gidre. i. þe. same. place.
& suddenly. y. was. maid. a. soun.
fro. heuene. as. of. a. greet. wynd.
comyge. & it. fillid. al. þe. hous.
wher. þe. saten. & dyuerse. tū
gis. as. fyer. apperiden. to. hē. & it
sat. on. ech. of. hem. & alle. weren.
fillid. wip. þe. hooly. gost. & þe. by
gimen. to. speke. dyuerse. langa
gis. as. þe. hooly. gost. gaf. to. hem.
for. to. speke. & þe. werē. in. ierlm.
dwellige. ierlm. religiōse. men.
of. ech. naciō. y. is. vōndir. heuene. &
whāne. þis. vois. was. maid. þe. mul
titude. cam. to. gidre. & þe. werē.
a. stomped. in. pouit. for. ech. man.
herde. hē. spekege. i. his. langage.
& alle. werē. astonped. & wōndre.
& seide. to. gidre. wher. not. alle. þes.
pat. speke. be. men. of. galile. and
how. herde. we. ech. mā. his. langa
ge. in. whiche. we. ben. bozn. par
tly. & medy. & elamite. & þe. pat.
dwellen. at. mesopotam. Jude.

capodocie & pounte & alie. fri
gie & pam filie. egypt. & re par
mes of libie. p' is aboue. sirenien.
& comelgus romayns. & ieruis
& prolemtis me of crete & of
arabie. We han herd he speke
in our langagis pe grete p'm
gis of god. & alle weren a stonp
ed. & wondred & seide to gidre
what wole pis pig be. & ope
dornede & seide. for pes me be
ful of must. but pett' stood wip
pe enleuene. & reide up his
vois & spak to he. ze ieruis & al
le pat dwelle at ierlm. be pis
knowu to you. & wip ceris per
seme ze my wordis. for not as
ze weie pes ben drun. wha
ne it is pe pzide our of pe day
but pis it is. p' was seide bi pe
pfere Joel. & it shal be in pe las
te dayes pe lord seip. I shal hee
de out my sp'rit on ech fleuth.
& your sonnes & your dornits sh
ule p'fecie. & your zonge shule
be vilious. & your eldis shule
drewe liuenenes. & on my ser
uants. & on my handmaydes.
i po dayes. I shal shede out of
my sp'rit. & pei shulen p'fecie
& I shal zyne grete wondris
in heuene aboue. & signes i er
pe bimepe. blood & fyre & heete
of smoke. pe lime shal be tur
ned into derkeness. & pe more
into blood. bifore p' pe greet &
pe apyn day of pe lord come.
& it shal be ech ma which ener
shal depe to help pe name of
pe lord. shal be saif. **A**ze me of
isrl' heet. ze pes wordis ihu of
nalsareth a ma p'p'nd of god
bifore you bi d'nes & wondris

& tokenes. which god dide bi hi
in pe myddel of you as ze wate
ze turmetide & killede bi pe
hondis of wickid me. bi con
dermyned. & bitakn bi pe for
wynng of god. whom god reide.
whie sorwis of helle were an
boudn. bi pat p' it was ipossible
p' he wer holdn of it. for damp
sen of hi. I sanz afer pe lord bi
fore me euer more. for he is on
my ryzthalf. p' be not moued
for pis pig my herte ioyede & my
tuge made fulout ioye. & more
ouer my fleuth shal reide. i hope
for you shal not leue my soule
in helle. ney you shal zyne p'm
hooly to se corrupcion. you shal
maad knowu to me pe weyes
of l'f. p' shal fille me in myz
pe wip pi face. bypen be it leet
ful boldy to seie to you of pe pa
triark. for he is ded & buried. &
his sepulch' is amog us into pis
daye. p'fore whie he was a p'po
fete. & wite p' wip a greet oop
god hadde sworn to hi p' of pe firu
it of his leende. shulde con sette on
his seete. he seynge afer spak of
pe resurrexiou of et. for ney he
was left in helle. ney his fleuth
siz corrupcion. god reide pis
ihu. to who we alle ven wituelis
p'fore he was enhaulid bi pe ryz
hond of god. & purz pe blyesse
of pe hooly gost. p' he took of pe fa
dur. he shede out pis sp'rit pat
ze seen & heere. for damp stude
net. into heuene. but he seip. pe
lord seide to my lord. sette
pon on my ryzthalf. til I
putte ym euemyes. pe stod of
pi feet. p'fore moost certynly

wite al pe hous of n'ael. p' god ma
de hi bope lord & et. pis ihu who
ze crucified. whie pei herde pes
p'gis. pei were coput in herte
& pei seiden to petre. & to ope a
posthis. bypen. what shulen
we do. & petre seide to hem. do
ze penance. & ech of you be bap
tisd in pe name of ihu et. into
remysion of your synes. & ze
shulen take pe yfte of pe hooly
gost. for pe bi heet is to you &
to your sonnes & to alle p' ben fer.
which enen our lord god hap de
pid. also wip ope wordis ful ma
nye he wituelide to he. & mo
nestide to hem & seide. be ze sa
ued fro pis shperid generaci
on. pane pei pat reslyuede his
word. were baptisd. & in pat day
sonhs were encreesid. aboute
pe poulande. & were lastige sta
bly in pe teching of pe aposthis. &
in pe comynng of pe heekig of
breed & in p'p'enis. & drede was
maad to ech ma. & many won
dis & signes. were don bi pe
aposthis i ierlm. & greet drede
was in alle. & alle p' blyueden
were to gidre. & hadde alle p'm
gis comyne. pei seide posselions
& castel. & departide po p'gis to
alle me. as it was ned to ech.
& ech day pei dwellede
stably wip o wille in pe
temple. & brake breed aboute
houses. & toke mete wip ful
out ioye & esplenesse of herte.
& herde to gidre god. & hadde g
ce to al pe folk. & pe lord etreel
fide he. p' were ind saif e
che day to pe lame pig.
Ald pett' & John. C. m.

wente up to pe temple. at pe
nyne our of p'p'ing. & a ma
pat was lame fro pe wombe of
his modr. was bozn. & was leid
ech day at pe zate of pe temple.
is leid sayz. to are almes of me
p'entriden into pe temple. pis
whie he sayz pett' & John bigg
myge for to entre to pe temple.
p'riede p' he shulde take almes.
& petre wip John biheeld on hy.
& seide. bihold p' into us. & he bi
heeld into he. & hopeide p' he sh
ulde take su what of hem. but
pett' seide. I hane ney siluer
ne gold. but pat p' I hane. I zyne
to pee. in pe name of ihu et.
of nalsareth. ryle you up & go.
& he took hi bi pe ryzthond & he
wyde hi up. & anon his leggis &
his feet were sondid to gidre. &
he leppide & stood. & wandred. &
he entride wip he into pe temple.
& wandred & leppide & heriede
god. & al pe peple siz hi walki
ge & herynge god. & pei kene
hi. p' he it was p' sat at almes
at pe fair zate of pe temple. & pei
were fullid wip wondris. & sto
nyng. in pat pig p' bifelde to
hi. but whie pei sizzen pett'
& John. al pe peple ran to hem
at pe porche. p' was depid of la
lomon. & wondred greet
ly. & petre siz. & aueride to
pe peple. men of n'ael. what
wondren ze i pis pig epur.
what biholden ze us. as bi our
vertu ep polver. we maide pis
ma for to walke. god of abra
hm & god of Isaac & god of Jacob.
god of our fadris. hap glorified
his lone ihu. who ze bitrayed.

& dempete bifoze ye face of pilat
 whyne he dempete hi to be deli
 uerid/ but ze dempete ye hooly
 & ye ryzful: & aride amall leet
 to be zom to zom: & ze alone ye
 maker of lyf: whom god rey
 lide fro deop of who we ben wit
 nellis/ & ye fery of his name:
 he hap coferynd yis ma who
 ze seen & knowe/ ye uanne of
 hi & yis by hi: zat to yis man
 ful heetve in ye fyt of alle zom/
 & now bypen y woot: y bi vult
 tynge ze dilt as allo zom: pnces
 but god y bifoze tolde bi ye mo
 ny of alle profetis: y his crut
 thulde enffre: hap fillid do/ y
 fore be ze repentant & be ze co
 uertid: y zom fynes be don a
 way: y whyne ye tymes of re
 frenthig thulde come fro ye
 ozt of ye lord: & he thal lode
 vilke ihu ct yis now prechid
 to zom/ who it bihouep heuene
 to relleue: into ye tymes of
 reftitucion of alle ygis. why
 ch ye lord fprak bi ye mony of
 his hooly pfetis fro ye world/
 for moyses leide/ for ye lord zom
 re god thal reile me to zom
 a profete of zomre bypen: as
 me ze thulde heer hy by alle y
 gis. what eu he thal fpeke to
 zom/ & it thal be yfhy
 ma y thal not heet ye ilke p
 fete: thal be destryed fro ye pe
 ple/ & alle pfetis fro sam
 uel & afur pat fpraken: teelden
 pes dayes/ but ze ben ye lones
 of pfetis: & of ye testamet pat
 god ordeyne to oue fadris: &
 leide to abrahm in y seed: alle
 ye meynes of erpe thulde be

blethid/ god reilde his fone firt
 to zom: & fente hi blethige zom:
 y ech ma coite hi fro his wic
 kednesse // C. my //
Ad while rei fprake to
 ye peple. ye preftis & ma
 gentis of ye temple & ye fadu
 es came vp on hem & foweden
 y reitauzte ye peple: & telde
 in ihu ye agerthynge fro deop/
 & rei leide hondis on he: & putti
 den hem to ward: to ye mozte/
 for it was pane euentid/ but
 many of hem y hadden herd ye
 word: bileuete & ye noubre of
 me was maad fyne poufandis/
 & a mozte it was don: y re fm
 tis of he & ye eldze me & ftrub
 were gedrid i ierlm & anas pn
 ce of preftis & capfas & jhn &
 alifandze: & how many eue we
 re of ye fynde of preftis: & rei
 lettide he in ye mydel: & exat
 in what vten ey in what name:
 han ze doon yis yig: yane pe
 tre was fillid wip ye hooly go
 oft: & leide to he ze pnces of ye
 peple and ze eldze me: heere
 ze/ if we to day bedempe in ye
 good dede of a syl man: i who
 yis ma is maad laf: be it kno
 wn to zom alle: & to al ye peple
 of nrael/ y in ye name of ihu
 ct of na: & areth/ whom
 ze crucifide: whom god
 reilde fro deop: in yis: y ma
 ftondy hool: bifoze zom yis is
 ye fton: which was repperyd
 of zom bildige/ which is maad
 into ye heed of ye corner: and
 heetve is not in ony oyr/ for
 ney of name vndr: heuene
 is zom to me: i which it biho

ney us to be maad laf: & rei f
 en ye fufafthnesse of petre
 of iohn: for it was fouden pat
 rei were me vlettrid & lewid
 me: & rei kondzide & fneiben
 he y rei were wip ihu/ & rei
 ayzen ye ma y was heeld fton
 dige wip hem: & rei myzte no
 yig azen fepe/ but rei comandi
 den hem to go foz wipoute ye
 coucel: & rei fpraken to gidze
 & leiden/ what thulde we do to
 pes me/ for ye figne is maad
 fnow bi he: to alle me y drel
 len at ierlm/ it is opyn: & we
 moru not dempe/ but y it be
 no moze puyphthid into ye pe
 ple: manafe we to he: y rei fpe
 ke no moze in yis name to ony
 me & rei clepide he: & denouce
 den to he: y on no man rei fthul
 den fpeke ney teche in ye name
 of ihu/ but petre & jhn anfw
 riden: & leiden to hem/ if it be
 ryzful in ye fyt of god to hee
 zom rapn van god: deme ze/ for
 we mote nedis fpeke po ygis:
 pat we han feyn & herd: & rei
 manafiden & leften hem: & fou
 den not how rei thulde pony
 the he: for ye peple/ for alle me
 darfide pat yig y was don i
 pat y was bifalle/ for ye man
 was moze pa of foun ty zeer:
 i which yis figne of heetve was
 maad: & whyne rei were deliui
 ed rei came to her felowis
 & teelde to he: how grete ygis
 ye pnces of preftis & ye eldze
 me hadde leide to he/ & whyne
 rei herde wip don herte rei rei
 leden vris to ye lord: & leide/ lord
 pou pat madit heuene & erpe

& alle ygis y ben in he: why
 ch leideit bi ye hooly goft bi ye
 mony of oure fadir dany y ch
 ild/ why heere me gnathiden wip
 teep to gidze: & ye pepis pouz
 ten/ veyn ygis/ figns of ye erpe
 ftoode up: & pnces come to gidze
 in oon azens ye lord ye lord: & a
 zens his ct/ for verily eroude
 & pouce pilat wip heren men
 & pepis of nrael came to gidze
 in yis citee azens ym hooly chld
 ihu whom pou anoyntideft: to do
 ye ygis y ym hond & y coucel
 demede to be don/ & now lord bi
 hold into ye pretenyngis of he
 & graite to y fermanis to fpe
 ke y word wip al trift: i y yig
 y pou holde foz ym hond y hee
 yis & fignes & bondis be ma
 ad: bi ye name of ym hooly fone
 ihu: & whyne rei hadden pzed:
 ye place was moued: in which
 rei were gaderid/ & alle were
 fillid wip ye hooly gooft: & fpa
 ke ye word of god wip trift/ &
 of ye mltitute of me bileuige:
 was oon herte & oon wille ney
 ony ma leide ony ygis of po
 ygis: y he weeldide to be his
 onne: but alle ygis were co
 myne to hem/ & wip greet fcti
 pe apofths zeldide wip neffig
 of ye agerthynge of ihu ct out
 lord: & greet grace was i alle
 hem/ for ney ony uedy man
 was amog he/ for how many
 enen weren polleffouris of
 feeldis epyr of houfis: rei lel
 den & bzouzte ye pris of po y
 gis y rei selde & leyde bifoze
 ye feet of ye apo: ths/ & it
 was departid to ech: as it

was nede to ech forsope joseph
was named bar sabas of apost
lis y is to sepe ye lone of confort
of ye hy nage of leeny anna of ci
pre. whine he hadde a feeld solde
it & brouzte ye pis. & leide it bi
fore ye feet of apostlis. **C. V.**

Bet amā anany bi name
wry sathira his wyf. sol
de a feeld & defraude of
ye prys of ye feeld & his wyf was
wryte. & he brouzte a part & lei
de before ye feet of ye apostlis.
& petre seide to hi. & many whi
hap sathanas tēptid ym herte y
you lye to ye hooly goost. & to de
fraude of ye prys of ye feeld.
Wher it vnseld was not ym. &
whine it was seeld it was i ppo
wer. whi hast you putt yis pig
in ym herte. y hast not lye to
me. but to god. anany herde pes
wordis. & felde dolu & was deed.
& greet drede was maid on alle y
herde. & zonge me risen & moue
de hi a wey. & baren hi out & buri
de. & pere was maid as a spate
of pre ouris. & his wyf knele
not pat pig y was don. & entride
& petre answere to hi. whō mā
seie to me. wher ze selden ye fe
eld for so moche. & she seide zhe
for so moche. & petre seide to hi.
whar bifel to you. to tēpte ye spi
rit of ye lord. lo ye feet of hem
y han buried ym holobonde ben
at ye doze. & ye schulen bere yee
out. anon she felde dou at his
feet. & diede. & ye zonge me en
triden & fouden hir deed & ye ha
ren hir out & buri de to hir hōse
bōnde. and greet drede was ma
ad in al ye church. & into

alle y herden pes pigis. & bi ye
hoondis of ye apostlis. signes
& many wondrous were maid in
ye peple. & alle were of con acord
in ye porche of salomō. but no
man of opir durste ioyne hi. alle
whi he. but ye peple magnified
he. & ye multitude of me & of whi
me bilinge in ye lord. was
more entreessid. so pat yei brou
zite out syle me into streets.
& leiden i lital beddis & couchis.
whine petre cam nameli ye schi
dōwe of hi schilde. shadōwe ech
of hem. & yei schilde be dehynd
fro her syle nestis. and ye multi
tude of citees nyz to ierlm ran.
bryngyge syl me & y were tra
uelid of vndene spiritus. whiche
alle weren hechid. but ye pnce of
prestis roos up. & alle y were
wry hi. y is ye erelie of saduce
is. & were fillid wry enye. & lei
den hoondis on ye apostlis. & pit
tide he in ye cony warde. but ye
aūgel of ye lord openyde bi nyz
te ye zatis of ye plou. & ledde he
out & leide go ze & stonde ye & spe
ke in ye tēple to ye peple. alle
ye wordis of yis lye whi. whine
yei hadde herd yei entride eerly
into ye tēple & tanyte. & ye p
nce of prestis cam & yei y were
wry hi. & depide to gidge ye cou
cil. & alle ye eldze me of ye chil
dren of israel. & senten to ye pri
son. pat yei schilde be brouzt for
& whane ye mynistis cam. fou
den he not. & for ye plou was
openyde. yei turnete asen. & fel
den & leiden. we fōnde ye pri
son. whi al diligēte & ye kepe
ris stōndige at ye zatis. but we

openyde. & fōnden no mā y yue
& as ye manestratis of ye tēple.
& ye prices of pntis herde pes wor
dis. yei dōnteden of he whar was
don. but amā cam. & telde to hem
for lo yo me whiche ze han putt i
to plou. ben in ye tēple & stonden
& techen ye peple. pane ye maier
trat wente wry ye mynistis.
& brouzte hem wrypente violence
for yei dzedde ye peple. lest yei schi
ilden be stōoned. & whine yei had
de brouzt he. yei lette hem i ye
coucil. & ye pnce of prestis. ari
de hem & seide. i comādemēt we
comāden you. y ze schilde not
teche in yis name. & lo ze han fil
lid ierlm wry you. techig. & ze
wolen bryngē on vs ye blood of
yis mā. & petre answere & ye a
postlis & leiden. it bihōney to obeie
to god. moze pan to me. god of ou
re fadris. resiste ihu whō ze slo
wen. hangyngē in a tre. god en
haūcde wry his ryzthōnd yis p
nce & saupour. y penance wer zo
uū to us. & remysion of synes.
& we ben witnesis of pes wordis.
& ye hooly goost. whō god zaf to al
le obeithige to hi. whine yei her
den pes pigis. yei were turnen
tid. & pouzte to sle he. but a man
ros in ye coucil. a farile gama
liel bi name. a doctour of ye lawe.
a wrythful mā to al ye peple. &
comāduē ye me to be putt wry
pente for. for a while. & he seide
to hem. ze me of israel take tent
to you silt on pes me. whar ze schi
ilden do. for bifoze pes dages. odo
das pat seide hi silt to be sū mā.
to whom anōubze of me consenti
de. aboute four hūnd. whiche whi

slayn. & alle y bileuete to hi. were
disparpelid & brouzt to nouzt. af
ter yis judas of galile was i ye
dages of pfectiō. & turnete al wey
ye peple after hi. & alle hōis manp
eue cōlentide to hi. were staterid
& he peristide. & nouz pfoze. i seie
to you. departe ze fro pes me. &
anfwere ze he. for if yis coucil ey
werk is of me. it schal be vndon.
but if it is of god. ze mōwn not vn
do hem. lest pānetur. ze be fōndū
to repugne god. & yei cōsentide
to hi. & yei depide to gidge ye apōst
lis. & denoucede to hem y were be
tū. y yei schilde no moze speke i
ye name of ihu. & yei leete he go.
& yei wente ioyge fro ye syle of
ye coucil. y yei were had wryp
to soufre dispilg. for ye name
of ihu. but ech day yei cōsiden
not in ye tēple & aboute hōuses.
to teche & to preche ihu cū. **C. VI.**

Bet in po dages. whine ye
noubre of dispilis ena
sde. ye grekis grūathē
men ye ebreis. for y her whidōbi
were dispilid in euy dages. my
nystrige. & ye ebelue depiden
to gidge ye multitude of dispils
& leiden. it is not ryzthil y we le
ue ye word of god. & mynistren
to bozdis. pfoze brypen biholde ze
me of you. of good fame. ful of
ye hooly goost & of wysdom. whi
che we schulen ordeyne on yis
werk. for we schulen be bily to
preier & preche ye word of god
& ye word pleside bifoze alle ye
multitude. & yei cheside stene
amā ful of fery & of ye hooly goost.
& phlyp & procoze & nycanor. &
tymon & parmanam & nicol a

comelyng A mā of antioche / pei or
deynede pefe bifore pe list of apost
lis: & pei pzetede. & leyde hondis
on hem / & pei word of pe lord was
de: & pei nombre of discipulis iern
sale was moche multiplied / also
moche cupary of pzetis: obey
ede to pe fery / & stenen ful of
gite & of strengpe: made wondris
& greete signes in pe peple / but
summe risen of pe synagoge pat
was deyd libertyns. & creuen
lis. & of me of alilandre. & of he
p iwere of alie & of asie. & dispu
tude iwy steneue / & pei myzte not
disputonde pe wysdom & pe spyt
p spak / pāne pei pūchly sente me
pat ihyllde lepe p pei herde hi sei
ynge wordis of blasfemye azens
moyses & god: & so pei monede
to gidre pe peple: & pe eldre me
& pe stribis / & pei rānen to gidre
& tooken hi: & brouzte into pe cou
cil: & pei ordeynede false watnes
lis. & seide / pis mā ceeshy not to
speke wordis azens pe hooky pla
ce & pe laye / for we herde hym
seynge / p pis ihe of nareth
sthal distrūpe pis place: & sthal
dange pe tradicions. whiche mo
yles bytook to vs: & alle me pat
saten in pe coucil biheldē hy. &
sazzen his face. as pe face of an
aūgel. **C. vii. //**
Ald pe pnce of pthis sei
de to steneue / wher pes
pigs han hem so. / whiche seide / bi
pen & fadris heet / & god of glorie
apperide to our fadir abrahā. whā
ne he was i mesopotamye. bifore
p he dwelte in carrā: & seide to hi
go out of pilond. & of pi kynrede:
& come into pe lond whiche i sthal

stherbe to pee / pāne he iwere out
of pe lond of caldeis: & dwelte in
carrā / & fro pēms astr. & his
fadir was deyd: he tūllatide hi
into pis lond. in whiche ze dwelle
now: & he zaf not to hi. eritage
i it. ney a pars of a foot: but he
bihtze to zyne hi it to posselion.
& to his seed astr hi. whāne he had
de not a lone: & god spak to hi / p
his seed sthal be comelig i an ahe
lond. & pei sthulen make he siget
to seruage. & sthūle ynel treete
hem foure hundred zeeis & patti
& i sthal huge pe folk: to whiche
pei sthulen serue sem pe lord: &
astr pes pigs pei sthūle gon out.
& pei sthulen serue to me in pis
place: & he zaf to hy pe testamēt
of circūcisiō: & so he gendide
sthal: & circūcūde hi in pe extre
day: & sthal gēdide Jacob: & Ja
cob gēdide pe elue patriar
kis: & pe patriarkis hadde enye
to Joseph: & seelde hi into egypt:
& god was iwy hi. & dehynde hi
of alle his tribulaciōis: & zaf to
hi grace & wysdom i pe list of
farao kig of egypt: & he ordeyne
de hi loueyn on egypt: & on al his
houis: & hūgre cam to al egypt
& canan. & greet tribulaciō: &
our fadris fōnde not mete: but
whāne Jacob hadde herd p whē
te was in egypt: he sente our
fadris first: & in pe secūde tyme
Joseph was knowū of his brise.
& his kyn was maad knowū to
farao / and Joseph sente & depide
Jacob his fadir: & al his kynre
de senenty & fyne me: & Jacob
cam dōwū to egypt: & was dēd:
he & our fadris: & pei were

tūllatid into egypt: & were lead
i pe sepulch p abrahā bouzte bi
pns of siluer of pe sonis of E
moz: pe lone of egypt: & whāne
pe tyme of biheeste cam nix. wh
ich god had knowlehd to abra
hā: pe peple were & i mēph
ete i egypt: til anoy kig roos i
Egypt: whiche knew not Joseph:
pis biyhtide our & turnēde on
re fadris: p pei sthūle pūtte
alwey her zong childe: for pei
sthūle not kyne in pe same ty
me moyses was born: & he was
loued of god: & he was worlthid
pe moneyis: in pe hous of his fa
dir: & whāne he was put out in
pe flood: pe donzēn of faraο to
of hy up & worlthid hi into hy
lone: & moyses was lerned i al pe
wysdom of egyptians: & he was myzty
i his wordis & werkis: but wh
āne pe tyme of forty zee: was
fillid to hi: it roos up into his
herte: p he sthūle wite his bi
pen pe sonis of isrl: & whāne he
saz amā suffrige wrong: he
vengite hi. & dide vēnāūte for
hi p suffride pe wrong: & he
kūde pe egyptian: for he gesh
de p his brisen sthūde vndr sto
de p god sthūde zyne to hem hel
pe bi pe hond of hi: but pei vn
dr stōden not: for in pe day li
ynge: he apperide to he chidige.
& he acorde he in pees & seide:
me ze pē brisen / whi noye ze ech
opir: / but he p dide pe wrong
to his nezeboze: pūtide hi alwey
& seide / who ordeynede pee pnce
& domyslā on vs: wher p wōt
sle me: as zifturday p fillidest
pe egyptian: / and in pis word

moyses flez: & was maad a co
melig in pe lond of madian / whē
re he bigant tibe sonis: & whāne
he hadde fillid forty zee: an an
gel apperide to hi in fier of flāw
me of a bouth in desert of pe moit
of syna: & moyses syz: & wōdri
de on pe syt: & whāne he neze
to biholde: pe vois of pe lord was
maad to hi & seide / I am god of iou
& fadris: god of abrahā: god of
Jacob: god of Isaac: moyses was
maad tremblige: & durde not bi
holde: but god seide to hi / do of pe
sthoon of pi feet: for pe place i
whiche p stōndist: is hooky erpe:
I seynge hy: pe tynetyng of my
peple p is in egypt: & I herde pe
mozenys of he: and I cam dōwū
to deliuerē he: & now come pou:
& I sthal sente pee into Egypt:
pis moyses whom pei denyede
seynge / who ordeynede pee
pnce & domyslā on vs: god
sente pis pnce & zēnbiere: &
pe hond of pe aūgel: p apperide
to hi in pe bouth: pis moyses lab
de he out: & dide wōndris & sig
nes in pe lond of egypt: & in pe
reed see & i desert forty zeeis:
pis is moyses p seide to pe lone
of israhel: god sthal reise to zōnā
p fete of zōnā: bryen: as me ze
sthulen heet hy: pis it is p wōt
in pe churche in wildonelle: &
pe aūgel p spak to hi in pe moit
syna & iwy our fadris: whiche
took wordis of hy to zyne to us:
to whom our fadris wōldē not
obeye: but pūtide hi alwey: &
were turned alwey i hertis in
to egypt: seynge to Aaron: ma
ke pou to us goodis p sthūle go

bifore us for to pis moyses p
ledde us out of pe lond of egypt.
we wite not what is don to hi
¶ pei made a calf i po dayes. &
offride a sacrifice to pe man
met. & pei were glad in pe wer
kis of her hondis. & god turne
de & bitook hem to serue to pe
furythod of heuene. as it is wri
tū i pe booke of pferis. wher
ze hous of israel offride to me.
slayn sacrifices ey sacrifices
fourty zeer in desert. & ze han
take pe tabernacle of moloc &
pe ster of zoni god reitfem.
figuris p ze han maid to worlth
pe he & i shal tūlate zoni to
habiloine. pe tabernacle of wit
nellig was wip our fadris in
desert. as god dispolide to he &
spak to moyses. p he shulde ma
ke it afir pe fourme pat he say.
which also our fadris token wip
ihū & bzoupte into pe possession
of hepe men. which god pritti
de away fro pe face of our fa
dris. til in pe dayes of damp.
p soond grace anetis god. & ar
ide p he shulde fyde a tabernacle
to god of jacob. but salamo bildide
pe hous to hi. but pe hys god dwel
hy not in pigis maid bi hond. as
he seip bi pe profete. heuene is
a seete to me. & pe erpe is pe stool
of my feet. what hous shule ze
bylde to me seip pe lord. ey what
place is of my resting. wher
my hond made not alle pes ym
gis. wip hard nol & vncirculi
did hertis & eeris ze wip tōde en
more pe hooly goot. & as zoni fa
dris so ze wsho of pe pferis ha not
zoni fadris pūlied. & han slayn

hem pat bifor teelden of pe conyng
of pe ryzful mā. wshos trantōs
& manleeris ze were nola. whi
che tooken pe lanse. in ordynance
of angels. & han not kept it. &
pei herite pese pigis & were dyl
ly tūmetid in her hertis. & gre
netē wip teep on hi. but wher he
uene was ful of pe hooly goot. he
biheeld into heuene & ey ze glori
e of god. & ihū stōdige on pe ryz
half of pe vertu of god. & he seide.
lo i se heuene openyd. & māns
sone stōdige on pe ryzhalf of pe
vtu of god. & pei cryede wip agre
et voyz. & stoppide her eeris. &
māden wip o wille an asanzt
ito hi. and pei bzoupte hi out of
pe citee. & stōuete. & pe wīnuel
his dide of her dōys. blydis pe
feet of azong mā. p was clepid
samle. and pei stōuete heuene.
pat clepid god to helpe seyrige.
lord ihū resleyue my spūit. & he
knelede & cede wip a greet voyz &
seide. lord sette not to he pis syne.
& wher he hadde seid pis pig. he dide.
But saul was cō. & wīn. /
seyrige to his teep. & greet
psecution was maid pat
day i pe chyrche p was in ierlm.
& alle mē were staterid bi pecū
treis of judee & samarie. outta
fū pe aposths. but good mē bi
riete heuene. & māden greet mo
ryg on hy. but saul greetly dis
trypede pe chyrche & entride bi hou
lis. & drōke mē & wip mē. & bi
took hē into pson. & pei f were
staterid. pailide forp. pedyge
pe word of god. & had filip cam
dōwn into a citee of samarie.
& pedyge to hem cō. & pe pe

ple zaf tent to pes pigis & were
leid of filip. wip o wille heert
ge & seyrige pe signes p he dide.
for manye of hē pat hadden vcle
ne spūitis. cryede wip a greet
voys & wente out. & many lyke
in pe paleste & crokid were hee
lid. pfore greet ioys was maid
in yat citee. **B**ut p was amā
in yat citee whos name was symo
nid a wycche pat hadde disseyned
seyrige p hi self was lū greet
mā. whom alle herkenede fro pe
leete to pe mooste. & seide. pis
is pe vertu of god. which is de
pid greet. & pei leuēden hy for
long tyme he hadde maddid hem
wip his wycchecraftis. but whā
ne pei hadde bileuēd to filip p
p dnd of pe kyngdom of god. men
& wīmen were baptid i pe na
me of ihū cō. & pāne allo symonid
hi self bileuēde. & whāne he was
baptid. he drōw to filip. & he say
allo signes & greet vtues were
don. he was a stōnyed & wōndri
de. but wher pe aposths p were
at ierlm hadde herd p samarie
hadde resleyued pe word of god.
pei seint to hem petre & ioon. &
wher pei came. pei pende for
hē p he shulde resleyue pe hooly
goot. for he cam not 3it into ony
of hem. but pei were baptid oon
ly in pe name of pe lord ihū. pā
ne pei seide hondis on hē. & pei
resleyuede pe hooly goot. & whā
ne symonid hadde seyn. p pe hoo
ly goot was zoni by leyrig on
of hondis of pe aposths. & he pro
feride to hem money & seide. 3y
ne ze also to me pis power pat
whe euer i shal seye on my hon

dis. p he resleyue pe hooly goot.
but petre seide to hi. pi money be
wip yee into perdition. for you
gesliden pe 3itte of god shulde be
had for money. p is no part ne so
ort to yee. in pis word. for pi her
te is not ryzful bifore god. pfore
do you penance for pis wickidnes
se of yee. & pzeie god. if pāuete
pis pouzt of pi herte be forzōd
to yee. for i se p pērt i pe galle
of bitterness. & in pe bond of wic
kidnesse. & symonid answerte &
seide. pzeie ze for me to pe lord. p
no pig of pes pigis p ze han seid
come on me. & pei wītneesse & spa
ken pe word of pe lord. & zede azen
to ierlm. & pchde to many citrees
of samariens. & an angel of pe
lord. spak to filip & seide. ruse p
& go azen pe souy. to pe were
pat gop dōn fro ierlm in to gala
pis is desert. & he roos & wente forp.
& lo amā of ethopie. a mīzi mā
seruaūt ageldyng of candace pe
queene of ethopiens. which wō
on alle hyr richellis. cā to wōlth
pe i ierlm. & he turnede are sitige
in his chare. & redige. i laye pe
profete. & pe spūit seide to filip.
neze p. & ioyne yee to pis chare.
& filip ran to & herde hi redige
laye pe pfete. & he seide. geist
p. wher pon vndrstōd i. what
pigis p redist. & he seide. hōn
may i if no mā shewe to me. &
he pende filip. p he shulde come
ep. & litte wip hi. & pe place of pe
scripture p he redde. was pis.
as a sheep he was led to sleyn.
& as a lomb bifore amā p after
hi. is dōn wipoute voyz. so he o
pēpde not his mōny. i mēerlesse

his doom was takē up. who shal
telle out pe generaciō of hi. for
his liff shal be takē away fro pe
erpe. and pe geldig answere to
filip. & seide. I bileche pee. of what
pfece seip he pis pig. of hi self.
erpe of ony ony. & filip openide
his moun. & bigan at pis pte. & tin.
prechide to hi ihu. & pe while pei
weten bi pe weye. pei came to a
watir. & pe geldig seide. lo watir.
who forbedir me to be baptisid. &
filip seide. if you bileuest of al pe
herte. it is lee thil. & he answere
seide. I bileue p ihu. & is pe so
ne of god. & he comaūde pe cha
re to stonde stille. & pei wenten
don boye into pe watir. filip & pe
geldig. & filip baptiside hi. & whā
ne pei werē come up of pe watir.
pe spirit of pe lord raupstide fi
hip. & pe geldig. & pchide no more.
filip was found in azotus. &
he pashide forp. & pchide to alle ci
tees. til he cam to cesarie. **C. 12.**
But saul sit a blonwei. of
manasie. & of betigis a
zens pe distuphs of pe lo
rd. cam to pe pnce of prectis. & at
ide of hi. lettis to damask to pe
synagogis. p if he fond ony me
& wyme of pis liff. he shulde le
de he bound to ierlm. and whā
he made his journey. it bifelde
p he cam nyz to damask. & sude
ly a lizt fro heuene stoon abou
te hi. & he falth to pe erpe. & her
de a vois seipge to hi. saul saul
what puruest p me. & he seide.
who art thou lord. & he seide. I am
ihu of nazareth. whom p puest.
it is hard to pee. to like azens pe
pcke. & he tremblde & wondride.

& seide. lord what wolt thou pat
do. & pe lord seide to hi. rise up & en
tre into pe citee. & it shal be sed
to pee. what it bihouey pee to do.
& pe me p weten wip hi. stouen
astouped. for pei herde abois. but
pei bizen no mā. & saul roos fro pe
erpe. & whāne his hen werē ope
nyp. he saiz no pig. & pei drouē
hi bi pe hondis. & ledde hi into da
mask. & he was pte days not seipge.
& he eet not neyir drank. & a dis
ciple anany bi name. was at
damask. & pe lord seide to hi. a
visiō. anany. & he seide. lo lord.
pe lord seide to hi. rise pou. & go
into a strete. p is depid rectis.
& seke in pe hous of judas. saul
le bi name of tharle. for lo he p
ep. & he liz a mā anany bi name
entinge. & seipge on hi hondis. pat
he resseyned. & anany anlike
rite. lord. I haue herd of manye
of pis man. how grete yuel she
dide to pi seyntis i ierlm. & pis hap
posser of pe pnces of prectis
to bynde alle me p depen pi na
me to help. & pe lord seide to hi.
go p for pis is to me a vessel of
cheig. p he bere my name bith
hepe men & kigis. & tofore pe so
nes of israhel. for i shal thebe
to hi. how grete pigis it biho
uey hi to suffre for my name.
anany weto. & entrid to pe
hous. & leyde on hi his hondis. &
seide. saul broz. pe lord ihu seide
me p aperide to pee in pe weye
i which p comest. p pou se. & he
fulfild wip pe hooly gost. & a
noo as pe stahs felde fro his yse.
he resseyned. & he roos. &
was baptisid. & whāne he hadde ta

ken mete. he was confortid. & he
was bi su dapes wip pe distuphs
p ikerē at damask. & anoo he en
trede into pe synagogis. & pchi
de pe lord ihu. for pis is pe sone
of god. & alle me pat herde hym
wondride. & seipden. where pis is
not he p impugnetē i ierlm. hem
p clepide to help pis name. & hidiu
he cam for pis pig. p he shulde
lete hem bound to pe pnces of
prectis. but saul moche pe more
weride strong. & confonide pe
pewis p dwelid at damask. & af
ter myde p is is. & whāne mā
ny dapes werē fillid. jehis mā
den a conseil. p shulde sle hy.
pe apies of he. werē mand kno
wē to saul. & pei kepte pe jatis
day. & nyz. p pei shulde sle hi. but
his distuphs tookē hy bi nyz.
p depidde hi. & leete hy doun. mā
leep bi pe wal. & whāne he cam i
to ierlm. he asayde to ioyne hi to
pe distuphs. & alle dreden. & leue
de not p he was a distuple. but
barnabas took. & ladde hi to pe
aposthis. & teelde to he. heis in
pe weye he hadde seyn pe lord.
p he spak to hi. & how in dam
ask he dide tithly. i pe name of
ihu. & he was wip he. & entide. & ze
de out i ierlm. & dide tithly in
pe name of ihu. & he spak. wip he
pen me. & distupide wip grekis.
pe loutē to sle hi. whāch pig
whāne pe berpen hadde knowe. pei
ledde hi bi nyzte to cesarie. & lēte
hi go to taris. & pe churche bi al
judē. & galile. & samarie hadde pe
es. & was edyfied. & walkde i pe
dyde of pe lord. & was fillid w
confort of pe hooly gost. & it by

felde. p petre. pe while he passide
aboute alle. cam to pe hooly men
p dwelid at lide. and he found
anā encas bi name p fro eize
zeer he hadde sepe in bed. & he wē
sye in pashye. & petre seide to hi.
Encas pe lord ihu. & heele pee.
rise pou. & arape pee. & anoo he ro
os. & alle me p dweliden at lide.
at sarone sye hi. whāne werē
conuertid to pe lord. & in jope was
a distupelle whos name was tabi
ta. p is to seie doctas. p is was ful
of good werkis. & almesdeis pat
she dide. & it bifel in po dapes. p
she was syk. & dide. & whāne pei
hadde wailid. hi pei seide. hi
i a soler. & for hidda was nyz. jope
pe distuphs herde p petre. was per
yne. and sentē rāpē me to hy. &
preiede p pou tarie not to come
to us. & petre roos. & p cam w
he. & whāne he was comm. pei led
den hi into pe soler. & alle wido
wis stode aboute hy. & seipge. &
otherwige cootis. & dovis. whāne
doctas made to he. & whāne alle me
werē pint wipoute forp. petre
enclide. & preie. & he turned to
pe bodie. & seide. tabita rise pou.
she openide. hi. & se. & whāne
she syz petre. she saiz. up aze. &
he took hi bi pe hond. & reside
hi. & whāne he hadde clepid pe hoo
ly me. & widois. he allignede hi.
alyne. & it was mand kno. bi al
jope. & manye bileuede in pe lord.
& it was mand p māy dapes. he dw
elide i jope. at conymoud a cono.
Anan was i ce. **C. 13.**
sarie corneli by name.
a centurien of pe cūpāye
of emyris. p is seid of ytalie. a

don fro heuene. & it cam to me /
to iherich / & lobiſe bi heeld. & 3y
four footide bectis of pe cipe &
beetis. & crepyng bectis & vo
latils of heuene / & / herde also
a vois p seide to me / petre ry
se pou & ale & etc / but / seide
nays lord. for comyn pig epir
vuelene. entride uelle into my
mour. & pe vois answereide pe
seide tyme fro heuene / pat pig
p god hap deid. sepe p not un
dene. & pis was don by pries.
& alle pigs were resseyned a
zen to heuene. & lo pre me anoo
stode in pe hous i whiche / was.
& pei were sent fro cesarie to
me / & pe spirit seide to me. p /
shulde go wip he & done no pig
zhe & pes hie brypen came wip
me. & we entiden to pe hous of
pe ma. & he toelde to us how he
sayz an angel i his hous. don
dige & sepyge to hi / sende to pou
wypp & clepe symout. p is na
med petre / whiche shal speke to
pe wordis. i whiche p shal be
sant & al pin hous. & whiche /
hadde bigyne to speke. pe hooly
gost fel on he as to us i pe bi
gynnyng. & / bryouste on pe
word of pe lord. as he seide. for
john baptiside in watir. but ze
shulde be baptisid i pe hooly gost.
pfore if god zaf to hem pe same
grace as to us p bilenede in pe
lord ihu crist. who was / p myzte
forbede pe lord p he zyne not pe
hooly gost to he pat bilenede in
pe name of ihu crist. whiche pes
pigs were herd. pei heelde pe
ees. & glorified god & seide. pfor
also to hepen me. god hap zom

penance to lye. & pei p were sta
terid of pe tribulaciou p was
mand vndir steuene. wold den
fory to fensle & to cipe & to anti
oche. & spaken pe word to no ma.
but to ierich alone / but sume of
hem were me of cipe & of cure
nen. whiche whiche pei hadde ent
into antioche. pei spaken to pe
greekis & prechiden pe lord ihu.
pe hond of pe lord was wip he. &
moche nouise of me bileuige was
coitid to pe lord. & pe word cam
to pe eeris of pe churche p was
at ierich on pes pigs. & pei seide
barabas to antioche. & whiche he
was come & 3y pe grace of pe
lord. he ioyede & monestide alle
me. to dwelle i pe lord in purpos
of herte. for he was a good man.
& ful of pe hooly gost & of fer. &
moche peple. was entresid to pe
lord. & he wente foyr to thar his.
to seke saul. & whiche he hadde
don hi. he ledde to antioche. & a
rei lynde pet in pe churche. & a
ten moche peple. so p pe diltipis
were named first at antioche. ci
ten me. & in pes dages. pferis
came ouer fro ierich to antioche.
and oon of hem roos wip agab.
bi name. & hie fiede bi pe spirit.
agreet hie to comyge in al
pe world whiche hie was ma
ad vndir claudis. & alle pe
diltipis pposide attir p ech had
de. for to seide to mynisterie. to
brypen p dwelle in iude. wh
ich pig also perdid. & seten it to
pe elde me. bi pe hondis of bar
nabas & saul. ¶ 11
And in pe same tyme
roude pe pig seide p

to turnete sū me of pe churche.
& he sloid by liwerd. James pe
brof of john. & he 3y p it plesi
de to ierich. & kaste to take also
petre. and pe dages of petre loo
nes were. & whiche he hadde ca
nit petre. he sente hi into ploi.
& bitook to four quatipous of
knyztis to kepe hi. & wold aft
pall bryngge hi foyr to pe peple.
& petre was kept in pridi. but
pier was mand of pe churche w
oute ceftig. to god for hi. but
whiche eroude shulde bryngge
hi foyr. in pat myzt petre was
slepige by tibe tibe knyztis.
& was bound wip tibe chey
nes. & pe keperis bifore pe doze
kepte pe ploi. & lo an angel of
pe lord stood myz. & hie shoon
in pe ploi hous. & whiche he had
de smyte pe syde of petre. he
rephide hi & seide. ryle pou libit
ly. and anoo pe chaynes felden
don fro his hondis. & pe angel sei
de to hym. gnde pe. & do on pin
holis. & he dide so. & he seide to hi.
do aboute pee ydopis. & sue me.
& he zede out & smyte hi. & he wil
te not p it was foyr p was don
by pe angel. for he gethde hi zilt
to haue sepe aouliou. and pei
passide pe furte & pe seide war
de & came to pe men zate p ledip
to pe cite whiche anoo was ope
nyd to he. & pei zeden out & came
into oostreet. & anoon pe angel
passide away fro hi. & petre. tū
nete agen to hi. & seide. now
/ boot verily p pe lord sente his
angel. & dehyeride me fro pe hōd
of eroude. & fro al pe abyding of
pe peple of ierich. & he biheld

& cam to pe hous of marie mo
dir of john. p is named marthe.
whiche manye were gedrid to gi
dye & fyinge. & whiche he knocki
de at pe doze of pe zate. a damy
sel rode bi name. com foyr to se.
and whiche she knew pe vois of
petre. for joye she openide not
pe zate. but ra yne & telde pat
petre stood at pe zate. & pei sei
den to hir. pou maddist. but
she aftermyde p it was so. &
pei seide it is his angel. but pe
tre ahood stille & knockide. and
whiche pe hadde openide pe doze
pei sayzen hi. & iboundiden. & he
bekemyde to he wip his hond to
be stille. & telde how pe lord had
de led hi out of pe ploi. & he sei
de. telle ze to james & to pe bri
yen pes pigs. & he zede out. and
wente to anoo place. & whiche
pe day was come. p was not ly
til troublig a mog pe knyztis.
whiche was don of petre. & whiche
eroude hadde souit hi & fond not.
after p he hadde mūd enquerig
of pe keperis. he comāidide he
to be bryngt to hi. and he cam don
fro iude to cesarie. & dwellede
per. & he was wryp to me of ti
re & of sidon. & pei of oon accord
came to hi whiche pei hadde con
celid wip bathis p was pe figi
chambirlayn per arde pees. for
as moche p her katteris were
vntailid of hi. & in aday p was
ordeyned. & rōnde was clōpid
wip figis clōpig. & latt for do
melina & spak to he. & pe peple
cryede pe vois of god. & not
of man. and anoo an angel of
pe lord smoot hi. for he hadde

not zoue honowr to god / & he was
waftid of wozmes & diete & pe
word of pe lord waside: & was
mktipled / and barnabas & sa
ul turneden aze fro ierlm. wha
ne pe mynisterie was fillid: &
toke iohn p was named markus.

Ad pftis / c. xij. /
i doctors were i pe
chirche pat was at an
tioche: in whiche barnabas &
symonid p was clepid blac: &
lucius cronense & manaeen p
was pe soung: feer of Eroude
tetrarke & saul were: & whie
pei mynistrud to pe lord & fas
tude: pe hooky goft seide to hem
departe ze to me barnabas &
saul into pe werk to which i
haue takn he: pane pei fastude
& preiet & leyden hondis on hem
& leten he go: but pei were sent
of pe hooky goft: & wente forp
to seleucia: & fro penus pei wente
bi boot to cypre: & whane pei ca
me to salampne: pei prechide pe
word of god in pe synagogis of
iervis: & pei hadde also iohn i my
nistrud: & whie pei hadde wallid
bual pe yle to pafum: pei fou
den a man a wiche a fals pftre
a ieris to who pe name was bari
eli: p was whi pe pconful sergi
us paul a prudent ma: pis clepi
de barnabas & poule: & desiride
to heere pe word of god: but ely
mas wiche whihood he for his
name is expownded so: & he long
te to turue ankei pe pconful fro
hylene: but saul which is seid al
so paul was fillid whi pe hooky
goft: & biheeld into hi & seide / a
pou ful of gyle & al falsnesse p

son of pe deucl: p enemy of al
rightynesse: p lequett not to
turue / uplodou pe ristful weies
of pe lord: and now lo pe hond of
pe lord is on pee: & pou shalt be
blynd & not seynge pe lue fro
a tyme: & anos in pat & derkesse
felde don on hi: & he sete aboute
& sougte hy pat shulde zyne hond
to hi: pane pe pconful. whie he
hadde seyn pe dede: bileuypde
pe teching of pe lord: & whie fro
pafum pouil hadde go by a boot.
& pei p were were whi: pei ca
men to pgen of pamsilie: but whi
depride fro hem: & turuede azen
to ierlm: & pei zede to perge: &
came to antioche of phidie: &
pei entrued into pe synagoge i
pe day of laboris: & late: & astir
pe redyng of pe laue: & of pe p
fctis pe pnces of pe synagoge
senten to hem & seide: brypen it
ony word of exortacion to pe pe
ple is in you: sepe ze: & pouil roo
& whi hond hard silence: & seide
me of yrael: & ze pat drede god:
heer ze: god of pe peple of yra
el chees our fadris: & enhanci
de pe peple: whie pei weren
comelgis in pelond of egypt:
& in an h3z arme he ledde he out
of it: & by pe tyme of fourty
zeeris: he sufferde her manis
in desert: & he destruede seuene
folkis in pe lond of canaan: &
bi sort departide to hem her lo
ond as astir four hndid & fty
ty zeeris: & astir pes pigis he
zaf domeime to samuel pe pro
fete: & fro p tyme pei agiden
a big: & god zaf to he saul pe so
ne of cis: a nu of pe lynage of

beniamyn: by fourty zeeris: & wha
ne he was don ankei: he rethid to
hem dany kyng: to whom he ba
ar witneslig: & seide: i haue fou
de dany pe lone of jesse. aman
astir my herte: whie shal do al
le my willis of whos seed bi pe
biheest god hay led out to uael
a laupour shi: whie iohn pchi
de bifore pe face of his conyng pe
baptym of penance to al pe pe
ple of uael: but whie iohn fillid
his cour: he seide: whom ze deme
me to be: i am not he: but lo he co
mey astir me: & i am not worpi
to don of pe lthoon of his feet: b3
pen & lones of pe lye of abrahm:
& whie p in you drede god: to
pe word of heelp is sent: for pei
p dwellede at ierlm: & pncis of it:
pat knele not pis shi: & pe voi
ces of pftis: p biuery sabot
ben red: dempte & filliden: & pei
fouiden in hi no cause of deap: & ari
den of pilat: p pei shulde sle hy:
& whie pei hadde endid alle pigis
p were witu of hi: pei token hi
don of pe tre: & leyden hy i a gra
ue: & god rethid hi fro deap in pe
pride day: whie was seyn by ma
ny dayes: to he p wente up to gi
dre whi hym fro galile to ierlm
whie ben til now his witneslig
to pe peple: & be thewen to you
pe biheest p was maid to oure
fadris: for god hay fulfillid pis
to her lones: & azenrethid shi:
as in pe secude salm it is writu:
p art my lone to day: i bigat pee
& he azenrethid hi fro deap: pat
he shulde not turue azen into
corruption: seide pus for: i shal
zyne to you pe hooky trewe pigis

of dany: And p fore i on anoyr
side he seip: p shal not zyne pi
hooky to ge corruption: but dany
i his genacion: whie he hadde
mynistrud to pe wille of god:
diete: & was leyd whi his fadris:
& h3z corruption: but he whi
god rethid fro deap: saiz not cor
ruption: pfore brypen be it kno
whi to you: p by hi remysion of
synes is teeld to you: fro alle hy
nes: of whiche ze myzte not be
nustified in pe laue of moyses:
i pis ech ma p bileuyp: is iustifi
ed: pfore se ze p it come not to
you p is bifore seid in pe pftis:
ze dispuleris se ze & wondre ze:
be ze daterid abroad: for: i worche
a werk in your dayes a werk in
your dayes: a werk p ze shulde not
bileuyp: if ony ma shal telle it to
you: & whane pei zeden out: pei
preiet p in pe sabat luyng pei
shulde speke to he pes wordis: &
whie pe synagoge was left:
many of ierlis & of comelgis
worshippe god subede pouil
& barnabas: pat spaken & conice
hid hem: p pei shulde dwelle in
pe grace of god: & in pe sabot su
uyng: almeest al pe citee cam
to gidur: to heere pe word of god:
& ierlis lizen pe peple: & weren
fillid whi euyr: & azenleide pes
pigis p were seid of pouil: & blaf
sempden: pane pouil & barnabas
stide fastly seide: to you it bihoft
first to speke pe word of god: but
for ze putte it away: & han demed
you vnlworpi to enurlastige lye:
lo we turue to hepe me: for so pe
lord comandide vs: i haue sett
pee in pe lye to hepen me: pat

you be into heelp to pe vtmede
of erpe: & hepen me herde: & iope
den & glorifiede pe word of pe lord
& bileueden as manye as were
bifore ordeyned to enlastige luf
& pe word of pe lord was spoken
bi al pe cūtre: but pe ieiwis stū
rude religious wpmen & onest.
& pe woymeste me of pe citee: &
stūde psecucion azen poule
barnabas & dēpne hē out of her
hūtreis: & pe ieiwhoken alkepe to
hem pe dust of her feet: & came
to iouye: & pe discipulis were
fullid wip ioye & pe hooly gost.

But it bifel // **¶** **Emy.**
at iouye. p^r pe entri
de to gūde. into pe synago
ge of ieiwis & spoken: so p^r ful gr
et mltitūde of ieiwis & grekis
bileuede: but pe ieiwis pat were
onbileueful. reilide psecucion &
stūde to wraupe pe soules of he
pen me azen pe herpen: but pe
lord jat soone pees: p^r fore pe
diwellide moche tyme & dūe tē
tily in pe lord. berige wtneshig
to pe word of his grace: & iouye
signes & ibondis to be maad bi
pe hondis of hē: but pe multitu
de of pe citee was departid: &
sūme were wip pe ieiwis. & sū
me wip pe apostlis: but wshie
per was maad an alaut of pe
hepen me & pe ieiwis wip her
pūces to tūmeten & to stōone
hē: pei vnderstode & fledde to gi
dē to pe citees of lycraonie &
histris & derben & to al pe cūtre
aboute: & pei prechide yere pe
gospel: & al pe mltitūde was
moued to gūde i pe techig of
hē poule & barnabas diuēten

at histris: & amā at histris was
lyk in pe feet: & hadde sete croko
fro his modris wombe wshie ne
ner hadde gon: p^ris herde poule
spetige: & poule biheeld hē & ogy
p^r he hadde seip p^r he shulde be
maad laif: & seide wip a greet
vois: ryle you vp rist on p^r feet:
& hē lypide & walkide: & pe peple
wshie pei hadden seipn pat p^r poule
dide: verride her vois & lycraon tū
ge & seide: goddis maad lyk to me
ben comū don to us: & pei clep
de barnabas iūbiter: & poule mer
cury: for he was ledere of pe word
& pe p^rest of iūbit p^r was bifore
pe citee: broyde bohs & crokne
bifore pe zatis wip pepis: & wshie
de haue maad sacrificie: and wshie
pe apostlis barnabas & poule her
den p^ris: pei to rente her cootis:
& pei skipten out amōg pe peple:
& cryden & seide: me wshat don ze
p^ris p^ris pig: & ze ben dedly me
lyk zōn: & sūme went to zōn: p^r ze be
conuertid fro rese veyn pigis.
to pe kyngge god: p^r made heue
ne & erpe & pe lee & alle pigis p^r
ben i hē: which i genaciōis pas
sid: suffride alle folkis to go to
her: onke weyes: & ze he leste
not hē sūlf wipointe wtneshig
in isel doying: for he jat reipn
fro heuene & tynes berige frū
yt: & fulfild zōm hertis wip
mete & gladuēse: & pei seyinge
pes pigis: vnepis wragide pe
peple: p^r pei offride not to hē: but
sū ieiwis came oū fro antioche
& iouye & conuēlde pe peple
& stōnyede poule & drowen out of
pe citee: & geillide p^r he was ded
but wshie discipulis were comū

aboute hē: he roos & wente to
pe citee: and in pe day suynge
he wente fory wip barnabas in
to derben: & wshie pei hadde pre
chid to pe ilke citee & tanz ma
ny: pei tūnetē azen to histris
& iouye & to antioche: confer
myge pe soules of discipulis &
monestige: p^r pei shulde diuē
le in seip. & seide p^r by many &
bulaciōis: it bihouep us to en
tre into pe kyngdom of heuene:
& wshie pei hadde ordeyned p^r
tis to hem bi alle citees. & had
de p^ried wip fastigis: pei by
token hem to pe lord i wshom pei
bileuede: and pei passide p^r sidie.
& came to pampile: and pei spa
ken pe word of pe lord in p^rge:
& camen don to italie: & fro pe
nis pei wente by boot to antio
che: fro wshens pei were takū
to pe grace of god into pe werk
p^r pei filled: & wshie pei were
comū & hadde gadrid pe church:
pei telden how grete pigis god di
de wip hem & p^r he hadde apemid
to hepen me pe doze of seip: & pei
diuēlde not a lytil tyme wip pe
discipulis // **¶** **Emy.**

Ad sūme came doibn
fro iudee: & tanzte bri
pere: p^r but ze be circūdid af
pe laue of moyses: ze moien not
be maad laif: per fore wshie p^r
was maad not alital dillencū
to poule & barnabas azen hē: pei
ordeyneden p^r poule & barnabas:
& sūme ope of hem shulde go vp
to pe apostlis & p^retis in ieru
sale on p^ris question: & so pei we
re led fory of pe church: & pass
den bi seipce & samarie: & pei

teelden pe conuēlaciō of hepen
me: & pei maade greet ioye to al
le pe brypen & wshie pei came
to ierlin: pei were resseyued
of pe church & of pe apostlis &
of pe eldre me: & telden how gre
te pigis god dide wip hē: but sū
me of pe erelic of farisees pat
bileuede: risen vp & seide: p^r it
bihouep hē to be circūdid: & to
comāde to kepe also pe laue of
moyses: & pe apostlis & eldre me
came to gūde: to se of p^ris word
& wshie p^r was maad a greet se
fig herof: p^r erre roos & seide to
hem brypen ze wntē. p^r of elde day
es in zōn: god chees by m^y moyn
hepen to here pe word of pe gos
pel & to bileue: & god p^r kneue
p^r hertis bair wtneshig: & jat
to hē pe hooly gost: as also to us
& no pig dyuerside bi tlype us
& hem: & denside pe hertis of hē
bi seip: now p^rme wshat tepten
ze god. to p^ritte azol: on pe nec
ke of pe discipulis: which ne p^r
we ne p^r oure fadris m^yte ber:
but bi pe grace of oū lord ihū
crist. we bileue to be laued: as al
so pei: & al pe mltitūde heeld pe
es: & herden barnaban & poule.
tellige how grete signes & wo
dis god dide bi hē in hepe me:
& astir p^r pei helden pees: jame
ansteride & seide: brypen heere
ze me: symōit telde how god
visitide first to take of hepene
me a peple to his name: & pe
wordis of p^retis acorde to hē:
as it is writū astir p^ris p^r shal
tūne azen. & bilde pe taberna
cle of dāny p^r felde don: & p^r shal
bilde azen pe cast don pigis of it

you be into heelp to pe vtmede
of erpe: & hepen me herde: & ioye
den & glorifiede pe word of pe lord
& bileueden as manye as were
bifore ordeyned to enlathige hys
& pe word of pe lord was spoken
in al pe cuntry: but pe ieiwis sturde
religious wpmen & onest.
& pe woymen me of pe citee: &
sturde psecucion aens poule
barnabas & dreyne he out of her
cuntry: & pe ieiwhoken alkepe to
hem pe dust of her feet: & came
to ioyne: & pe discipulis were
filled wip ioye & pe hooly gost.

But it bifel // **¶** **Emy.**
at ioyne. p^r pe entri
de to gude. into pe synago
ge of ieiwis & spoken: so p^r ful gr
et multitude of ieiwis & grekis
bileuede: but pe ieiwis pat were
vnbileuful. reilide psecucion &
sturde to wrappe pe soules of he
pen me aens pe baptem: but pe
lord jat soone pees: p^r fore pe
dwelude moche tyme & dide ef
tily in pe lord. berige wtneshig
to pe word of his grace: & myge
signes & wonderis to be maad bi
pe hondis of he: but pe multitu
de of pe citee was departid: &
sume were wip pe ieiwis. & su
me wip pe apostlis: but whine
per was maad an alaut of pe
hepen me & pe ieiwis wip her
pnces to tirmeten & to stoon
he: pei vnderstode & fledde to gi
dre to pe citees of lycnonye &
histris & derben & to al pe cuntry
aboute: & pei prechide yere pe
gospel: & al pe mltitude was
moued to gude i pe techig of
he poule & barnabas dwelren

at histris: & amad at histris was
lyk in pe feet: & hadde sete croked
fro his modris wombe whiche ne
ner hadde gon: p^ris herde poule
spetige: & poule biheeld hi & ogy
p^r he hadde fery p^r he shulde be
maad laif: & seide wip a greet
vois: ryle you vp rist on y feet:
& he lypide & walkide: & pe peple
whine pei hadden seyn pat p^r poule
dide: verride her vois & lycnon tū
ge & seide: goddis maad lyk to me
ben commi don to us: & pei clep
de barnabas iuditer: & poule mer
cury: for he was ledere of pe word
& pe p^rest of iuditer p^r was bifore
pe citee: brochte bohs & crokne
bifore pe zatis wip pepis: & wip
de haue maad sacrifice: and whine
pe apostlis barnabas & poule her
den pis: pei to rente her cootis:
& pei skipten out amog pe peple:
& cryden & seide: me what don ze
pis pis pig: & ze ben dedly me
lyk zon: & sthe went to zon: p^r ze be
conuertid fro rese veyn pigis.
to pe kyngge god: p^r made he ne
ne & erpe & pe lee & alle pigis p^r
ben i he: which i genaciois pas
sid: suffride alle folkis to go to
her onke weyes: & ze he leste
not hi self wipointe wtneshig
in isel doying: for he jat reyns
fro heuene & tynes berige fr
yt: & fulfild ze hertis wip
mete & gladuesse: & pei seynge
pes pigis: vnepis bragide pe
peple: p^r pei offride not to he: but
su ieiwis came on fro antioche
& ioyne & conuilede pe peple
& stonped poule & drowen out of
pe citee: & geillide p^r he was ded
but whine discipulis were commi

aboute hi: he roos & wente to
pe citee: and in pe day synge
he wente fory wip barnabas in
to derben: & whine pei hadde pre
chid to pe ilke citee & tanz ma
ny: pei tinned azen to histris
& ioyne & to antioche: confer
myge pe soules of discipulis &
monestige: p^r pei shulde dwel
le in seip: & seide p^r by many &
bulaciois: it bihouep us to en
tre into pe kyngdom of heuene:
& whine pei hadde ordeyned p^r
tis to hem bi alle citees: & had
de pried wip fastigis: pei by
token hem to pe lord i whom pei
bileuede: and pei passide p^r hie.
& came to pampile: and pei spa
ken pe word of pe lord in p^rge:
& camen don to italie: & fro pe
nis pei wente by boot to antio
che: fro whens pei were taku
to pe grace of god into pe werk
p^r pei filled: & whine pei were
commi & hadde gadrid pe church:
pei telden how grete pigis god di
de wip hem & p^r he hadde apemid
to hepen me pe doze of fery: & pei
dwelude not a lytil tyme wip pe
discipulis // **¶** **Emy.**

Ad sume came doibn
fro iudee: & tanzte bri
pere: p^r but ze be circushid aff
pe laue of moyses: ze moien not
be maad laif: per fore whine p^r
was maad not alital dillencu
to poule & barnabas aens he: pei
ordeyneden p^r poule & barnabas:
& sume ope of hem shulde go vp
to pe apostlis & p^redis in ieru
sale on yis question: & so pei we
re led fory of pe church: & pass
den bi feypte & samarie: & pei

teelden pe consilaciou of hepen
me: & pei made greet ioye to al
le pe baptem & whine pei came
to ierlin: pei were resseyued
of pe church & of pe apostlis &
of pe eldre me: & teelde how gre
te pigis god dide wip he: but su
me of pe erelic of farisees pat
bileuede: risen vp & seide: p^r it
bihouep he to be circushid: & to
comande to kepe also pe laue of
moyses: & pe apostlis & eldre me
came to gude: to se of pis word
& whine p^r was maad a greet se
fig herof: petre roos & seide to
hem baptem ze wite. p^r of elde day
es in zon: god chees by my moyn
hepen to here pe word of pe gos
pel & to bileue: & god p^r kneue
p^r hertis bapteme sig: & jat
to he pe hooly gost: as also to us:
& no pig dyuersite bi tlype us
& hem: & denide pe hertis of he
bi fery: now yme what tepten
ze god: to p^ritte azol: on pe nec
ke of pe discipulis: which ne p^r
we ne p^r oure fadris myte ber:
but bi pe grace of our lord ihu
est. we bileue to be laued: as al
so pei: & al pe mltitude heeld pe
es: & herden barnaban & poule.
tellige how grete signes & wo
dis god dide bi he in hepe me:
& astir p^r pei helden pees: jame
answeride & seide: baptem heere
ze me: symoint telde how god
visitide first to take of hepene
me a peple to his name: & pe
wordis of p^retis acorde to hy
as it is writu: astir pis y shal
turne azen: & bilde pe taberna
cle of dany p^r felde don: & y shal
bilde azen pe cast don pigis of it

greet erpe moing was maid.
so y pe foundametis of pe pson
were moued / & anoo alle pe do
zis were openyd / & pe boondis
of alle were solid / & pe kepere
of pe pson was abakid / & sz
re zatis of pe pson openyd / &
wip a liberd draun out he wold
haue slakn in silf / & geside y
pe me y were bound haden
fled / but pouil criede wip a gre
et / vois / & seide / do pou no harm
to yi silf / for alle we ben heet /
& he arde lizt / & entride / & tre
blide / & fel dou to pouil / & to silas
at her feet / & he brouzte hem w
oute forp / & seide / lordis what bi
houey me to do / y / be maid la
af / & pe seide / bilene poui pe
lord ihu / & poui shalt be saaf / &
ym hous / & pei spaken to hi pe
word of pe lord / wip alle y we
re in his hous / & he took he m
pe ilke our of pe nyzt / & wip
shide her boondis / & he was bap
tulid / & al his hous anoo / & wip
he hadde led he into his hous / he
settide to hem aboord / & he was
glad wip al his hous / & bileuede
to god / & wipne day was come /
pe magistratis sente cathopol
his / & seide / deliuef pou po men /
& pe kepe of pe pson telde pes
wordis to pouil / y pe maistratis
han sent y ze be deliuerid /
nons y fore go ze out / & go ze in
pees / & pouil seide to he / pei sen
ten us me of rome ito pson / y
were betu openly / & ondayned /
& nous puef pei bryngt us out /
not so but come pei / he silf / &
deliue us out / & pe cathopol
his teelde pes wordis to pe ma

istratis / & pei dzedde / for pei her
den y pei were romayn / & pei ca
me / & biledide he / & pei brouzte he
out / & preiet / & pei shuld go out
of pe citee / & pei zede out of pe
poun / & entride to lide / & wipne
pei lizen brypen / y coufytide
hem / & zeden forp / **C. 111.**
And wipne pei hadde par
sid by amfipolis / & apolo
nye / pei came to thesolo
nye / wher was a synagoge of
jewis / & bi custom pouil entride to
he / & by pre sabotis he declaride
to he of scripturis / & openyde
the wite y it bihofte et to sil
fre / & ryle azen fro deep / & y
is ihu et / who / telle to zoi / &
sume of he bileuede / & were
jorned to pouil / & to silas / & agre
et mltitude of hepe me wip
pete god / & noble wipmen not a
fense / but pe jewis hadde enye
& token of pe cony people sume
yuel me / & wipne pei hadde maid
a cupany pei mouede pe citee /
& pei came to jalonis hous / & sen
ten he to bryge forp amog pe pe
ple / & wipne pei souiden he not
pei dzow / jalon / & sume brypen
to pe pnces of pe citee / & cryede
y sef it beu y mony pe word
& hidir pei came / wiphe jalon rel
sepyete / & sef alle doen azen pe
maidenetis of pe empyour / & sef
y ihu is anoy kring / & pei moue
den pe peple / & pe pnces of pe ci
tee heerige pes pigis / & wipne
satisfactioun was takn of jalon /
& of ope pei leten pouil / & silas go
and anoon bi nyzt brypen leeten
silas go into beryan / & wipne pei
came pidir pei entiden ito pe bi

nagoge of pe jewis / but pese we
ren pe wipner of he pat ben at
thesolome / wiphe ressepyede
pe word wip al deli / eche day se
lige scripturis / y pes pigis had
den he so / and maup of hem bile
uede / & of hepe wipmen onest / & me
not a fense / but wipne pei reibis /
tellalony / hadde knowe y all at
bero / pe word of god was pchid
of pouil / pei came pidir moing
& disturbige pe mltitude / & po
anoo brypen deliuef pouil / the
shuld go to pe see / but silas / & thi
mothe dwelten pe / & pei y ledden
forp pouil / lette hi to atenys / and
wipne pei hadde take a maident
of hi to silas / & to thymothe / pat
ful hyngly pei shuld come to
hi / pei wente forp / & wiphe pouil
abood he at atenes / his spirit w
moued / hi / for he saiz pe citee zo
un to ydolatrie / y fore he disputi
de / pe synagoge wip pe jewis / &
wip me y wipshypide god / & in
pe dom place bi alle dapes to hem
y herden / & sume epectureis / & sto
lens / & filofis disputide wip hy
& sume seide / what wole pis solde
re of wordis seie / & ope seide / he se
mey to be a tellere of netwe fendi
for he treelde to he ihu / & pe azenry
lig / & pei token / & lette hi to areo
page / & seide / moibn we wite what
is pis netwe doctryn pat is seid of
pee / for poui brygef ym sume netwe
pigis to our ceis / y fore we wole
wite / what pes pigis wolen be /
for alle me of atenys / & counlis
herbord / anen tent to noon opir
pig / but ey to seie ey to heer / sum
netwe pig / & pouil stood i pe myd
del of areopage / & seide / me of ate

nis by alle pigis / se zoi as weyne
worshiperis / for y passide / & sz zoe
maimetis / & found an aut / wip
ch was wipn to pe vnkowit god /
pei for wipch pig ze vnkowitige
worshipen / pis pig / otherwise to /
god y made pe word / & alle pigis y
ben in it / pis for he is lord of hene
ne / & erpe / dwellyn not i tepis maid
wip hond / ne y is worshipid bi ma
nes hoondis / ne y hay uede of ony
pig / for he zynef yf to alle me / &
bryping / & alle pigis / & made of con
al pe kynde of me to enhabite on al
pe face of pe erpe / & dymyngt ty
mes ordepyed / & termes of pe dw
ellig of he to seke god / if panen
ture pei feelen hi ey syniden / poui
he be not fer fro ech of zoi / for i hi
we lyue / & monen / & ben / as also li
me of zoi poetis seide / & we ben
all pe kynde of hi / perfore syp we
ben of pe kynde of god / we shuld
not deme pat godly pig is lyk gold
& siluer eyr thoon / eyr to gramys
of craft of ma / for god dispilip pe
tymes of pis vnkowit / & nous
otherwise to me / y alle enywhere
don penance / for y he hay ordepy
ned aday / in wiphe he shal deme
pe word i equitye / & anna in wipch
he ordepyede / & zaf seip to alle me /
& reilde hi fro deep / & wipne pei
hadde herd pe azenrylig of deed
me / sume stormede / & sume seide /
we shuld heer / pes est of pis pig
so pouil wente out of pe myddel of
he / but sume dzowe to hi / & bileue
de / amog wiphe denyl areopagite
was / & alwman bi name damaris
And of me wip he **C. 112.**
for pes pigis pouil zede out
of atenes / & cam to apithe

he found amā aquila by name of
ponte bi kynde. p^r late cam fro pta
lye. & prillille his wyf. for p^r clau
dus comandide alle ierhis to de
parte fro rome. & he cam to he
& for he was of pe same craft. he
dwellde wth hem & wrougte. & pe
werre of roop makeris craft. & he
he disputide in pe synagoge by
eth sabot puttyng among pe na
me of pe lord ihu. & he couchede
ierhis & greekis. & whine silas &
tymothe came fro macedonpe.
poul zaf bilynele to pe word. &
wth uelthe to pe ierhis. & ihu is
crist. but whine per azeuseide &
blakemyde. he thooke alker his
doyis & seide to hem. zom blood
be on zom heed. & thal be dene
fro heus forp & thal go to hepe
me. and he pallide fro penes. &
entride into pe hous of a nitt mā
tite by name pat wozlthipide god
whos hous was joyned to pe sy
nagoge. and crispe pnce of pe sy
nagoge. bilynele to pe lord whi
al his hous. & manpe of pe cozi
thies herde & bilynele. & were of
tenp. & pe lord seide bi nyzt to po
ul bi aduision. nple pou drete. but
speke & be not stille. for i am we
pee & no mā thal be putt to y
to noye pee. for moche peple is
to me i pis citee. & he dwelthe
pere azer. & hie monepis techi
ge a mog. he pe word of god. but
whine gathon was pconhil of achare.
ierhis rilen up whi do wille azes
poul. & leden hy to pe doom & sei
de. azen. pe laze. pis coucelp me
to wozlthipe god. & whine poul
bigan to oppne his moupe. gal
leon seide to pe ierhis. if p^r wer

ompy Wickid pig cy puel trespas
ze ierhis. rithy. & thulde suffre
zom. but if questionis ben of pe
word & of names of zom. laze.
bile zom self. & wole not be domel
mā of pes pigis. & he droof hem
fro pe doom place. and alle tooke
softenes pnce of pe synagoge.
& smote hi bifore pe doom place.
& no pig of pes was to charge
to gathon. & whine poul hadde a
bidū many dapes. he seide far
wel to byperre & by boot cam to
sirie. and prillille & aquila came
wy hy whiche hadde chypid his
heed in tencris. for he hadde anu
& he ca to effecie & pere he lete
hem. & he zede yn to pe synagoge.
& disputide wy ierhis. and whine
per pzeide. & he thulde dwelle more
tyme. he consentide not. but he
made farwel & seide. est. & thal
turue agen to zom if god wole. &
he wente forp fro effecie. & he ca
dou to cesarie. & he zede. ap. & gr
ette pe churche & cam dou to an
tioche. & whine he hadde dwelld
pere subhat of tyme. he wente
forp waltige by reike ym. & pe
citrecy of galathie. & frugie. &
cofermyde alle pe diltipis. but
a ieris appollo bi name amā of
ahlandze of kynde amā eloquet
cam to effecie. & he was myzt in
scripturis. pis mā was tanz pe
weye of pe lord. & was feruent
in spirit. & spak. & tange diliger
ly po pigis & were of ihu. & he
oonly pe baptym of john. & pis
mā bigan to do trithly in pe syna
goge. & whine whine p^ralle & aquila
herde. per token hi & more diliger
ly expolnede to hi pe weye of

pe lord. & whine he wole go to a
caye. & bypen exetide & wroten
to pe diltipis. & per thulde resley
ue hi. whiche whine he cam. & af
moche to hem & bilynele. for he
greetly oucam ierhis. & whine
de openly by scripturis. & ihu is crist.
Ad it bifelle. & whine apollo was at co
rthe. & poul whine he had
de go pe lyzet coostas he cam to
effecie. & found sume of diltipis.
& he seide to he. whes ze & p^r bily
nen han resleyued pe hooly gost.
& per seide to hi. but ney we han
herd. if pe hooly gost is. & he sei
de. & fore in what ryg ben ze bap
tild. & per seide. in pe baptym of
john. and poul seide. john bapti
side pe peple in baptym of pe
nanice. & tange. & per thulden
bilynele. & hi & was to conyge aff
hi. & is in ihu. whine per herden
pes pigis. per weren baptild in
pe name of pe lord ihu. & whine
poul hadde leid on hem his hondis.
pe hooly gost cam in he. & per spa
ken wy langagis & pfectede. and
alle were al mett tibelue me. &
he zede into pe synagoge. & spak
wy trith pe monepis diltipis.
ge. & tange of pe bigdom of god.
but whine sume were hardid &
bilynele not. & curside pe weye
of pe lord bifore pe miltitide. he
zede alyey fro he & departide pe
diltipis. & disputide in pe stole of
a myzt mā ech day. pis was don
by tibeys zeeris. so alle & dwelthe
in asie herde pe word of pe lord. &
wis & hepen me. & god bile vtues
not smale bi pe hond of poul. so
p^r on eke me pe sudaries weren

born fro his bodie. and syneleis
departide fro hem. & Wickid spiri
tis wenten out. but allo sume
of pe ierhis exetide zede aborde
& alayde to depe pe name of pe lord
ihu crist. on hem & hadde puel spi
ritis & seide. & conure zom bi ihu
whom poul pzechp. & pe were
senene bones of a jew stene a pnce
of pzechis. & dide pis ryg. but pe
puel spirit anliberide. & seide to
he. & knowe ihu. & & knowe poul.
but whine ben ze. & pe mā in whiche
was pe wozlthe denel. lypide on he.
& hadde vidozie of hope. & was strog
azens he. & per nakid & wondid fled
de alyey fro pat hous. & pis ryg
was maid knowu to alle ierhis &
to hepe me. pat dwellen at effecie.
and drede feldou on he alle. & per
magnyfiete pe name of pe lord
ihu. & many me bilynele. & came
knowlechege. & tellige her deedis.
And many of hem & anbeden
curious pigis. brouzte to gidre
bookis & brenele he bifore alle
me. & whine pe plis of po were
acontyd. per founden money of
fyfty poulaud pens. so strougth
pe word of god wezide. & was con
fermyd. and whine pes pigis were
fild. poul spofide in spirit. aff
pat macedonpe was pallid. & aaye
to go to ierlin & seide. for afar pat
& thal be per. & bi honey me allo
to se rome. & he sente into mace
donpe tibeys me. & many p^ride
to hy tymothe & eraste. & he dwel
lde for a tyme i asie. & agreeet trou
blyng was maid in pat dape. of
pe weye of pe lord. for amā deme
trie by name a wozcher. in shier.
makide siluerne housis to dyane

ƿas to crafty me moche wynnys
 which he cleped to gidre he pat we
 ren such man werke me: ƿ seide
 me ze witte: ƿ of ƿis craft wynn
 nys is to vs: ƿ ze seen ƿ heere
 pat ƿis poul coucelly ƿ turney
 anke moche peple not onuly of
 effeie. but almeist of al alye. ƿ seip
 ƿ rei ben not goddis ƿ ben maad
 wip hondis: ƿ not onuly ƿis part
 shal be in perel to us to come in
 to repreet: but also ƿe teple of
 ƿe greet dyan shal be acountid to
 nouzt: ƿ he ƿe maestre of hir
 shal bygyne to be durtied: who
 al alye ƿe world wouthpyp
 whie ƿes ƿigis were herd: ƿei
 were fillid wip ure ƿ cryde ƿ sei
 de: greet is ƿe dyan of effecians.
 ƿe citee was fillid wip cofu
 on: ƿ ei waden an asant wip co
 uille into ƿe teatre ƿ took gaw
 us ƿ arthark me of macedonie
 felawis of poul: ƿ whie poul wolde
 haue entrid into ƿe peple ƿe disti
 phis suffrid not: ƿ also sune of
 ƿe pures of alie ƿ were his fren
 dis: sent to hi ƿ preide pat he sh
 ulde not ƿyne hi self into ƿe tea
 tre: ƿ ope men cryde ope ƿig: for
 ƿe churche was confusid: ƿ many
 wisten not for what cause ƿei we
 re come to gidre: but of ƿe peple
 ƿei drowe alye oon abisandze wh
 le ieris putte hi forp: ƿ alisandze
 axide wip his hond cience: ƿ wolde
 zelce a resou to ƿe peple: and as
 ƿei kneilen ƿ he was a ieris: oo
 vois of alle me was maad cryn
 ge as by theyne ouris: greet
 dyan of effecians: ƿ whie ƿe ltri
 be hadde ceeslid ƿe peple: he seide
 men of effeie what ma is he ƿ

ƿ knowp not ƿ ƿe citee of effecians
 is ƿe wouthpyp of greet dyan: ƿ
 of ƿe child of iuber: ƿ fore whie
 it may not be azenleid to ƿes ƿi
 gis: it bihouey ƿon to be ceeslid: ƿ
 to do no ƿis folly: for ze han houn
 ƿes me neyr sacrologeris. neyr
 blaffenysse ƿon: goddness: ƿ if
 demetrie ƿe werke me ƿ be wip
 hi: han cause azen ony ma. ƿ ben
 courtis of domes ƿ fugis: a cause
 ƿei ech ope: ƿ ze seken ony of
 ony ope ƿig: it may be also lid: ƿ
 ƿe lawful churche: for whie we be
 in perel to be repreet of ƿis
 dapes dissencio: lye no ma is
 gilty of whom we moln zelde re
 sou of ƿis reuyng to gidre: ƿ wha
 ne he hadde seid ƿis ƿig he leet ƿe

peple go. **A**d after ƿe noule ceeslid:
 poul depite ƿe distiphis ƿ
 monestrie he: ƿ seide farwel: he
 wente forp to go into macedonie:
 ƿ whie he hadde wallid bi ƿe cof
 tis: ƿ hadde monestrid hem by many
 wordis: he cam to grece: wher
 whie he hadde be ƿe moneyis
 ƿe ieris leyden alpius for hi ƿ
 was to sayle into sirie: ƿ he had
 de coucel to turne azen by mace
 donye: and solipater of purp lo
 uence folowide hi of thesolompe
 tis asturak ƿ secidus ƿ garyus de
 bens ƿ tymothe: ƿ alians. tite
 ƿ trofym: ƿes for ƿei wente bi
 fore: abooden us at troade: for we
 shippede astur ƿe dapes of ƿerf lo
 ues fro shippis ƿ came to he at
 troade in fyue dapes: wher we
 dwelten senene dapes: ƿ in ƿe fir
 st day of ƿe wofe whie we ca
 me to breke breed: poul distipide

wip he ƿ shulde go forp in ƿe
 mozte: ƿ he drouz along ƿe ser
 mou til into mydnyzt: ƿ many
 laupis were in ƿe soler: wher
 we were gedrid to gidre: ƿ azong
 man cuticis bi name: lat on ƿe
 wyndonke: whane he was fallu
 into an heuy sleep: while poul dis
 putide longe: al slepyng he fel
 doun fro ƿe yud stage: ƿ he was
 taku vp: ƿ was brouzt ded: to
 whom whane poul cam dou: he
 lay on hi ƿ bichpide ƿ seide: wile
 ze be troublid: for his soule is i hi
 ƿ he wente vp ƿ brak breed ƿ cet
 and spak ynou: vnto ƿe day: ƿ
 so he wente forp: ƿ ei brouzten
 ƿe child alyne: ƿ ei were coufor
 tid greetly: and we weten vp i
 to a ship: ƿ shippede into allon.
 to take poul fro ƿenis: for lo he
 hadde distipid to make nurney
 by lond: ƿ whie he found us in
 allon: we taken hi ƿ came to mu
 tilene: ƿ fro ƿenis we shippede
 in ƿe day sulbyge: ƿ we camen
 azen chyn: and anoy day we ha
 uenede at samu: ƿ in ƿe day syn
 ge we came to mylete: ƿ poul ƿ
 poside to shype on to effeli: lest
 ony taryng wer maad to hi in
 alye: for he huede. if it wer pos
 sible to hi: ƿ he shulde be i ƿe day
 of pentecoste at ierlm: fro myle
 te he sente to effeli: ƿ clepide ƿe
 greteste me of burpe of ƿe ch
 urche: ƿ whie ƿei came to hi ƿ we
 re to gidre: he seide to he: ze witte
 fro ƿe furste day in which i cam
 into alye: how wip ƿon by ech
 tyne i was leryng to ƿe lord
 wip al mekenesse ƿ myldenesse
 ƿ teeris ƿ teptaciou ƿ felden

to me: of alpiyngis of ieris: how
 i wipdrouz not of ƿfitable ƿm
 gis to ƿon: ƿ i telde not to ƿon ƿ
 taryte ƿon openly ƿ by honlis: ƿ
 i wipwilde to ieris: ƿ to hepen
 me penance into god: ƿ seip i
 to our lord ihu ƿ et: and now lo
 i am bound in spirit ƿ go into
 ierlm: ƿ i knowe not what ƿm
 gis shule come to me in it: but
 ƿ ƿe hooly gost bi alle citees wit
 uessly to me: ƿ seip: ƿ boondis ƿ
 tribulaciouis at ierlm abide me:
 but i drete no ƿis of ƿese: ney
 i make my lyf ƿcroulet: ƿa my
 sile: so ƿ i ende my couel: ƿe
 mymisterie of ƿe word: which
 i rellenynde of ƿe lord ihu: to wit
 nesse ƿe gospel of ƿe grace of god:
 and now lo i woot ƿ ze shulen
 no more se my face: alle ze by wh
 ch i pallide pzechige ƿe figdom
 of god: wherfore i wittenle to ƿon
 ƿis day: pat i am dene of ƿe blo
 od of alle me: for i fleiz not alye
 ƿ i telde not to ƿon al ƿe coucil
 of god: take ze tent to ƿon ƿ to al
 ƿe flou in which ƿe hooly gost lay
 lett ƿon bithaps to reule ƿe chur
 che of god: which he purchaside
 wip his blood: i woot ƿ astur my
 departyng raneymyge wobies
 shullen entre to ƿon: ƿ spare not
 ƿe flou: ƿ me lpekyge shre wid
 ƿigis: shule ryle of ƿon sile: ƿ
 ƿei leide away distiphis astur hem:
 for which ƿig wake ze holdige
 in myde: ƿ bi ƿe zeer. nyzt ƿ day
 i ceeslid not wip teeris monel
 tige ech of ƿon: ƿ now i bitake
 ƿon to god: ƿ to ƿe word of his
 grace: ƿ is myzt to edifie ƿe ƿue
 eritage in alle pat ben maad hoo

ly and of man / couentide siluer
 & gold cyr dop as zow sile wite
 for to po pigis y were nedeful to
 me & to pese y ben wy me: pes
 hondis mynstride / alle pes ym
 gis / thewde to zow: for so it bi
 honey me trauelge to resley
 ne syle me / & to hane mynde of
 pe word of pe lord ihu: for he sei
 de / it is more blisful to zyne van
 to resleyne / & whine he hadde seid
 pes pigis: he kneide & he piede
 wy alle hem / and greet wepig
 of alle men was maid / & pei fel
 den on pe necke of poul: & lisse
 de hi / and lorde moost in pe
 word y he seide: for pei shulen
 no more se his face / & pei lette
 hy to pe shippe. **C**
And whine it was don y
 we shulde saile & weren
 pallid akey fro he: wy freize
 cours we came to chon: & pe day
 synge to rodus: & fro pens to
 patram: & fro pens to myra
 and whine we fouden a shyp pal
 lige ouer to fenyce we weten
 vp into it: & sailede fory / and
 whine we apperiden to cypre:
 we lesten it at pe lesthale & lay
 lede into ffirpe & came to cyre
 for per pe shyp shulde be vuch
 argid / and whine we fouden disti
 phis: we dwelide per senene day
 es / whiche seiden bi spn it to po
 ul: y he shulde not go vp to ie
 rusalem: and whine pe dapes we
 re fillid: we zede fory / & alle ne
 wy wyues & childe ledde fory
 vs wyoute pe citee / & we kne
 lede in pe see byynke & we prei
 eden / and whine we hadden ma
 ad far wel to gidre: wente vp

into pe shyp / & pei tu nedre we
 ito her onbue placis / & whine
 pe shyp sailge was fillid fro
 tire: we came don to golomay
 da: & whine we hadde gret wel
 pe bypen: we dwelide o day at
 hem: & anoy day we zeden fory:
 & came to cesarie / and we cure
 den ito pe hous of filip eungeht
 y was con of pe senene: & dwelide
 at hi & to hi weren foun donys
 virgyns y profectede / & whine we
 dwelide yere by en dayes: appo
 fete agabus by name cam ouer
 fro iudee / vis whine he cam to us:
 took pe گردil of poul: & boond to
 gidre his feet: & hondis & seide: pe
 hooky goft sen pes pigis / vis ierlm
 shulen bynde i ierlm pe ma whos
 is vis گردil: & pei shulde brake
 into hevene midus hondis / whiche
 pig whine we herde: we preiden
 & pei y were of pat place y he
 shulden not go vp to ierlm: pa
 ne poul answere: & seide: what
 doen ye wepige & fmentige myn
 her te: / for i am redy not conly
 to be bound: but also to die i ierlm
 for pe name of pe lord ihu: & wha
 ne we myte not concele hi: we
 were stille & seiden: pe wille of pe
 lord be don: & afur pes dapes we
 were maid redy & wenten up to
 ierlm: & sume of pe distiphs ca
 me wy us fro cesarie: & leden
 wy hem aman jason of cypre an
 eld distiple at ishom we shulden
 be herbord: & whine we came to
 ierlm: bypen resleyne vs wil
 fully: & in pe day synge poul en
 tre wy us to james: & alle pe el
 dre ne were gedrid / whiche wha
 ne he hadde grett: he seide in alle

pyngis: what god hadde don i here
 me bi pe mynsterie of hi: & wha
 ne pei herden: pei magnifide god
 & seide to hi: broyr y seest how
 many poulendis ben i ierlm:
 y han bilened to god: & alle be lo
 ueris of pe lawe: & pei herde of
 pee: y pou techit departing fro mo
 yles: of pilke ierlm y ben by hepe
 me: pat sepen y pei onen not to
 circuide her lones: ne y onen to
 entre bi custom: y fore what is: it
 bihouey y pe mltitude come to gi
 dre: for pei shulen heer: y y art
 come: y fore do pou vis pig: pat
 we sepen to pee: y ben to us fou
 re me: pat haue adon on hem
 take y pes me: & hale we pee wy
 hem: hongge on he y pe shane her
 heedis: & y alle me wite: y pe pig
 y pei herden of pee be fals: but y
 pou walkit & y sile kepist pe
 lawe: but of pese y bilened of
 heven me: we wite demyge: y
 pei abstene hem fro pig offrid
 to ydols & fro blood: & also fro stra
 ghid pig: & fro fornicacion: pane
 poul took pe me & into pe day
 synge he was purifid wy he:
 & entride into pe temple: & thew
 de pe fillig of dapes of purifig:
 til pe offrig: was offrid for ech
 of he / and whine senene dapes we
 ren endid: pe ierlm y were of a
 fye: whine pei sizen hi in pe tem
 ple: sturde al pe peple: & lepen
 hondis on hi: & cride: me of ur
 helpe ze vs: vis is pe ma y azen
 pe peple & pe lawe & vis place te
 chy euery wher: alle me: more o
 ner & har led here me into pe te
 ple: & har defouhd vis hooky pla
 ce: for pei seuen trofym of ierlm

in pe citee wy hi: whos pei geslde
 y poul hadde broyt into pe tem
 ple: and al pe citee was moued:
 & a renyge to gidre of pe peple
 was maid: & pei took poul & dro
 wen hi out of pe temple: & anoon
 pe zatis were closid: & whine pei
 loutte to sle hi: it was teeld to
 pe tribune of pe ciupany of kni
 tis: y al ierlm is cofoundid: whiche
 anoon took knytis & centurien:
 & ran to he: & whine pei hadden sen
 pe tribune & pe knytis: pei ceel
 lide to luyte poul: pane pe fume
 cam & camte hi: & comaudite y
 he wer bound wy akey cheynes
 & aride who he was: & what he
 hadde don: but of pe crede oyr pig
 amog pe peple: & whine he myte
 knowe no certeyn pig: for pe moy
 se: he comaudite hi to be led into
 pe castels: & whine poul cam to
 pe grees: it bifel y he was born
 of knytis for strengre of pe peple:
 for pe mltitude of peple suede hi:
 & cryde take hi akey: & whine po
 ul bigan to be lad into pe castels:
 he seide to pe fume: wher it is
 leestil to me: to speke ony pig to
 pee: & he seide: kauft pou grek:
 wher y art not pe egyptian: whiche
 bifoze pes dapes monedist a moy
 se: & leddist out into desert: foun
 poulend of me mellearis: & poul
 seide to hi: for i am a jew of tharse
 of cilice a citeleyn whiche cite is
 not vnknowin: & i preie y: suffi
 me to speke to pe peple: & whine he
 luffide: poul stood i pe grees: & be
 kemid wy pe hood to pe peple: & whine
 a greet silence was maid: he spak in
 ebrek tige & seide: **C**
 & wen & fadris: heer ze

What reison I zelde now to you /
 Whie lūme herde p in ebrens tū
 ge he spak to hem. per zane pe
 moze silence / & he seide / I am
 amā a jels bozn at tharse of ci
 lue nozithid / & in pis ctee bly
 dis pe feet of gamahel tanzt bi
 pe treipe of sadus labe a long
 et of pe labe. as als ze alle ben
 today / And I purshabede pis wē
 til to pe deep. byndige & bitake
 ge into holdis mē & wpmen / as
 pe puce of pestis zeldy wtnes
 sig to me. & alle pe gretteste of
 bry of whom also I took pithis
 to bzpen. & wente to damask /
 to bzge fro pēys mē boundū
 to ierlm. & per shulde be peyned /
 & it was don whyle I zede & uer
 ede to damask. at mydday lūde
 ly frohenene a greet plente of
 lzt shoon aboute me / & I zelde
 dou to pe erpe. & herde a vois fro
 heuene seynge to me / saul saul
 what purshabest p me. / it is
 hard to pee to kēe aens pe pe
 te / & I answere / who art p lord
 & he seide to me / I am ihu of na
 zareth. who p purshabest / & per
 pat were wy me. sven but pe
 lzt / but per herde not pe vois
 of hi. p spak wy me & I seide /
 lord what shal I do / & pe lord sei
 de to me / ryle pou & go to dama
 sk. & per it shal be seid to pee
 of alle pigis whiche it bihoney
 pee to do / & whie I s; not for
 pe clere of pat lzt. / I was
 led bi pe hoond of felowis / & I
 cam to damask. & amā ananpe
 p bi pe labe hadde wtnessig
 of alle jels dwelligē i damask.
 cam to me & stood nyz. & seide

to me / saul bzop bihold / & I pe same
 our bihaeld ito hi / & he seide / god of de fa
 ds hap bihore ordeyned p. p / shulde be
 we pe wyl of hi / & shulde be pe ryl
 mā. & hee pe vois of his moyn / for p /
 alt be his wtnesse to alle mē of pe pigis.
 p / hast sef & herd / & now what shal I do
 ryle & be baptisid / & wāthe a wē
 pi s; nea ep pe name of hym de
 pid to help / and it was don to
 to me as I turnede azen ito ierlm
 & preide i pe tēple. p / wāthe mād
 rāylythig of soule / & I s; hi lei
 yuge to me / hze pou & go out fā
 te of ierlm. for per shulde not wē
 seyne p wtnessig of me / & I
 seide lord per witen p / I was do
 lige to gidre into ploy. & betige
 bi synagogis. hem p bileneden
 into pee / & whie pe blood of ste
 uene p wtnesse was shed out.
 I stood nyz & cōsentide & kepte
 pe dōpis of mē p slouen hi / &
 he seide to me / go pou for I shal
 sende pee fer to naciōis / & per
 herde hy til pis word. & per reise
 de her vois & seiden / take aney
 fro er pe such aman mā / for
 it is not leestil. yat he lūne
 & whie per cride & kēte alwey
 her dōpis. & preibe dust into
 pe er. pe tribune comandide hi
 to be led into castels. & to be betū
 wy sloungis. & to be turnetid.
 p he wite for what cause per
 cride so to hi / and whie per had
 den boundū hi wy cordis. pou
 seide to a centurie stōdige nyz
 to hi / wher it is leestil to you
 to stōnge a romay / & vndap
 ned. & whie pis pig was herd.
 pe centurie wente to pe thūme
 & zelde to hi & seide / what art p

to dōnge. for pis man is a ci
 teleyu of rome / & pe tribune
 cam nyz. & seide to hi / seie pou
 to me wher you art a romay.
 & he seide / he / & pe tribune an
 swerde / I wy moche sūme gat
 pis freedom / & pou seide / & wā
 born a cteleyu of rome / p for
 anoon per p shulden haue tur
 metid hi. departid aney fro hi.
 & pe tribune dreedde. afur p he
 wite p he was a cteleyu of ro
 me. & for he hadde boundū hi / but
 in pe day synge. he wolde bi
 te moze diligerly for what cause
 he were aculid of pe ielwis. &
 vnbound hi / & comandide prestis
 & al pe coucil. to come to gidre
 and he bzouzte for pou & sette
 hi amōg hem. // **C. 11. 11.**
Ad pou bihield into pe
 coucil. & seide / bzpen. I
 wy al good cōscience haue
 syned bi fore god. til into pis day.
 and ananpe puce of prestis. co
 mandide to men p stōden nyz
 hi p per shulden synge his mo
 ny / vāne pou seide to hi / p whi
 tid wal god synge pee / pou litta
 & demest me bi pe labe. & aens
 pe labe pou comandide me to
 be synge / & per p stōde nyz. seide
 curst pou pe hzeeste preest of god.
 & pou seide / bzperē / I wite not.
 p he is pnce of prestis / for it is
 wztū / p shal not curse pe p
 ce of pi peple / but pou wite p
 co party was of saduces & peto
 p of farilees. & he cryede i pe cō
 cil bzpen / I am a farile. pe so
 ne of farilees. I am demed of
 pe hope & of azen p lig of deed
 me / & whie he hadde seid pis pig.

dillencion was maid bitwē pe
 farilees & pe saduces & pe mē
 tude was departid / for saduces
 seuen p no rylig azen of deed me
 is. uer angel uer spirit. but
 farilees knowlethi eney p. &
 a greet cry was maid. & sūme
 of farilees risen vp. & fōuzten
 seynge / we fynden no pig of y
 nel in pis mā / what if a spirit
 eyr an angel spak to hi. & wha
 ne greet dillencion was maid.
 pe tribune dreedde lest pou shul
 de be to drabne of he / & he comā
 dide knytis to go doibn. & to ta
 ke hi fro pe myddel of he. & to le
 de hi into castels. & in pe nyz li
 yuge. pe lord stood nyz to hym
 & seide / be pou stude fast / for as p
 hast wtnessid of me i ierlm.
 so it bihoney pee to wtnesse
 also at rome / & whie pe day was
 come. sūme of pe ielwis gadde
 he. & made aboib & seide / p per sh
 ulde nep ete ne dzyne. til per
 slouen pou / and p were mo
 pan fourty mē p made pis labe
 rying to gidre / & per wente to
 pe pices of prestis & eldre mē
 & seide / wy deuocion we han a
 vōrbid p we shule not tarte o
 ny pig. til we sleen pou / now
 pfore make ze knowū to pe tri
 bune wy pe coucil. p he bzge
 hi forp to you as if ze shulden
 knowe sū pig moze certeyh of
 hi / & we ben redy to gle hi. by
 fore p he come / & whie pe sone
 of pouhs sūtr hadde herd pe
 alpies. he cam & entride into pe
 castels & treide to pou / & pou
 depide to hi cōn of pe centuries
 & seide / seie pis zong man to pe

thine: for he had an pig to the
we to hi: and he took hi: & ledde
to pe tribune: & sente pouil p'is
boudin p'ide me: to lede to pee
p'is jong mā: p'hap sūme ym
gis to speke to pee: & pe t'bine
took his hood: & wente wip hi
a hyd'half: & aride hi: what pig
is it p' you hast to the we to me:
he seide: pe Jewis ben acordid
to p'ree pee: p' to monke p' b'p
ge for pouil into pe conncil: as
if pei shulde enquer sū pig more
certeply of hi: but bileue you
not to he: for mo pan fourty me
of he alpien hi: whiche han a
vordid p' pei shulde not ete ney
drinke: til pei sleen hi: & now pei
ben redy abydyge y biheeste
p'fore pe t'bine lette pe jong
mā: & comāidite p' he shulde spe
ke to no man: p' he hadde mand
pes pigis kuonbi to hi: he depi
de to gidre tibe centuriens: &
he leide to he: make ze redy tibe
hūdrud kuztis: p' pei go to cesa
rie: & hoz me seuenti: & sper me
tibe hūdrud: fro pe pridde our
of myzt: & make ze redy an hors
for pouil to ryde on to lede hi: sent
to felle pe president: for pe t'bu
ne dzedde lett pe Jewis wolden
take hi bi pe weye & sle hi: & at
tirward he myzte be chalengid as
he hadde take money: & woot hi
a p'bble: conteynge pes pigis
claudius lissas to pe beste felix
president: hee he p'is mā p' was
take of pe Jewis & bigan to be
slayn: & cam upon he wip myn
oost: & delined hi fro he whue
knew p' he was a romayn: & wold
de wite pe cause: whiche pei put

iden azens hi: & ledde hi to pe
conncil of hem: & found p' he was
aculid of questions of her laue
but he hadde no cryme wozp' pe
dey eyr: boudis: & whue it was
reeld me of pe asspies p' pei ary
den for hy: & sente hi to pee: & p'
waruede also pe aculteris: pat
pei seye at pee: fare wel: and so
pe kuztis as pei were comāi
did taken pouil: & ledde hi by myzt
into autpatrien: & in pe day sup
ge whue pe hoz me were lett p'
shulden go wip hi: pei turned
azen to pe castels: & whue pei ca
men to celarie: pei taken pe
p'bble to pe president: & pei sette
also pouil before hi: & whue he had
de rad & aride of what p'p'uce
he was: & knew p' he was of ch
cie: & shal heer pee he seide: whā
ne ym aculteris comē: & he comāi
dite hi to be kept i pe moot halle
of eroude. ¶ **C** ¶ 111.
¶ **A**fter fyne dayes: a
many p'ice of prestis cam
doun wip sūme eldre me: & cer
cille a fair speker: whiche we
ten to pe president azens pouil: &
whue pouil was lomenyde: terail
le bigan to acule hi: & seide: whā
ne in moche pees we doen by
pee: & many pigis ben amēd
by y whylom: enmore & enmore
wher: poui best felix: we han rel
eyned wip al doying of p'ankig:
but lett: & tane pe lenger: &
prepe pee shozty: heere us for
y mekenesse: we han found y
wickid mā strige dissencion to
alle ierwis in al pe wold: & aur
tour of dissencion of pe secte of
nazarens: & he also enforid to

desoule pe temple: whom also we
tooken & wolden deme astur onre
laue: but lissas pe tribune cam
wip greet strengpe aboug: & de
lined hi fro our hondis: comāi
dite his aculteris: to come to p'
of whom poui demyge maist kno
we of alle pes pigis: of whiche we
aculsen hi: & Jewis putte to & se
de: p' pes pigis hadden he so: & po
ul answeride: whue pe president
grāntide hym to seye of many
zeeris: & knowe pee p' you art do
melman to pis folk: & shal do
ynouls: for me wip good resou: for
you maist knowe: for to me be
not more pan tibelue dayes: si
pen: & cam up to wozshipe i re
rlm: & ney in pe tēple pei fōnde
me disputige wip our mā ney
makige concourf of peple ney
in synagogis ney in citee ney
pei mon p'reue to pee of pe whi
che pigis pei nois aculsen me:
but: & knowleche to pee pis pig:
p' after pe sette whiche pei seyn
erelie: so: & lerne to god me kōd
& bileue to alle pigis p' be w
ti in pe laue & p'fctis: & hane
hope in god: whiche also pei he
silk abide pe azeny pig to co
myge of mit me & wickid: i pis
pig: & andie wip oute hit t'p'ng:
to hane cōstience to god & to me
enmore: but after many zeeris
I cam to do almes dedis to my
folk & offrigis & amouls: i whiche
pei fōnden me purtied i pe tem
ple: not wip ciupany ney wip
noble: & pei causide me & cr'p'den
& seide: take away our enemy: &
sūme Jewis of asie whiche it
bihofte to be now p'sent at pe.

& acule if pei hadde our pig a
zens me: eyr pe se hem silk seie
if pei fōnden i me our pig of
wickidnesse: si pen: & fōnde in
pe conncil: but oonly of pis vois:
bi whiche: & cr'p'de fōndige anoz
he: for of pe azeny pig of ded
me: & am demyde pis day of zōn:
sopely felix: dilayede hem: and
knew moost certeply of pe
wepe & seide: whue lissas pe tri
bune shal come doun: & shal
heer zōn: & he comāidite to a
centurien to kepe hi: & p' he had
de reide: ney to forbete our mā
to mynistr of his oibue pigis
to hi: & after sūme dayes: felix
cam wip drullille his wyf: rat
was a Jekelle: & depide pouil &
heide of hi pe fer p' is i ca: whi
& whue he disputide of r'et'w'it
nesse & chāstite: & of dome to co
myge: felix was maad t'reblige
& answeride: p' p'teyney not go:
but in tyme conuenable: & shal
depe pee: also he hopide: p' mo
ney shulde be zōm to hi of pouil:
for whiche pig he depide hy: &
spak wip hi: & whue tibe yze
ris were fillid: felix took a the
cessour porcius fectus: & felle
wolden yme grace to Jewis: & lette
pouil boudin. ¶ **C** ¶ 112.
¶ **T**herfore whue fectus ca
into pe p'p'uce after pe
pride day: he wente up to ieru
salem fro celarie: & pe princes
of prestis & pe wozpiette of pe
Jewis wente to hy azens pouil:
& preiden hi & aride gre azens
hi: p' he shulde comāide hi to be
led to ierlm: & pei sette asspies
to slee hi in pe weye: but fectus

answere: y^e poul shulde be ke
pt i celarie/sopeh y^e he hi self
shulde pcede moze answyly/ per
foze he seide/ per y^e m^e you ben mis
ty: come don to gidre/ & if ony
cryme is in y^e man: acuse y^ei
hi/ & he dwelle amog h^e moze
pan eyte epr ten dayes: & cam
don to celarie/ & y^e tof day he
sat for domesna: & comaudide
poul to be brouzt/ and whane
he was brouzt fory: Ierhis stode
aboute hy whiche came don fro
ierlm/ azens hi many & greuous
causis: whiche y^ei myzte not
pene/ for poul zeldide resou m
alle pigis y^e ney azens y^e lanbe
of Ierhis ney azens y^e teple.
ney azens y^e empour/ I huede
ony pig/ but festus wolde do
grace to y^e Ierhis: & answeri
de to poul & seide/ wolt y^e go up
to ierlm/ & y^e be demed of y^es
pigis bifoze me/ & poul seide/
at y^e doom place of y^e Emp
our/ I stonde. where it bihouep
me to be dempd/ I haue not noy
ed y^e Ierhis: as you knowist
wel/ for y^e I haue noyed. epr
don ony pig/ worpi dey: y^e forla
ke not to dye/ but if no pig of
po is y^e y^e aculen me. no ma
may y^eue me to h^e. y^e appele to
y^e empour/ pane festus spak
wip y^e coucil: & answeride/ to
y^e empour/ you hast appeld: to
y^e emp^o y^e shalt go/ & whne su
dayes were passid: Agrippa
fig/ & beroupte came don to
celarie to welcome festus: &
whne y^ei dwelle y^e many
dayes: festus thewde to y^e
fig of poul. & seide/ a man is

left bound of felte. of which wha
ne y^e was at ierlm: pnces of p
tis & y^e eldre me of Ierhis came
to me. & aride dapnacion azen
hy/ to whiche y^e aliveride/ y^e it is
not custo to romayns to dapne
ony man: bifoze y^e he y^e is accusid
haue his aculeris present: &
take place of defendig to putte
auy y^e crimes y^e ben put a
zens hym/ perfoze whane y^ei
came to gidre h^e don: wip outen
ony delay i y^e day suynge. I sat
for domesna: & comaudide y^e
ma to be brouzt/ & whne h^e was
seris stode: y^ei seide no cause of
whiche pigis y^e hadde suspicio
of yuel/ but y^ei hadde azens hy
su questionis of her: y^eyn wozth
pyng: & of oon ihu deed. wh^e poul
affermide to hyne/ & y^e dountide
of such maner question: & seide/
wher he wolde go to ierlm. & y^e
to be dempd of y^ele pigis/ but
for poul appeld y^e he shulde be
kept to y^e knowyng of y^e emp^o:
y^e comaudide hi to be kept. til y^e se
de hi to y^e emp^o/ and agrippa ki
de to festus/ y^e my self wolde hee
re y^e ma/ & he seide to moze y^e
shalt heere hi/ & on petof day
whne agrippa & beroupte came
wip greet desir/ and entred in
to y^e auditoze wip tribunes &
y^e pncipal me of y^e cite: whne
festus bad poul was brouzt/
& fest seide/ fig agrippa & alle
me y^e ben wip vs: ze seen y^es
ma of which al y^e mltitude of
Ierhis pcede me at ierlm/ & aride
& cride: y^e he shulde hyne no lge
but y^e found y^e he hadde don no
pig worpi of dey/ & y^e deme to

seide hi to y^e emp^o: for he appeli
de y^es y^eig/ of which ma: y^e haue
not certeyn. what pig/ I shal
wzite to y^e lord/ for which y^es
I brouzte hi to you. & moost to y^ee
you fig agrippa: y^e whne arig
is maid. y^e haue what y^e shal w
te/ for it is ley to me wipoute
resou: to seide aboudi ma &
not to signyfie y^e cause of hym.
Agrippa
seide to poul it is luff
ad to y^ee: to speke for y^e
salf/ pane poul heeld fory y^e ho
ond: & bigan to zelde resou of al
le pigis in whiche y^e am accusid
of y^e Ierhis/ you fig agrippa/ I
gelle me blethid at y^ee: whne y^e
shal defende me y^es day/ moost
for you knowist alle pigis pat
ben amog Ierhis: customs & q
tionis/ for which pig/ I bileche:
heere me paciently for alle ierw
y^e bifoze knenben me fro y^e bi
gynnyng knowe my lyf fro zong
y^e. pat fro y^e bigynnyng was in
my folk i ierlm. if y^ei wolen be
re wtruelig: y^e by y^e moost
certeyn sette of oure rehgiou.
I lymete a farilee/ & now for y^e
hope of repmissiou y^es maid
to oure fadris of god: y^e stonde
sugget in doom. in which hope
oure tibelue lymagis seruyge
myt & day hopen to come/ of
which hope. Sir kyng/ I am ac
culid of y^e Ierhis/ what vnbil
leefful ying is dempd at you:
if god rethp deed men: & sopeh
I gelle y^e y^e ouzte do many con
trarie pigis azens y^e name of
ihu nazarene/ which pig/ al is
y^e dite in ierlm/ and y^e cridide

many of leyntis in prilon: whne
I hadde take pouer of y^e pncis
of y^ereth/ & whne y^ei were slay:
I brouzte y^e sentence/ & by alle
synagogis ofte/ I pouy shue h^e:
& constraynete to blasfeme/ &
moze/ I was wood azens h^e: &
pursuete into al y^een citees/ i
which y^e while/ I wente to damall
wip pouer & suffryng of pncis
of y^ereth: at nydday i y^e wape
I sayz Sir kyng/ y^e fro heene hit
shynede aboute me passige y^e
shynyg of hime. & aboute h^e y^e
were to gidre wip me/ & whne
we alle hadde falle down into y^e
erpe: y^e herte adous sepyge to me
mechere tuge/ said I what
shalt y^e me: it is hard to y^ee:
to like azens y^e pcke/ & y^e seide/
who art y^e lord/ & y^e lord seide/ I
am ihu whom you pshuest/ but
y^e se up & stound on y^e feet/ for
why to y^es pig/ I apperde to y^ee:
y^e y^e ordeyne y^e my nyftr/ & wa
nelle of po y^es pat pon hast
seyn. & of po in whiche y^e shal
it heere to y^ee/ & y^e shal deliue
y^ee fro pepis & folk: is to whiche
nois y^e seide y^ee to opyne y^e
yzen of h^e: y^e y^e be conuertid fro
derknele to lht/ & fro pouer of
sathanas to god: y^e y^e take re
mythion of synes & part anlyg
seyntis hi seip y^e is in me/ wher
foze Sir kyng agrippa/ I was
not vnbileefful to y^e heuety
visiou/ but y^e tolde to hem y^e be
at damall first & at ierlm/ &
by al y^e cite of iudee & to h^e
y^een me: y^e y^e shulde do penance.
& be couitid to god: & do worpi
werkis of penance/ for y^es can

le Jewis token me: whiche I was
in pe temple to sle me / but I was
holpū bi pe help of god ito pis
day: & stonde virtuelliche to let
le & to more: & I sepe no pig: elis:
van whiche pigis pe & fetis &
moyses spaken p̄ thulc come
if crist is to suffre: if he is pe
firste of azem p̄sig of deed me.
p̄ thal thulc he lye to pe peple
& to hepen me / whiche he spak pes
pigis: & zeldite resou: ifestus sei
de wir greet voys / poull p̄ mad
dist / many lettris turne pee to
wodnesse / and poull seide / I mad
de not pon beste festus: but I
spoke out pe wordis of trewe
& of sobrenesse / for allo pe king
to whom I spoke stude fastly: wo
ot of pes pigis / for I deme p̄ no
pig of pe se is hid fro hi / for nep
in a corner: was ouzt of pes pi
gis don / bileuett poull agrip
pa to p̄fetis: I wort p̄ poull
uett / & agripa seide to poull / in
lytū pig poull coucelist me to be
maad a cristen man / & poull sei
de / I desire ane wrys god bope
in lital & in greet: not oonly pee
but alle pes p̄ heere to day to
be maad such as I am: out takū
pes hoodis / and pe kig roos up:
& pe p̄sident & beroupe: & pe
p̄saten nyz to he / & whiche pei we
ten aney: pei spake to gidge &
seide / p̄ pis mā hay not don ouy
pig woz p̄dey: nep bondis / & a
grupa seide to ifestus / pis man
myzte be deliuerid: if he hadde
not appeld to pe emperour:
But as it was: ¶ **Wij** /
dempd hi to stuppe to
italye: pei brooken poull

wir op̄r leperis to a centurie
by name julius of pe alpany of
kynzris of pe empour: & we we
ten up into pe sthip of adymetis
& bigunen to sayle: & were born
about pe placis of asye: while
aristark of macadonie tessalo
nceuce dwellete stille wir us
& in pe day sunnige we came to si
don / and julius tretide curtelly
poull: & suffrae to go to frendis
& do his nedis: & whiche we remoue
den fro p̄enis: we vndur saylede
to capre: for p̄ wyndis were con
trarie: & we seilede in pe see of
silice & paulile: & came to lital
p̄ is lital / and pei pe centurien
fond a sthip of alisaunde seilige
ito ytalie: & putte us ouer ito
it / & whiche in many dayes we sa
leden slowly: & sone pe came azes
gabydū: for pe wynd lettide us:
we seilede to crete bihdis lalo
mona: & sone pe seilede bihdis
& came into a place p̄ is depid good
haueue: to whom pe cre tessalo
was nyz / & whiche moche tyme was
pallid: & whiche seilig p̄ane was
not sikur: for pat fastig was pal
lid: poull confortide hem & seide to
he / me I ac p̄ seilyng bigyne to
be wir wrong: & moche harm:
not couh of charge & of pe sthip:
but allo of oure lynes / but pe
centurien bileuede more to pe go
imour: & to pe lord of pe sthip: p̄
to pese pigis p̄ were leid of poull
& whiche pe haueue was not able
to dwelle in wyntur: ful manye
ordeynede coucil: to seile fro
p̄enis / if on ony man pei myz
ten come to ffenye: to dwelle
in wyntur at pe haueue of cre

te whiche biholdip to affrik & to cho
ru: & whiche pe souy bleis: pei gel
siden hem to holde purpos / and
whiche pei hadde remoued fro
allon: pei seilede to crete & not
astur moche: pe wynd tisony
p̄ is depid nor peest: was azes
it / & whiche pe sthip was rany
sthid: & myzte not enforle azes
pe wynd: whiche pe sthip was
zoum to pe blouwis of pe wynd
we weren born wir cours into
an yle p̄ is depid canda: & sone
pe we myzte gete altil boot:
& whiche pis was takū up pei vli
den helps: gurdige to gidge pe sthip
& dzedden lest pei sthidde falle in
to sondi placis: & whiche pe vel
sel was vndurlett: so pei were
born / & for we were prouen in
strong tempest: i pe day sunn
ge pei maaden castig out: & pe
pudde day: wir her hondis peical
tude aney pe instrumetis of pe
sthip: & whiche pe sune nep pe
sterris were sepe by many day
es: & tepest not altil neyede:
note al pe hope of oure heetre
was don aney / & whiche moche
fastig hadde be: p̄ane poull do
od in pe myddil of he & seide / a me
it bihote whiche ze herde me not
to haue take aney pe sthip fro
crete: & gete pis wrong: & castig
out / & now I couceile zoi to be of
good confort / for loss of no p̄loo
ne of zoi sthal be out takū of
pe sthip: for an angel of god: who
I am & to whom I serue: stood
nyz to me in pis nyzt & seide
poull dzedde poull not: it bihouey
pee to stonde bifoze pe empour:
& lo god hay zoiu to pee: alle

p̄ be i pe sthip wir pee / for whiche
pig ze me be ze of good confort:
for I bileue to my god: p̄ so it st
hal be as it is leid to me / & it bi
houey us to come into sū yle:
but asturward p̄ in pe fourten
pe day pe nyzt cam on as seik
ge in pe stony lee: aboute myd
nyzt pe sthip me supposide sū
kintre to appere to hem / & pei cal
ten don a p̄lomet: & fouden twe
ty palis of depnele: & astur ali
til pei were departid fro p̄enis
& fouden fyftene palis: & pei dzed
de lest we sthidde haue fallū in
into sharp placis: & fro pe laste
party of pe sthip pei seinte soun
aneres & desireten p̄ pe day hadde
be come / & whiche pe sthip men
soutte to fle fro pe sthip: whiche
pei hadden sent altil boot into
pe see vndur colour as pei sthid
ten bigyne to streathe fory pe
aneres fro pe former part of
pe sthip: poull seide to pe centuri
en & to pe kynzris / but pes dwel
len i pe sthip: ze morbn not be
maad sūf p̄ane kynzris kintide
aney pe cordis of pe lital boot:
& kintide it to falle aney: & wha
ne pe day was come: poull prei
ede alle me to take mete & seide
pe fourtenpe day pis day ze a
bute & dwellen fastig: & taken
no pig / wher fore I preie zoi to
take mete for zoiu heetre: for
of noon of zoiu pe heer of pe heed
sthal perithe: & whiche he hadde
leid pes pigis: poull took breed
& dide p̄ankigis to god i pe sūzt
of alle me: & whiche he hadde bro
kū: he bigan to ete: & alle were
maad of better confort: & pei too

ken mete / & we were alle men
in pe ship: two hundred seneti &
fize / & pei were fillid wip mete.
& dithargide pe ship & castiden
wheete into pe see / & wihane pe
day was come: pei enelwen no
loud / & pei biheelde an haueue
hadde a watir baule: unto wih
ch pei pouzten if pei myzte to
brige / up pe ship / & wihane pei
hadde take / up pe ankris: pei
bitooken he to pe see: & slakiden
to gidre pe ioyntouris of goimari
his / & wip a litil seil luf / up: bi blo
wying of pe wynd pei wente to
pe bank / & wihne we felde into a
place of ganel gon alaboure. w
pe see: pei hirtide pe ship / and
wihne pe former part was fitchid
it diuelde romouable: & pe laste
part was brokū of strengre of
pe see / & couceil of pe kunztris w
to sle me if were in warde / lest
onw sthulde allape: wihane he
hadde sibyned out / but pe cetu
rien wolte kepe poul: & forbeed
it to be don / & he comāndide he
p myzte sibyne: to go into pe
see & stape & go out to pe lond / &
pei baren sūme ope on boordis /
sūme on po pigis p were of
pe ship / & so it was don: p alle
me alstapide to pe lond. ¶ *Wm.*
And wihne we hadde a sta
pid: pāne we knelke p
pe fle was clepid mylste
ne / & pe heepen me diten to us not
in el cirtelie / & wihne a sper w
kyndelid: pei refreulthiden us al
le for pe reyn p cam f cold / but
wihane poul hadde gederid
a quantite of kettigis of vi
nes & leide on pe fier: an

addir she cam forp fro pe heete &
took hi bi pe hond / & wihne pe he
pen me of pe ple sizen pe beest
hangyge in his hond: pei seide
to gidre / for pis mā is amāquel
lere / & wihne he stapide fro pe
see: goddis weiaunce suffry hi
not to hūe terpe / but he sthok
alwey pe beest into pe fier: &
hadde noon harm / & pei geillid
p he sthulde be turned into sth
lyng: & falle don suddenly / & d
but wihane pei abide longe & s
en p no pig of ynel was don m
hi: pei turneden he to gidre & se
den p he was god / & in po places
weren maneris of pe puce of
pe ple. pūplis bi name: wihch
relepyued vs bi pze dapes beny
gueth & foond vs: & it bifel p
fadir of pūplis lay trauelid
wip feueris and bloody flur / to
whom poul entride: & wihne he
hadde pzeied & leid his hondis on
hi: he heelde hi / & wihane pis pig
was don: alle p m pe ple hadden
syfneis: came & were heeld /
wihche alid onourid us wip ma
ny wortshippis: & putide whar
pigns were necessarie to us w
ne we sthuppide / & astur pze mo
nepis we sthuppide in a sthup of
ahlaunde. pat hadde wynthrid
pe ple. to wihch was an excellēt
signe of castor us / & wihne we ca
men to suaculan: we diuelliden
per pze dapes / fro pems we sei
lete aboute: & camen to regynū
& astur o day wihle pe sony bleth:
i pe secūde day we came to pu
teolos wihet wihane we founden
brypen: we were pzeied to d
elle per anentis hem: senene da

es / & so we camen to rome / and
fro pems wihne brypen hadden
herd: pei came to us to pe chep
ge of apūis: & to pe pze tūnes
& wihne poul hadde seyn he: he
dide pauligis to god & took: tr
ist / & wihne we came to rome:
it was suffrid to poul to diuelle
bi hi self: wip a lūp pze kepyge
hi / & astur pze pzeid day he cle
pide to gidre: pe wortshette of
pe ielwis: & wihne pei camen:
he seide to he: brypen / dide no
pig azens pe peple epyr custō
of fadris: & i was boundū at ie
rusalem & was bntakū into pe
hondis of romayis / & wihne pei
hadde arid of me: wolden hane
dehūerid me: for p no cause of
depy was i me / but for ielwis
azenleyden: i was cōtrepynd
to appele to pe empour: not as
hanyge ony pig to acūle my
peple / pfoze for pis cause i pzei
te to se you & speke to you / for: for
pe hope of nrael: i am gird abou
te wip chayne / & pei seide to hi:
nepir we han relepyued letteris
of pee fro iudee: nep ony of bry
pen conyge sthewide epyr spak
ony ynel pig of pee / but we pzei
en to heet of pee: wihch pigis p
fecht / for of pis sette it is kno
wū to us: pēp wihere me azen
seyn it / & wihane pei hadde ordey
ned a day to hym: many men
came to hi unto pe yn / to wihch
he erpōlūneide wāne dīge pe
figdom of god: & coucelide hem
of ihū. of pe lūwe of moyses
& profetis: fro pe moze til
to euentpū & sūme bileueden
to pes pigis: p were seid of

poul: sūme bileueden not / &
wihne pei were not consentige
to gidre: pei departide: & poul sei
de oo word / for pe hooly goost spak
abel bi / spake pe profete to out
fadris: & seide / go you to pis pe
ple: & sepe to hem / wih eere ze sth
ulen heere: & ze sthulē not w
dirstoude / & ze seynge sthulē se:
& ze sthulē not biholde / for pe her
te of pis peple is greethly fatid.
& wip eeris pei herde he nly: &
pei cloledyn to gidre her yzen:
lest pāuenture pei se wip yzen
& wip eeris heet: & bi herte vn
dirstoude: & be cōuertid: & i hee
le he pfoze be it knowū to you.
p pis heelpe of of god: is sent
to hepen me: & pei sthulē heet
& wihne he hadde seid pes pigis:
Jewis wente out fro hi: & had
den moche questiou epyr mūlig
amog hem self / and he diuellide
fulle tūwey zeer: in his lūp pze pla
ce: & he relepyuede: alle p entride
to hi: & pzeid pe figdom of god /
& tūzte po pigis p ben of pe lord
ihū cū: wip all trit wipoute
forbedyng amē. ¶ *Here endip*
pe dedis of apothis: & bigynep
apzolog on cūte fery. pat ben se
nene i ordze p is. i. James. ij. of
petr. iij. of iohn. & i. of iude. //
V ordze of pe seune ne epist
hs wihche ben clepid cano
nylid: is not so amog pe
greekis: p fully lūngzen pe fery
& seibe pe ryz ordze of pe epist
lis. As it is foundū in latyn bokis.
for: for as moche as petr is pe
fiste in pe ordze of apothis: his
epistlis ben pe fiste of he in oz
dze / but as we longe lūpen cozet
not

tiden pe enāgelists to pe lye of tr
cupe: is we han sett pes pynz pe
help of god in her oune ordze
for pe furte of hem is an epist
le of James: tibo of petris. pre
of Johnes. & con of Judee: pe whi
che epistlis: if pei hadde be treu
turned of pe tūllatouris into
latyn speche: as pei were maad
of pe apostlis: pei shulde haue
maad no doute to pe rederis:
ne pe variāuce of wordis shu
ld not haue spūgned it sile: & a
mely i pat place in pe furte ep
le of John: wher we reden of pe
conhete of pe trinite: wher we
fynde p per hay be greet erro
of vntrewe tūllatouris: fro pe
treupe of pe seip: whyle pei sette
in her tūllatouris. conly pe name
of pre ygis: p is of watir. of bl
od. & of spirit: & leene pe witnes
sig of pe fadir: & of pe sone. & of
pe spirit: in whiche witnes sig:
our comyn bilene is moost a
rengid: & it is preued p per is
oon substantiuce of godhete of pe
fadir: & of pe sone. & of pe hooly
spit: But i ope epistlis how
moche our tūllatouris dynerly fo
operis: I leue to pe prudence of pe
rederis: but pou goddis mayde
Substāciū: whyle pou enquerist bi
sily of me pe treupe of scripture:
pou puttist out my elde to be gna
we of cūpous mēis trey: whi
che seipen p: I am a peizere of
hooly scripture: but I am such
a werk drete not pe enye of
of my enemyes: ne I shal not
denyeu to hem: paxen pe treupe
of hooly scripture: Jerom ihu
plog on pes pistlis: James seip p:

James seip p: **E**p
uait of god. & of oure
lord ihu crist. to pe tū
che kyndedis p be in
peren tēme ze al ioye: whiche ze fū
len ito dyuile tēptaciōis: whiche
ge p re preiung of zour seip: whiche
chyp patience: & patience hap a
parfyt werk: p ze be parfyt &
hool: & faple in no pig: & it om
of zou nedip wylom: are he of
god: whiche syuep to alle me lar
gely & vpbreydy not: & it shal
be zoun to hi: but are he uisep:
& doute no pig: for he p dūm
is lēk to a bawne of pe see: whiche
is moued & born aboute of tūdy
pfore gelle not pe ilke mā: p he
shal take ony pig of pe lord: a
man double in soule: is vnta
ble in alle his weyes: & a melke
brovir: haue glorie in his engha
sig: & arychē mā in his loyue: &
for as pe flour of gras he shal
palle: pe sūme roos vp whiche
& dūede pe gras & pe flour of it:
fel don: & pe fān nelle of his che
p perultūte: & so a rpeche mā we
leuip i his weyes: blelid is pe mā
p suffryp tēptaciō: for whāne
he shal be preiung: he shal resey
ne pe crowne of lyf: whiche god
bihyze to me p lōnen hi: no mā
whāne he is tēptid sepe: p he is
tēptid of god: for whi god is not
a tēptere of yuele ygis: for he
tēptip of no mā: but ech mā is tē
tid drāwū & tūrid of his oune
conetpung: asturward conetpung:
whāne it hay conseyued: byn
gip for syue: but syue whāne
it is fillid: sendip deip p fore

my mooste dererboze bypen: uyle
ze erre/ech good ziste & ech parfyt
ziste is from aboue & comep don
fro pe fadir of lytis: anentis w
how is noon onthadonys of re
ward: for whilful he bigat vs
bi pe word of treupe: p we be a
bigynnyng of his creatur: & we
ze my bypen moost lōned: be
ech mā tūyft to heere: but slōw
to speke: & slōw to wryppe: for
pe wryppe of mā: wozchyp not
pe ryztyfnesse of god: for whi
ch pig caste ze anwei al vnden
neile & plente of malice: & in
myltenesse reseyne ze pe word
p is plantid: p may saue zour
souls: but be ze doeris of pe w
ord: & not heereris conly: dillep
nyge zour sile: for if ony mā is an
heerer of pe word: & not a doer:
pis shal be ligned to amā pat
biholdip pe chere of his byrpe i
a myzour: for he biheeld hi sile
& weite alwey: & anon he forzat
whiche he was: but he pat bihol
dip in pe laue of parfyt fredo:
& dillep in it: & is not maad for
zetful heerer: but a doer: of w
erk: pis shal be blelid in his de
de: & if ony mā gellip hi self to
be religious & refreyney not
his tūge: but dillepuey his her
te: pe religion of hi is veyn:
deue religion & vnbēmed:
anentis god & pe fadir is pis
to visite fadirles & modurles
childe: & whidowis i her tūla
ciō: & to kepe hi sile vnde fou
lid fro pis world: **E**p
bypen uyle ze haue pe
seip of our lord ihu crist
of glorie i acceptiō of plooones:

for if aman p hay a goldū rig &
in a fān clopig: comep i zour cū
pang & a poze mā entrip i a foul
clopig: & if ze biholdē into hi rat
is clopid whiche deer clopig: & if
ze sepe to hi litte p her: wel: but
to pe poze mā ze seipen: stonde p
pere epr litte vnder pe stool of
my feet: whiche ze demē not ane
tis zour sile: & ben maad domel
me of wickid poyztis: heef ze
my moost dererboze bypen:
whiche god chees not poze men
i pis world: rpeche in seip: & ey
ris of pe kygdom p god bihyze
to me p lōne hi: but ze han dillep
lid pe poze mā: whiche rpeche me
oppellen not zour bi pozer: & pei
draben zour to domes: whiche
pei blāsteme not pe good name
p is depid to help on zour: nepe
les if ze pfour me pe kygis la
ue: by idrupturis: p shal lo
ne pi neze boze as pi self: ze
doen wel: but if ze take ploo
nes: ze wozche syne: & ben rep
ued of pe laue: as tre spalluris:
& whiche eke kepyp al pe laue: but
offendip in oon: he is maad gal
ti of alle: for he pat seide p shal
do no lecherie: seide also p sh
alt not sle: p if pou doubt not
lecherie: but pou sleeft: pou
art maad trespassour of fredo:
for whi doom is pōnte mercy:
is to hi p doip no mercy: but
mercy aboue reisy dom: my
bypere whiche shal it p fite: if
ony mā seie p he hay seip: but
he hay not pe wertys: whiche
seip shal moike saue hi: &
if a brop epr listir be nabid:
& han nete of echē dayes h fide:

pe laue: p speke ze & pusdo ze:
as bigynnyng to be demyd by pe
laue of

And if any of you seye to he. go. ze
in pees. be ze maad hoot & be ze fil
lid. but if ze synne not to he. po. pi
gis. y^e ben necessarie to body.
What shal it p^rite. so also fery
if it hay not werkis. is deed i
it self. but syn ma shal seye. y^e
haft fery. & y^e haue werkis. the
we y^e to me. y^e fery wyoute wer
kis. & y^e shal shewe to pee. my
fery of werkis. y^e bileuett pat
o god is. y^e doist. isel & denelis
bileuē. & treble. but wolt y^e
wite. pou. weyn ma. y^e fery. wy
oute werkis. is puel. wher
Abrahā. ome. fadir. was. not
miffied of werkis. offrige
Isaac. his. lone. ou. ye. ainter. per
foze. y^e weitt. y^e fery. wyoute. is
his. werkis. & his. fery. was. fil
lid. of. werkis. & ye. strypture
was. fillid. serpyge. Abrahā.
bileuete. to. god. & it. was. arettid
to. hi. to. ryztyfnesse. & he. was
clepid. ye. frend. of. god. ze. seen
y^e amā. is. miffied. of. werkis. &
not. off. fery. only. in. lyk. maner.
& wher. also. rath. ye. hooze. was.
not. miffied. of. werkis. & res
seyuete. ye. nellanger. is. & sen
te. hem. out. bi. anoy. weye.
for. as. ye. body. wyoute. spyt
is. deed. so. also. fery. wyoute. wer
kis. is. deed. **C. m.**

Whyperē nyle ze be maad
many maistris. Witige
y^e ze take. more. dom. for. alle
we. offend. in. many. pygis. if
ony. mā. offedy. not. in. word. yis
is. a. parfy. mā. for. also. he. may
lete. aboute. al. ye. body. wy. abn
dil. for. if. we. putten. byndis. i
to. hoxis. moynis. for. to. cōfente

to. us. & we. lete. aboute. al. ye. bo
dy. of. he. And. lo. shypis. whie. pei
ben. grete. & bendy. in. of. stronge
wyndis. it. pei. ben. born. aboute
of. altyel. gouner. nall. wher. ye
meiny. of. ye. goimour. wole. so
also. ye. tuge. is. but. a. litil. meche.
& reish. grete. pygis. lo. hoxis. litil
fyer. bzenep. a. ful. greet. wode.
& oure. tuge. is. fier. ye. vnyfite
of. wickidnesse. ye. tuge. is. ody
ned. i. our. mechnis. which. de. fouly
al. ye. body. & it. is. enflamyd. of
helle. & enflamye. ye. whel. of
our. by. ye. And. al. ye. kynde. of. be
estis. & of. fondis. & of. serpents
& of. ope. is. chaffid. & ye. be. maad
tame. of. many. kynde. but. no. mā
may. chaffid. ye. tuge. for. it. is. an
vnyfite. puel. & ful. of. deedy. ve
ny. in. it. we. bleissen. god. ye. fadir.
& it. we. cursen. me. y^e ben. maad
to. ye. lyknesse. of. god. of. ye. same
moyn. passy. for. by. blis. & our
fig. my. byperē. it. bi. honoy. not
y^e pes. pygis. be. don. so. wher. a. wel
le. of. ye. same. hole. by. fery. fery.
te. & salt. watir. my. byperē. wher
pir. a. fyge. tre. may. make. gra
pis. epy. a. byne. figis. so. wep
salt. watir. may. make. swete
watir. who. is. wyis. & tanz. a
mong. zon. the. we. he. of. good
lyny. his. woxhy. in. mylnef
se. of. his. wyldom. y^e if. ze. han. but
ty. enye. & stryngis. ben. i. zoure
hertis. nyle. ze. hane. gloze. & be
lyer. is. azens. ye. tye. enye. for. ye
wyldom. is. not. fro. aboute. cony
ge. don. but. errel. & be. fery. & fery
ly. for. wher. is. endye. & fery. ye
is. vnyfite. fastnesse. & al. the. wyl
werk. but. wyldom. y^e is. fro. abo

we. first. it. is. chaff. after. ward. pe. sible.
mylne. able. to. be. couched. consenti
ge. to. goode. pygis. ful. of. mercy. &
of. goode. fr. nty. demyge. wyon
te. fery. nty. & ye. fr. nty. of. ryztyf
nesse. is. soun. in. pees. to. me. pat

Whyperē nyle ze be maad
many maistris. Witige
y^e ze take. more. dom. for. alle
we. offend. in. many. pygis. if
ony. mā. offedy. not. in. word. yis
is. a. parfy. mā. for. also. he. may
lete. aboute. al. ye. body. wy. abn
dil. for. if. we. putten. byndis. i
to. hoxis. moynis. for. to. cōfente
to. us. & we. lete. aboute. al. ye. bo
dy. of. he. And. lo. shypis. whie. pei
ben. grete. & bendy. in. of. stronge
wyndis. it. pei. ben. born. aboute
of. altyel. gouner. nall. wher. ye
meiny. of. ye. goimour. wole. so
also. ye. tuge. is. but. a. litil. meche.
& reish. grete. pygis. lo. hoxis. litil
fyer. bzenep. a. ful. greet. wode.
& oure. tuge. is. fier. ye. vnyfite
of. wickidnesse. ye. tuge. is. ody
ned. i. our. mechnis. which. de. fouly
al. ye. body. & it. is. enflamyd. of
helle. & enflamye. ye. whel. of
our. by. ye. And. al. ye. kynde. of. be
estis. & of. fondis. & of. serpents
& of. ope. is. chaffid. & ye. be. maad
tame. of. many. kynde. but. no. mā
may. chaffid. ye. tuge. for. it. is. an
vnyfite. puel. & ful. of. deedy. ve
ny. in. it. we. bleissen. god. ye. fadir.
& it. we. cursen. me. y^e ben. maad
to. ye. lyknesse. of. god. of. ye. same
moyn. passy. for. by. blis. & our
fig. my. byperē. it. bi. honoy. not
y^e pes. pygis. be. don. so. wher. a. wel
le. of. ye. same. hole. by. fery. fery.
te. & salt. watir. my. byperē. wher
pir. a. fyge. tre. may. make. gra
pis. epy. a. byne. figis. so. wep
salt. watir. may. make. swete
watir. who. is. wyis. & tanz. a
mong. zon. the. we. he. of. good
lyny. his. woxhy. in. mylnef
se. of. his. wyldom. y^e if. ze. han. but
ty. enye. & stryngis. ben. i. zoure
hertis. nyle. ze. hane. gloze. & be
lyer. is. azens. ye. tye. enye. for. ye
wyldom. is. not. fro. aboute. cony
ge. don. but. errel. & be. fery. & fery
ly. for. wher. is. endye. & fery. ye
is. vnyfite. fastnesse. & al. the. wyl
werk. but. wyldom. y^e is. fro. abo

may. leete. & delynet. & who. art. you
y^e demest. y^e nezeboze. lo. nou. ze
y^e seyen. to. day. ey. to. morwe. we
shule. go. into. vilke. ctee. & ye. we
shule. dwelle. azeer. & we. shule
make. marchandise. & we. shu
len. make. wyning. whiche. we
not. what. is. to. zon. i. ye. morwe.
for. what. is. zoure. lyf. as. fnoke
apperige. at. a. litil. & after. ward
it. shal. be. wastid. y^e fore. y^e ze. leie
if. ye. lord. wole. & if. we. lyuen.
we. shulen. do. yis. pyg. epy. pat
pyg. & nou. ze. maken. fulout. i. ye
in. zour. pydis. epy. such. i. pyg. is
wickid. per. fore. it. is. lyne. to. hy
y^e kan. do. good. & do. not. **C. n.**

Dry. nou. ze. riche. men.
we. ze. zellige. in. zour.
we. chid. nesses. y^e shule
come. to. zon. zour. richellis. ben
rotu. & zour. clopis. be. etu. of
mouztis. zour. gold. & siluer. hay
rustid. & ye. rust. of. he. shal. be. to
zon. into. wytness. & shal. ere
zour. fleitthis. as. fyer. ze. ha. tre
sourd. to. zon. wy. i. ye. laste
dayes. lo. ye. hyre. of. zour. werk
me. y^e repiden. zour. feeldis. whi
ch. is. fraudid. of. zon. crye. & ye
cry. of. he. hay. entrid. into. ye. ee
ris. of. ye. lord. of. oostis. ze. han. ete
ou. ye. erpe. & in. zour. lecheries
ze. han. nou. iltid. zour. hertis. in
ye. day. of. slepyng. ze. hzyntē. &
elouen. ye. nist. mā. & he. azen
stood. not. zon. y^e fore. byperē. be
ze. pacient. til. to. ye. conyng. of. ye
lord. lo. an. erpe. tiler. abidy. pre
cions. fruyt. of. ye. erpe. paciēt
ly. suffrige. til. he. rellepye. tide
ful. & late. ful. fruyt. & be. ze. paci
ent. & cōferme. ze. zour. hertis.

for ye comyng of pe lord shal neze/
bzepeu nyle ze be souful ech to
opn: pze be not demyd lo ye zu
ge stonny nyz bfoze pe zate
Expeze take ze ensauple of y
nel goyng out of long abidyng
tranel of patience: pe xpe
tis pspaken to zou i pe name
of pe lord lo we blessen he pat
suffrde ze herden ye suffryng
epn patience of job and ze sh
zen pe ende of pe lord: for pe lord
is merciful i doynge mercy bi
foze alle pigis my bzyen nyle
ze libere: ney by heuene neyr
by erpe: ney bi what en opn
oath but be zour word zhe zhe
nay nay: pze falle not vndir
dom: i if ony of zou is lozeisful:
preze ze wry paciet soule: i seie
he a plaim if ony of zou is lyk:
leede he yn pestis of pe churche
i preze pei for hi: e anoynte w
oyle in ye name of pe lord: i pe
prier of fey shal saue ye lyk
mai i pe lord shal make hi lzt
i if he be yn synes: pei shule
be for zour to hi pfoze knowle
che ze ech to opn zour synes:
i preze ze ech for opn: pze be
saued for pe comymiel prier
of a nist ma: is moche woze
he was a deedly man lyk us: i
i prier he preide p it shule
not reyne on ye erpe: i it reyn
nede not ye zeeis i hze mo
nepis i este loue he preide: i
heuene zaf reyn i ye erpe zaf
his fruyt And bzyen if ony of
zou ertry fro treupe: i ony co
uertty hi: he olys to wite p
he p maky a syner to be tur
ned fro pe error of his weye:

shal saue ye soule of hi fro deap.
i keuer ye mltitude of synes
Here endy pe pistle of james: i
bigyner ye firste pistle of pete
The apostle
of ihu crist. to pe cho
lu me to pe comelign
of stateris abood. of
ponte of galathe: of capadolie of
asie i bituyne bi pe bifox nort
of god pe fadir: i halelyng of spi
rit bi obedience i spregyng of
pe blood of ihu crist: grace i pees
be mltipled to zou blesid be god
i ye fadir of our lord ihu crist
which by his grete mercy ligat
vs azen ito lymge hope by pe xpe
rylig of ihu crist fro deap into eri
tage vncorruptible: i vnde fould
i pat shal not fade p is kept in
heuenes for zou p in ye vtn of god
ben kept bi pe fey into heele
is redy to be shewid i pe laste ty
me i which ze shule make ioye
pouy it bi honer nort altyl to be
soy i diuers temptacion: p ye pe
wys of zour fey be moche more
precious pan gold. p is prenyd
by fyer: i be foudu into hermyng
i gloze i honour: i pe reuelaci
on of ihu crist whom whie ze
han not seyn: ze loue ito whom
allo nort ze not seynge: bilene
but ze pat bilene shule haue
ioye i gladnesse p may not be
teeld out: i ze shule be glorified
i haue ye ende of zour fey: pe
heelp of zour fey: pe boche of
zourne lous of which heelp pte
tis soute i enlerchide: p pteide
of pe grace to comyge i zou i lous
te which en what man tyme ye
spirit of crist signifiede i he: i bi

foze teelde po passionis p ben in cit.
i pe latter glozes to which it was
shewid: for not to he hlf. but to
zou pei mynstryde po pigie pat
nort ben teeld to zou bi he p prechi
den to zou bi pe hooly gost sent fro
heuene ito whom angels desyre
to biholde for which pig be ze gi
rd pe leendis of zour soule: sobre
pfit: i hope ze into pe ilke grace
p is profid to zou bi pe shewyng
of ihu crist as lous of obedyece:
not maad lyk to pe former desy
ris of zour vnkunyngeulle but
lyk hi pat hay clepid zou hooly
p alio ze silf be hooly i al lymys
for it is writu ze shule be hooly
for i am hooly i ze mibardly clepe
hi fadir: which demer wryoute
acceptaci of psones by pe werk
of ech ma: lyne ze m dze i pe ty
me of zour pilgrymage wryge
p not bi corruptible gold epur
siluer: ze ben bouz azen of zour
deyn lymys of fadris tradiciou:
but bi pe precious blood as of pe
loub vnde fould i vnsottid cit
ihu p was kuobu bfoze ye ma
kyng of pe word: but he is shew
id in pe laste tymes for zou
p by hi ben feyful in god p rei
side hy fro deap: i zaf to hi euer
lastige gloze: p zour fey i ho
pe were in god: i make ze chaf
zourne lous i obedyece of cha
rite: in loue of bryhod. of sy
ple herte loue ze to gidre more
bilyp i be ze bozi azen. not of
corruptible seed bi pe word of
lymyge god i dwellege into w
outen ende for ech fleishly is hey:
i al pe gloze of it is as flour of
hey pe hey duede up: i lns flo fel
de dou but pe word of pe lord dwelshp

12
Therefore to zou
putte ze away al malice
i al gyle i feynyngis i e
vies i alle barbitigis as nort
bozi zonge children resonable:
wryoute gyle: coueite ze mylk:
p in it ze were into heelp: i if
nepeles ze han taitid p pe lord
is libete i neze ze to hi p is al
nyge stoon i repnyd of me: but
choli of god: i honoum i ze lile
as quye stoonys be ze aboue bil
did into spual housis i an hooly
preethod to offe spual sacri
fis acceptable to god by ihu crist
for which pig pe apture seyn
lo i shal sette in eyon pe hze ste
corner stoon choli i precions
i he p shal bilene in hi: shal
not be confoudu p fore to zou
p bilene but to me p bilene
not: pe stoon whom pe bilderi
repreyde: p is is maad into pe
heed of pe corner i pe stoon of
hrtig i stoon of standze: to he
p offende to pe word: ney bile
ue it in which pei ben sett but
ze ben a choli kym a kndly
preethod hooly folk a peple of
purchasyng: p ze telle ye ver
tues of hi p depide zou fro
derknessis into his wondirful
lyt which sū tyme were
not a peple of god: but nort
ze ben pe peple of god which
hadd not mercy: but nort ze
han mercy moost dere i biledh
zou as comelyngis i pilgrymes
to abteyne zou fro fleishly de
siris pat fisten azen ye soule
i haue ze zour conuersaciou good
a mog hepeue me pat i p pig p

pei bachte of zoi as of misdoere?
pei biholden zoi of good werkis
glorifich god i pe day of visita
cion be ze enget to ech creatu
re for god epi to pe lig as to
hi p^r is hure in stat / ey to du
tis as to pulke p^r ben sent of
hi to pe veiance of myldoe
ris i to pe prelig of good me
for so is pe wille of god: p^r ze do
wel i make pe vnkunpnesse
of vnpunet me to be doun as
fre me i not as hampge hyng
but as pe letuauis of god
honore ze alle me lone ze byper
hood drede ze god honore ze pe
kyng / seruauis be ze ligetis
in al drede to lordis not only to
goode i to myld but also to tri
uauis for pis is grace: if for co
stence of god ony ma suffry
hempnesse i suffry vnkunp / for
what grace is it: if ze synen i
ben bnfatid i suffren but if
ze doen wel i suffren patiently
pis is grace auentis god for to
pis pig ze ben clepid for also et
suffre for us i lete enlauple
to zoi: p^r ze folke pe steppis of
hi whid dte not syne: ney gyle
was found in his mony i whine
he was curtid he curtid not / wha
ne he suffre: he manafide not
but he bitook hi self to hi p^r demy
de hym vnkunp i he hi self bar
oure synes i his body on a tree
p^r we be deed to synes i hure to
vnterby snelle by whos wan wo
ide ze ben hechid for ze were as
sheep errige: but ze ben now
fined to pe sheparde i bulhop
of zoi: **C. m.**
Allo wimen be pei liget
to her hofebondis i if ony

man bilene not to pe word: by pe
comilacoi of wimen: pei be se
womin wipoute word i bihold
ze indrede zoi hooly comilacoi
of whid p^r be not wipoute for
curious oung of heer: epi
doing aloute of gold: epi oung
of cloys: but pilke pat is pe
hid man of herre i vnkunp
ou i of myld spirit: whid is
ridle in pe list of god for so su
tyme hooly wimen hopige in
god oungden hem self: i weren
liget to her ony hofebondis: as
sare obeide to Abraham: i de
de hi lord of whom ze ben dought
wel doynge: i dede ony p^r
baciou also me dille to gode i
bi p^ring: p^r ze honore to pe
manis freete as to pe more feble
i as to euene eris of grace i of
lyf: i zoi preieris be not lettid
i in fey al of oon wille: in pier
be ze ech suffryge wip op: louers
of bryghed: in chil: myld meke
not zeldige puel for puel ney
curtid for curtid: but azenla
id blellige for in pis pig ze ben
clepid pat ze welde blellig bi eri
tage for he p^r wole lone lyf i ee
good dayes: contreyne his tilge
fro puel i hile lypis p^r pei speke
not gyle i boise he fro puel i
do good: seke he pees i paraly
sue it for pe zen of pe lord ben
on nist me: i his ecris on pe pi
eris of he but pe cheet of pe
lord is on me p^r doen ynels i who
is it p^r thal amope zoi: if ze be hure
i loneris of goodnesse but also
if ze suffren ony pig for ristul
nesser ze ben blellid but drede ze
not pe drede of he: p^r ze be not
distinbid but hure ze pe lord

et in zoi hertis: i eimore be
ze redi to ech ma axynge zoi re
son of p^r fey i hope pat is i zoi
but wip myldenesse i drede: ha
nyge good consience p^r in pat
pig p^r pei bachten of zoi: pei
ben cofoundid: whid chalengen
fall hy zoi: good comilacoi
i et for it is betti pat ze do
wel i suffre if pe wille of god
wole: pan doynge ynle for al
so et comys drede for onre sy
nes: he nist for vnkunp: p^r he nist
nide offe to god vs mand deed
in fleitly but mand qupe i spirit
for whid pig he cam i spirit i
also to he p^r were closid to gode
i p^roi: p^r chid: whid were gii
tyme vnkunp whid pei abi
diden pe patience of god i pe dages
of noe whane pe ship was mid:
in whid a fewe p^r is to seie eite
sonis were mand laf bi watir
i so baptyim of lyf fourme ma
kyngs laf not pe puttyng anber
of pe filpis of fleitly: but pe at
yng of a good consience i god
bi pe azen ylig of on lord ihu
i p^r is in pe ryzthalf of god: i
hrolewip deyr: p^r we thulden be
mand eris of euilastige lyf he
zeid into henene: i angels i po
wers i vtues be mand liget
tis to hym: **C. m.**
Therfore for et suffryde
in fleitly: be ze also ar
med bi pe same penfig for he
p^r suffryde in fleitly: ceillide f
synes p^r pat is leest nob i flei
th: hure not no to pe desiris of
me but to pe wille of god for
pe tyme p^r is pallid is p^r nob to
pe wille of hope me to be ceu

did: whid walkide in leatheris:
i hurs: i moche drynkig of wip
i vnkunpable etyngis i dryki
gis i vnkunpable wozthpys of
manuicetis in whid nob pei
ben a stomped i whid pig pei
wondre for ze reneu not to gi
dre into pe same cofusoi of let
cherie i blasfeme: i pei thulen
zyne resoi to hi: p^r is redy to de
me pe qupe i pe deede for whi
for pis pig it is prechid also to
deed men: p^r pei be demyd by me
in fleitly i p^r pei lyne bigod in
spirit for pe ende of alle pigis
ithal neze: p^r fore be ze prudent:
i wake ze in preieris: bi fore alle
pigis hure ze charite ech to opr
in zoi self: algatis lastige: for
charite kenerp pe mltitude of
synes: holde ze ospitalite to gi
dre wipoute grucachig: ech ma
as he hap relesned grace: my
nytrige it into ech opr: as goo
de dispenderis of pe manyfold
grace of god: if ony ma speky
speke he as pe wordis of god:
i ony ma mynstry: p^r god be
honowrid in alle pigis by ihu
cris on lord to who is glorie
i lordship ito wordis of wordis
ame **C. m.**
go i pilgimage i feruour p^r is mid
to zoi to teptacoi: as if ony
newe pig bifalle to zoi but co
mpne ze wip pe passiois of et
i hure ze roye: p^r also ze be glad
i hure ze roye i pe reuelacoi
of his glorie: if ze ben dispilid
for pe name of et: ze thulen
be blellid for pat p^r is of pe ho
nour i of pe glorie of pe ver
tu of god: i pe spirit p^r is his:

as of pe vnt whid
god ministry.

thai sette on zoi but no mā of
zoi suffre as a mā sleer. ep a
peef. ep curser. ep a delirer. of
ope meins goodis but if a chte
mā. thame he not but glorie
he god in his name for tyme
is p doom bigyne at goddis ho
if it bigyne first at vs. whē
ende thal be of hem p bileue
not to pe gospel. if a nist mā
vnepe thal be saued. wher thū
len pe vferful mā p tynen
appere p fore p tynen bi
pe wille of god. bntaken her sou
lis i good dedis. to pe ferful
maker of nouzt. **E**rfore i an euene eldre
mā. i a witness of etis
passions. which also am a co
mynner of p glorie. p thal be
the wid i tyme to comyge. bile
che ze pe eldre mē p ben amog
zoi. fede ze pe floe of god. p is a
moug zoi. i purrepe ze not as
countreyned but wilfully bi god
not for loue of soull wpyng.
but wilfully. nep as haunge lord
thup in pe clergie. but pat ze be
maud enlauple of pe floe of wil
le of soule. and whie pe pnce of
thepherdis thal appere. ze thū
len relesyne pe crokue of glori
e. p may neie vade. **A**llo ze p
ge mē be ze suget to eldre mē.
i alle thewe ze to gidre meke
nelle. for pe lord wpyndry prou
de mē. but he zynere grace to me
ke mē. perfore be ze mekid. on
dr pe myzty hond of god p he rey
se zoi i tyme of visitacion. i
caste ze al zoi. bilynelle into hi.
for to hym is cure of zoi. be ze
dohre i wake ze. for zoiure adu

larie pe deuel as a roygge hon
goyr aboute. sechge who he al
denon. who azenstoude ze p d
ge in pe seip. witige p pe same
passion is maud to vilke bryphod
of zoi p is in pe world. i god of
al grace p depide zoi into his e
ulastige glorie zoi suffrige a p
til he thal parfome i thal cōfer
me i thal make sad to hy be glorie
i lordship to worldis of worldis
amē. **S**iluan ferful bryphod
to zoi as i deme. i woot thozly
bylechge i wittelligge p is is
pe very grace of god i whiche
stonden pe churche p is gederid
in babloyne i markus my loue.
greety zoi wel. greete ze wel to
gidre in hooly cos. grace be to zoi
alle p ben i et amē. **¶** **E**rfore i
re firste pille of petre. **E**rfore i
uey pe secue. **E**rfore i
mout petre seruait
i apostle of ihu cōf.
to hem p han take i
us pe euene fer i pe ryzlyshel
le of om god i saupour ihu cōf.
grace i pees be fillid to zoi. bi
pe knowyng of om lord ihu cōf.
how alle rigis of his godlich d
tu. p ben to lpf i pte ben zoi
to us by pe knowyng of hy p
depide us fro his owne glorie
i vertu. bi whom he zaf to us
moost pzeious bihectis. rat
by pes rigis ze thūlen be maud
felonis of goddis kynde. i fle
pe corrupcion of pat conetile
p is in pe world. i brynge ze in
al bilynelle. i mynptre ze i zoi
re seip. **E**rfore i bryng i in bryng
abstinence. i abstinence pte
ce. i pte pte pte. i pte pte pte.

of bryphod i in loue of bryphod
charite. for if pe be wpy zoi i
ouercome. pei thūle not make
zoi voide. nep wpynte frunt
i pe knowyng of om lord ihu
crist. but to whom pes ben not
redy. he is blynd. i gropy. i
his hond. i forzet p pnyng
of his elde trefpassis. wherfore
brypen be ze more bily. p by go
de werkis ze make zoi. clepig
i chehyng. cer teyn. for ze doynge
pes pigis. thūlen not do hyne
ony tyme. for pus pe entryng in
to euilastige kyngdom of om lord
i saupour ihu crist. thal be
myntid to zoi pte noult.
for whiche pig i thal bigyne to
monette zoi emore of pes pi
gis. i wole p ze be bryngge i
cōfermyd i pis present treyne.
forfore i deme mly as longe
as i am i pis tabernacle to rei
se zoi i monettig. i am cer tey
p pe puttis a wey of my taber
nacle is swyft. bi pis pte lord
ihū cōf. hay thewid to me. but
i thal zyne bilynelle i ofte aff
my deip ze haue myte of pes pi
gis. for we not suryng vnbple
talis han maud knowu to zoi p
vertu i pe blyze knowyng of
om lord ihu. but we were ind
bholderis of his gretuelle. for
he took of god pe fadir honour
i glorie. by such man. vois lly
dū dū to hy fro pe greet glorie.
pis is my loued loue. i whom i
haue plesid to me. heer ze hy. i
we herde pis vois bryng fro he
uene. whie we were wpy hy
i pe hooly hil. i we han a laddre
word of pte. to whiche ze zyn

nyge rent don wel. as to alame
ne p zynere lxt in a derk place.
til pe day bigyne to zyne lxt.
i pe day sterre spynge i zoi
hertis. i first vndr stonde ze p
pig. p ech profecie of dypure.
is not maud by pte nterptaci
on. for pte was not bryng
ony tyme by māys wille. but
pe hooly mē of god i spurd wpy pe
hooly goost apaken. **E**rfore i
allo false pte. i were
in pe peple as in zoi thū
len be maud. i zynere. p
thūlen bryngge yn sechis of perdi
cion. i pei tenyen vilke lord pat
houzte he. i bryngen on he bly
harty perdition. i many thūle
sue her lecherries. by whiche pe
weye of treyne thal be blaftened.
i pei thūlen make marchaudie
of zoi i conetile by seyned wor
dis. to whiche doom. nōw althūle
ago ceelly not. i pe pte. i pte
he nappu not. for if god sparide
not a igels hyngue. but bntook
hem to be turnetid i to be drawū
downū wpy bōdis of helle into hel
le. to be kept into dom. i sparide
not pe firste world. but kepte uoe
pe extpe mā pe blyze goet of
rztlyshelle. i bryngte yn pe gr
eet flood to pe world of vnterful
mē. i he drof into pondre pe ctyes
of mē of s. i of mē of gomoz
i daryng. i turmyng uplodou.
i putte he pe enlauple of he pat
were to doynge yuele. i deliner
ete pe nist loth oppreslid of pe w
oung. i of pe lecherous conerla
cion of curtid mē. for in hzt i hee
rig he was nist i dwelld amog
hem p fro day into day turnetide

Wip wickid werke is a mist soule /
for pe lord fāndely nere pītoulē
me fro temptaciōn. & kepe wī-
fīd me into pe day of doom to
be turnēd / but moze hē pat
walken aftar pe fleuth in con-
tēge of vndēnele. & dispisen
lordshippis / & ben boold pletige
hem self. & dēien not to bryn-
ge yn letis blāsemyge / wīhe
re angels wīhne pei bē moze i
strengpe & vtu: berē not pat
was pe exētable dom aēns
hem / but pes ben as virelona-
ble beestis kyndely into takyng
& into deap: blāsemyge in pes
pīgis p' pei knouen not / & thū-
len peristhe in her corrupciōn.
& resēue pe hye of our iustice
nelle / and pei gellen delices of de-
foultyng & of wēme: to be līkytis
of day / flōwpyng in her feetis
wip delicias dopuge leatherie wip
zou: & han pzen ful of auowte &
conceallige trespas / dilleynge
vntide fast soules. & han pe her-
re exētable to conetysle pe soules
of cūfynge p' forsaken pe ryt
wey: & erride līpyng pe weye
of balam of bowz / wīch lōude
pe hye of wickidnele / but he had
de repēnyng of his wōdnele /
a doub beest rōndur zōk pat spāt
wip vois of mā pat forbad pe
vūwylsom of pe p'fete. Pes bē
welhs wipoute watir. & wip dū-
dynū wip wīhū līg wīndis: to
wīch pe pīctūryt of dertuel
his is reserued / & pei spōken i p'ri-
de of vāpīre: & dillepueu in dely-
ris of leatherie. hem p'itapen a
lytū wīchē līuen in error &
bihten freedom to hem: wīhne

fleuth
of

peiben seruātes of corrupciōn / for
of wīhū ony mān is ouercomū.
of hī also he is seruānt / for it mē
forsaken pe vndēnele. of pe wō-
ld. bi pe knōtyng of oure lord &
sānpour ihū cīt. & est soone ben
wīlappid in pest & ben ouercomū.
pe lāttere pīgis ben mād to hem
wōzle van pe forde / for it was
bette to hē to not knōbe pe wēre
of rītyngnele: van to turne
aēn aftar pe knōtyng. fro pat hō-
ly māndemēt p' was brākū to
hem / for pīke / & p' p'ōwbe bīfē-
de to hem: pe hōnd turnede aēn
to hīs castyng. And aforē is wīhū
ihū in wālpīng in fenne.
I Ze moost dēre wōpe
bryen / wīte to zōu p'is
secūde epīstle. in wīch
I tūre zōu: dēre wōle by mōnet
tyng to gīde: p' se be mīp'fūl
of po wōdis p' bīfōre seide of
pe hooly p'fētis. & of pe mānde-
mētis of pe hooly apōstlis of pe
lord & sānpour / fīrst wīte ze p'is
pīng p' in pe lātte dāyes dillepue
ris thūlen come mīdīlēt: gōm-
ge aftar her oīue conetīgis. lē-
yuge wīher is pe bīheete of pe
comyng of hī / for līpen pe fādus
dīeden: alle pīgis lāsten fro pe
bīgyng of creatū: but it is hīd
fro hem wīllige p'is pīg: p' hēne
nes wēre bīfōre. & pe erpe of
wātīr. was rōndige by wātīr
bīgōddis wōrd. bi wīch p' līke
wōld clensid rāne bi wātīr by
wātīr pūthīde / but pe hēneus
p' uow ben. & pe erpe ben kept
by pe sanne wōrd & ben reserūp-
d to fīer into pe day of dome & per-
diciōn of wīckid mē / but ze mo-

ost dēre p'is o pīng be not hīd to
pat o day amentis god: is as a pou-
lend zeeris / & a poulend zeeris bē
as o day / pe lord carney not hīs bī
heest as sūme gellen: but he dom
patiently for zōu / & wōle not p' ony
mē pūthe: but p' alle tūne aēn
to penānce / for pe day of pe lord
shal come as a peef: in wīch
hēneus wip greet bure thūle
passe. & clementis thūlen bedīfōl
ued bīheete / & pe erpe & alle pe wē-
tis pat ben in it: thūlen be bzent
p'fōre wīhāne alle pes pīgis thū-
len bedīfōlued wīhān mān mēn
bīhōney it zōu to be in hooly
līpyngis & pītees abīdige & hīpyge
into pe comyng of pe day of oure
lord ihū cīt / bi wīhō hēneus bē-
nyge thūle be dīfōlued & clemē-
tis thūle fāyle by bēnyng of fīer.
also we abīde by hīle bīheetis ne
we hēneus & ne we erpe: in wī-
che rītyngnele dīpellīp / for wī-
ch pīg ze moost dē: abīdige pes
pīgis be ze bīfē: to be fōndū to
hī in pēes vūlportid / & dēme ze
long abīdīng of oure lord ihū
cīt: zōu heelpē / as also oure
moost dēre bōper poul wōot
to zōu: by wīlōm zōu to hī / as
and in alle epīstlis he spēkē in hē
of pes pīgis / in wīchē ben oīme
hāde pīgis to vūndīfōnde / wī-
che vūlbyle & vūstāble mē dēp-
nen as also pei doen ope līp-
tis to her oīue perdicciōn / p'fōre
ze bryen bīfōre wītyge kepe
zōu sīlf lēst ze be dillepued by
error of vūlbyle mē & fālle aīkei
fro zōu lādnele / but wēre ze i
pe grace & pe knōtyng of oure
lord ihū cīt / fōu: sānpour / to hī

be gloze now & into pe day of
euerlāstīgnēle. amē. **Here en-
dīe pe secūde pīstle of petre:
& bīgyng pe fīrste pīstle of iohā**

I Was fro pe bīgyng
wīch wē herde wīh
ich wē syzen wīfōu
pēn / wīch wē bīheete & oure hō-
dis touchten of pe wōrd of līf:
and pe līf is sīhe wīd & wē lāpē
& wē wītnēssen: & tellen to zōu
pe enlāstīge līf: p' was amentis
pe fādū & apperīde to us / p'fōre
wē tellen to zōu pat pīg pat wē
syzen & herde: pat also wē hāne
felonshīpe wīp us. fōu: felonshīp
shūp be wīp pe fādū & wīp hīs so-
ne ihū cīt / & wē wīte p'is pīng
to zōu: p' ze hāne iōpe. & pat zōu
iōpe be fūl & p'is is pe tellīg pat
wē herden of hī & tēlle to zōu:
p' god is līt: & per bē uōdēfnef
his mīpīn / if wē sepen p' wē hān
felonshīp wīp hī: & wē wāndē
mīdēfnele: wē hēn & doen not
trempē / but if wē wālfē mī-
līt: as also he is in līt: wē hān
felonshīp to gīde: & pe blood
of ihū cīt hīs sōne: clensīp us
fro al sīne / if wē sepen p' wē
hān no sīne: wē dillepue us
sīlf. & trempē is not i us / if wē
knōbleche oure sīnes: he is fēp
fūl & mī: p' he forzīme to us oure
sīnes. & clense us fro al wīckid-
nele / & if wē sepen p' wē hān not
sīned: wē maken hī a lītē &
hīs wōrd is not in us. **C. 11**

I lītē sōnes / wīte to
zōu pes pīgis: p' ze sīne
uot / but if ony mā lī-
ney: wē hān an aduocat aēn

preue ze spiritis if yei ben of
god: for many false pfectis: we
ten out into pe world: in pis pig
ye spirit of god is knowen: ech
spirit yf knowleth yf ihu crist
hay come in fleuth: is of god: &
ech spirit yf fordoyn ihu: is not
of god: & pis is ancrift: of who
ze herid yf he comen: & rist not
he is in pe world: ze lyde lones
ben of god: & ze han ouer comi
hi: for he yf is in you is more: pa
he pat is in pe world: yei ben of
pe world: yf ze speke of pe
world: & pe world heerep he: we
ben of god: he pat knowip god:
heerep us: he yf is not of god: hee
rip not us: in pis pig. we kno
wen pe spirit of treupe: & pe
spirit of errour. **F**or oost der
bryden lone ze to god: for cha
rite is of god: & ech yf louep he
brop: is born of god: & knowip
god: he pat louep not: knowip
not god: for god is charite: i
pis pig ye charite of god ap
peride in us: for god sente his
oon bigetii lone into pe world:
yf we lyue by hi: in pis pig is
charite: not as we hadde lo
ued god: but for he first loue
de us: & sente his lone for yue
nelle for our synel: ze moost
der bryper: if god louede us:
we giuen to loue ech oon: no
ma say: eue god: if we loue
to god: god dwelthp i us: &
ye charite of hi is parfyt in
us: i pis pig we knowen: yf
we dwelken in hi: & he in us:
for of his spirit he zaf to us:
& we syen & witneile: yf pe
fadir sente his lone lauyou:

of pe world: who eue knowle
thp yf ihu is pe lone of god: god
dwelthp in hi: & he in god: & we ha
han knowen: & bileuen to pe cha
rite yf god hay in us: god is cha
rite: & he pat dwelthp in charite:
dwelthp in god: & god in hi: in pis
pig is ye parfyt charite of god
wip us: yf we haue trust in pe dny
of dom: for as he is: also we ben
in pis world: drede it not in charite:
but parfyt charite puttyn out
drede: for drede hay peyne: but
he yf drede: is not parfyt in cha
rite: yf ze loue we god: for he
louede us bifoze: if ony ma seep
yf lone god: & hatp his brop:
he is a lyer: for he pat louep
not his brop: which he seep:
hois may he lone god: who he
seep not: & we han pis coma
demet of god: yf he yf louep god
lone also his brop. **E**
ch ma yf bileup yf he is
crist: is born of god: & ech
man yf louep hi: pat genyde: lo
nep hi: pat is born of hi: in pis pig
we knowen: yf we loue pe childe
of god: we haue we lone god: &
don his mauidemetis: for pis is
ye charite of god: yf we kepe
hise mauidemetis: & his maui
demetis ben not heup: for al yf
yf is born of god: oncomen pe wo
ld: and pis is ye victorie yf ou
comen pe world: onf seip: and
who is he yf ouercomen pe world:
but he yf bileup yf he is pe lone
of god: pis is ihu crist yf canbi
wate: & blood: & pe spirit is he
pat witneileth: yf crist is treupe:
for ze ben yf yue witneileth in
heueue: pe fadir pe lone & pe ho
not in wat conly: but i wat & blood

ly god: & res ye ben oon: and ye
ben yf synen witneileth: merpe
ye spirit: watir: & blood: & res ye
ben oon: if we ressepe ye witneile
sig of me: ye witneileth of god
is more: for pis is ye witneileth
of god: yf is more: for he witneile
sith of his lone: he pat bileup i
pe lone of god: hay ye witneileth
of god in hi: he yf bileup to pe
lone: makp hi a lyer: for he bile
up not in pe witneileth yf god
witneileth of his lone: & pis is ye wit
neileth: for god zaf to zonen lasti
ge lyf: & pis lyf is i his lone: he
yf hay pe lone of god: hay also lyf:
he yf hay not pe lone of god: hay
not lyf. **W**rite to zonen pes pin
gis: yf ze write yf ze han euilafte
lyf: which he bileueni pe name of
goddis lone: & pis is ye trust: wh
ich we han to god: yf what euer
pig we aren afur his wille: he
shal heere us: and we wite yf
he heerep us: what eu pig we
aren we wite yf we han pe ap
pugis: which he we aren of hi:
he yf woot pat his brop synen:
a syne not to deap: are he &
lyf shal be zoun to lyf: yf synen
not to deap: per is a syne to deap:
not for it: seie yf ony ma preie
ech which dwelleth in syne: & yf syne to
deap: we wite pat ech man yf is
born of god: synen not: but ye
genacion of god kepip hi: & re
wickid touchp hi not: we wite
yf we ben of god: & al pe world is
sect in synel: & we wite yf pe lone
of god cam in fleuth: & zaf to us
wat: yf we knowe verrp god: &
be i pe lone of hi: pis is god:
god: & euerlastige lyf: my lytle

Soues kepe ze zonen fro manymetis:
Here endip pe furste pistle of iohn:

The bigynep pe secide pistle of iohn:
He eldre man to pe
choi lady: & to her
chilozen: which he
lone in treupe: & not yf alone: but
also alle me yf knowe treupe: for
pe treupe yf dwelthp in you: & wip
zonen shal be wiponte eude: & ze
be wip zonen iuey: & pees of god pe
fadir: & of ihu crist pe lone of pe
fadir in treupe: & charite. **W**rite
ede ful myche for: fond of pi lo
nes goynge i treupe: as we res
sepe uauidemet of pe fadir: &
now yf preie per lady: not as wip
tyge a newe mauidemet to pee:
but pat yf we hadde fro pe bigynig
yf we loue ech oon: & pis is cha
rite: yf we wake afur his maui
demetis: for pis is ye comaude
met: yf as ze herden at pe bigy
nig: walke ze in hi: for many dw
seyners went out into pe world:
which knowleth not yf ihu crist
hay come in fleuth: pis is a dissey
uere & ancrift: ze ze zonen silt: lest
ze leeken pe pigis yf ze han wozigt:
yf ze ressepe ful meede: wryte
yf ech ma yf goyn bifoze: & dwelthp
not in pe techig of crist: hay uot
god: he yf dwelthp i pe techig: hay
bope pe lone & pe fadir: if ony ma
comen to zonen: & bryngip not: pis
techig: nyle ze ressepe hi into
hous: neyn sepe to hi heyl: for he
pat seip to hi heil: comenip wip
his synel werkis: lo yf bifoze sende
to zonen: yf we not cofoundid i pe dny
of our lord ihu crist: yf haue mo pi
gis to wite to zonen: & yf wolde
not by parchemyn: & enke: for yf

hope ¶ Alhal come to zion. & speke
mour to mour. ¶ Your hope be ful
pe lone of nicholai saktir greeten
pee wel pe grace of god be wyf
Innen. ¶ Her endy pe secunde m
Ale of iohu. & bignep pe prude

Teldre mā to / **C. p.**
 garijs moost der bro
 pir: **Whō** / loue i treu
 pe / moost der brop of al
 le pigis / make preier: **p**
 pou entre i fare wele fulp:
 as pi loue dorp weleful /
 loyede gretly. for brypen came
 i baren witneſſig to pi treupe:
 as pou ballist i treupe / i hane
 not moze grace of pes pigis: pā
 p / i heet my ſones balke i treu
 pe / moost dere brop pou doſt ſey
 fulp: **Whāt** en pou worchit i bi
 yeren and p into pilgryms: **Whi**
 che zeldid witneſſig to pi chari
 te i pe lizt of pe churche / **Whiche**
 pou ledit forp: i doſt wel worpi
 hi to god / for pi witen forp for
 his name: i tooken no pig of he
 ren mē: pfore we owen to reſſey
 ne ſiche: p we be enenē worche
 ris of treupe / i hadde wyte p
 auētū to pe churche: but pis di
 otrepes p loney to ber p mace
 i hē: reſſeyner not us / for pis
 pig i / i ſhal come: i ſhal mo
 nette his werkis **Whiche** he do
 w chidige azens us **Wey** ſuele
 wordis: i as if pes pigis cuſſi
 ſen not to hi: ney he reſſeyner
 brypen i forbedy he p reſſeynē.
 i puttyt out of pe churche / mo
 oſt dere brop wile pou linke p
 nel pig: but pat p is good pig /
 he p dorp wel: is of god / he pat
 dorp wile: ſey not god / witnel

lig is zoldū to demetriye of alle
me: & of treuwe it self/ but also
we beren witneſſig: & p^r knowiſt
of our witneſſig is trewe // had
de many p^ris to beare to pee:
but / wolde not beare to p^r by
enke & pēne / for / hope ſoone to
be pee: & we ſhulde ſpeke now
to now / pees beto pee / frendis
greet pee wel / greet p^r wel fre
dis bi name // *Here endeth the*

Kyd as ye seruaunt of
 ihu crist. & broþ of same
 to pelse y ben loued pat
 ben i god ye kadur. & to be y ben de
 pid & kept of ihu crist. mercy & pces
 & charite be fillid to you, moost be
 re herpen / doynge al bysness
 to warte to don of your conyn
 heelþe. hadde nede to warte to 3.
 & preye to stryue strongly for
 ye fey y is onys takn to seþus
 for synne vnkyful nre þuþly
 entreden. y sn tyme weren by
 fore wartin into þis doom. / & on
 tynnen ye grace of our god to
 lecherie. & dempen hy pat is con
 ly alozd our lord ihu crist. but y w
 le monette you conys y wren
 alle rygis. y ihc sauede his people
 fro þe lond of egypt. & þe laci
 de tyme losse hem y bilenett not.
 & he reseruede vndur denþe se
 aungels y beþen not her þynhod.
 but forloken her hors. into þe do
 of þe greet god to eulantige bon
 dis. as lodom & gromore & þe wy
 coothd arees y in lyk man iden
 fornycacion. & zeden a wey aly
 oure fleuth. & ben maid eulantipe.
 sustinge peyne of eulantige tjer.

i lye: man also rese þe defoult þe
 flesch. ⁊ dripen lordshyp. ⁊ blas-
 feme mageste / whiche mychel ar-
 chaengel dispente wy þe deuyl
 ⁊ aroos of moyses body: he was
 not hardy to bypunge yn doom of
 blasfemye / but seide: þe lord coma-
 ndite to yee / but pes me blasfe-
 me: what en pigns per knowen
 not / for what en pigns per knowen
 knowen: as doube beentis: i rese

Wei be corrupt. **E** to hem **V**erment ye were
of caym / **E** þen sthed out
by error of balain for mede / **E**
pithhed in ye azenleyg of choye
res be i hermeti feestige to gidre to
silpe wyoute dreed fodge hem
sult / **V**es ben cloudis wyoute wa-
tur / **V**at ben born aboute of ye **W**ij-
dis / heruest trees wyoute fru-
yt / **T**ibes deed drawin up bi pe-
roote / **W**alkis of ye **W**ode see fo-
myge out her cofusions / **E**rrige
sternis / to which ye tempest
of derknessis is kept wyoute
ende but enoch ye senye fro a
dam pfeacied of pole / **E** leide lo-
pe lord come wy þis hook þou
landis / to do doo azens alle me /
E to reprene alle wnterful me.
of alle ye werkis of ye wickid-
nelle of hem / bi which ye ididen
wickidh / **E** of alle ye harde wor-
dis / **V** wickid hner is han spoke
azens god / **V**es beu gructheris
ful of pleyntis wandrige afur-
her desirs / **E** ye moyn of he lye
þy prde / **W**orthipige plones
bi cause of wyngis / **E** ze moost
deer beuþen be mytful of ye
wordis which ben bifoze leid
of apostlis of our lord ihu crist.

whiche seiden to you. ym ye laste
 tymes y shulen come gylours.
 wandrige after her owne desy
 ris. not in pitee / yele be whiche
 departe hem self: beestly men
 not hanysse spirit: but ze mooste
 dei buyen. above bilde you self.
 on youre moost hooly fere. & preie
 ze in ye hooly gost. & kepe so hys
 i ye loue of god. & abyde ze ye in
 cy of oure lord ihu crist. to hys
 enlastinge: & resure ze yes men
 pat heu deuyd: but saue ze hem.
 & take ze hem fro ye fier: & do ze
 mercy to ope me in ye drede of
 god. & hate ze also yilke defouled
 coote. which is fleschly: but to
 hy y is myzty. to kepe you wypon
 te syne. & to ordeyne bifoze ye
 sht of his glorie you / wile mynd
 i fulout wyse. in ye comyng of ou
 re lord ihu crist. to god alone our
 sauyour bish crist. our lord: be
 glorie & magnyfying empire
 & power bifoze alle worldis & wolk
 & into alle worldis of worldis amie //

Here endyþe þe piffle of Judas: ⁊
 bygyneþ þe þlog on apocalyps //
Alle men þi wolen lyue meke
 in crist. as þe apostle se
 þi: suffren þe pletuacioun afen þat
 þou lone þi necest to þe seruise
 of god. stonde þou i ryghtwylnes.
 ⁊ in drede. ⁊ make redy þi soule
 to tēptacioun for tēptacioun is
 a māns lyf: on þe erpe but þi
 ferful me faple not in he: þe
 lord cōfōrtiþ hem ⁊ cōfermeþ
 seiynge / I am wiþ þou vnto þe
 ente of þe word: ⁊ hitil floce. ni
 le zedrede / þfore god þe fadur
 seiynge þe tribulaciouns. which
 hooki churche was to suffren:

knowleche his name bifoze my
fadir. & bifoze hile augeles. he p
hay eeris heer. he. what re spi
rit seip to pe churchis. And to
pe augele of pe church of filadel
fie. Wyte pou. pes pigis seip pe
hoolp & trewe. p hay pe keye of
dairp. which openy. & no man
clofip. he clofip. & no ma oppney.
I woot p werkis. & lo. I zat bifoze
pee adoze opened. which no ma
may close. for pou hast a litil ver
tu. & hast kept my word. & demp
est not my name. lo. I shal yme
to pee of pe synagoge of satana.
which seip p. per ben ieris & be
not. but hen. lo. I shal make hem.
p. per come & worlthipe bifoze p.
feet. & p. per ihile wite. p. I loude
pee. for pou kept pe word of my
paciencie. & I shal kepe pee fro
re oin of teptaciou. p. is to comy
ge into al pe world to tepte me
p. dwellen in erpe. lo. I come soone.
holde p. pat p. pou hast. p. no ma
take p. crowne. & p. I shal ou
come. I shal make a piler i pe
teple of my god. & he shal no mo
re go out. & I shal wite on hym
pe name of my god. & pe name of
pe citee of my god. of pe newe ie
rlm. p. comy don fro heuene of
my god. & my newe name. he
p. hay eeris heer. he. what re spi
rit seip to churchis. And to pe
augele of pe church of laodice.
Wyte p. p. sele pigis seip amē. pe
seipful watnele & trewe. which
is bigymyng of goddis creatur.
I woot p werkis. for nep pou
art coold nep p. art hoot. I wolde
p. pou were coold ep hoot. but
for pou art lewe. & nep coold ne

pe hoot. I shal bigyme to caste
pee out of my moyn. for p. seip
p. I am ryche & ful of goodis. & I
hane nede of no pig. & pou woot
not p. pou art alyche. & wrec
cheful & poze & blind & naked. I cou
cele pee to bye of me. & send gold &
p. ned. p. pou be maid ryche. &
be clopid wip white clopis. p. p. re
cofucioū of p. nakednesse be not
seene. & anoynte p. p. p. p. p. p.
acollerie. p. pou se. I repreue &
chastile. whom I loue. p. p. p.
finke p. goode me. & do penance.
lo. I stonde at pe doze. & koeche
if my ma heeryp my vois. & ope
ney pe zate to me. I shal entre
to hi. & he wip me. I shal yme to
hi. p. shal oucome. to sitte wip me
i my trone. as also. I oucam. &
sant wip my fadir. in his trone.
he p. hay eeris heer. he. what re
spirit seip to churchis. **C. iii.**
After pes pigis. I sayz. & lo.
aduze was openyd. he
uene. & pe fiste vois p.
herde. was as of a tripe spe
rige wip me. & seide. & p. pou
wip. hidin. & I shal thelwe to pee.
which pigis it bihouer to be don.
soone after pes pigis. and. I was
in spirit. & lo. a seete was sent in
heuene. & upon pe seete con sit
tige. & he p. sant. was lyk pe list
of astoon. jaspis & to sardyn. & a
repuboye was in ciupas of pe
seete. lyk pe list of sinaragdyn.
& in pe ciupas of pe seete. were
xiii. sinale seetis. & abone pe
trones four. & tweinty eldre me
sittige. hild aboute wip white
clopis. & in pe heedis of hem gol
di crownes. & lewis & voyces.

pindrynges came out of pe tro
ne. & seuenē laupis hēuēge bi
foze pe trone. which ben pe se
uene spiritis of god. & bifoze pe
seete as a see of glas lyk a crystal.
And ipe myddil of pe seete & in
pe ciupas of pe seete. four. beer
tis ful of p. p. bifoze & blynde.
& pe fiste beer lyk a lion. & pe
seconde beer lyk a calf. & pe yad
de beer. hantye a face as of a
ma. & pe four pe beer. lyk an e
gle. fleyng. And pe four. beer
tis haden ciup of hem lize wip
gis & al aboute & wip yne per
wer. ful of p. p. & p. haden
not reste. day & nyzt. seynge.
hooly. hooly. hooly. pe lord god al
myzt. p. was & p. is. & p. is to
comyge. & whie pe four. beer
tis zane glorie & honour. & blef
sig. to hi. p. sant on pe trone. p.
hūep ito. woldis of woldis.
pe four. & tweinty eldre me. fel
den don bifoze hi. p. sant on pe
trone. & worlthipe hi. p. hūer
ito. woldis. & p. casten her crow
nes bifoze pe trone. & seide. pou
lord oure god art. wozpi to take
glorie & honour. & vti. for pou
madist of nouzt alle pigis. & for
p. wille po were. & be maid of nouzt.
C. viii.
And I sayz in pe rixt. **C. viii.**
hond of pe littere ou pe
trone. a book wip xii. wip
yne & wipointe. & seelid wip se
uene seelis. & I sayz a strong an
gel. p. chige wip a greet voyz.
who is wozpi to opyne pe book.
& to vndo pe seelis of it. & noō i
heuene nep i erpe nep vdr erpe myste
opyne pe book. nep bihold it.
& I kepte moche. for noō was

founde wozpi to opyne pe book
nep to se it. & oon of pe eldre me
seide to me. wepe pou not. lo. a
lion of pe lynage of juda. pe
roote of dauid. hay ouercomū
to opyne pe book. & to vndon pe
seuenē seelis of it. and I sayz.
& lo. in pe myddil of pe trone. &
of pe four. beer tis. & in pe myd
dil of pe eldre me. a lomb stou
dige as slayn. & hadde seuenē
hoxnes & seuenē p. p. which
ben seuenē spiritis of god. sent
into al pe erpe. and he cam &
took of pe rixthond of pe sette.
i pe trone. pe book. & whie he
hadde openyd pe book. pe four.
beer tis & pe four. & tweinty eldre
me. felten don bifoze pe lomb. &
hadde ech of hē harpis. & goldū
violis. ful of odours. which be
pe preieris of seyntis. & p. p.
gen ane we long. & seide. lord
oure god pou art. wozpi to take
pe book. & to opyne pe seelis of
it. for pou were slayn. & azen
bouztit us to god in p. blood.
of ech lynage & tuge & peple
& naciou. & madist us a kygdom
& prestis to our god. & we shū
len regne ou erpe. & I sayz & her
de pe vois of many augeles al
aboute pe trone. & of pe beer tis.
& of pe eldre me. & pe noubre of
hē was poulendis of poulendis.
seynge wip a greet vois. pe
lomb p. was slayn is wozpi to
take vti. & godhede & wipdom
& strengpe & honour. & glorie
& blef sig. & ech creatur. p. is
in heuene. & p. is on erpe & vnd
erpe. & pe see. & which pigis be
in it. I herde alle seynge to hy

i castide into erpe / i pūdis z voic
 ces i leuīgis wēre mād: i agre
 et erpe mōwīg / i pe seueue nū
 gelis y haddē seueue trūpis:
 mādē hēin redy y pēi dūllē
 trūpe: i pe fūlde aūgel trūpi
 de: i hail was mād / i fier mēd
 to gidde in blood: i it was sent
 into erpe / i pe pūde part of
 pe erpe was bēnt. i pe pūde
 part of trees was bēnt: i al
 pe grene gras was bēnt. And
 pe secūde aūgel trūpide: i as
 a greet hīl brēmīge iby sjer: was
 cast into pe see: i pe pūde part
 of pe see was mād blood: i pe pū
 de part of creatur was deed. y
 hādē lynes in pe see: i pe pū
 de part of dūppis pulthide. i
 pe pūde aūgel trūpide: i agre
 et sterre brēmīge as ahtūl bōd
 fēlde fro heuene / i it fēlde into pe
 pūde part of flōdis: i into pe
 wellis of watris: i pe name of
 pe sterre is seid wērmōd: i pe pū
 de part of watris was mād
 into wērmōd. i many mē wēre
 deed of pe watris. for po wēre
 mād bitter. And pe fourpe
 aūgel trūpide: i pe pūde pt
 of pe sūme was sūpūū / i pe pū
 de part of pe moone: i pe pūde
 part of steris / so y pe pūde pt
 of hē was deklid: i pe pūde
 part of pe day shīneide not / al
 so of pe nyxt. And i lāy i herde
 pe vois of an egle fleyge bi pe
 nyddol of heuene i fleyge was a greet
 vois / wo wo wo to mē y dūbellē in
 erpe / of re ope voices of yre aūgels:

En þu skulir trüpe afi. **C. 11.**
 Ad þu fyfyr aügel trüpi
 de. **7.** þu segir þu a sterre hadde

falle don fro heuene into erpe: ⁊
 pe kepe of pe pitt of derknesse was
 zornu to it: ⁊ it opende pe pitt of
 depnesse: ⁊ a smoke of pe pitt a-
 rde vp. as pe smoke of a greet
 furneis: ⁊ pe fume was derk: ⁊ pe
 eyr of pe smoke of pe pitt: ⁊ locu-
 tis wente out of pe smoke of pe
 pitt into erpe: ⁊ pouer was zornu
 to hem. as storpious of pe erpe
 han pouer: ⁊ it was conuindid
 to hem: ⁊ pei schulde not hte pe
 gras of pe erpe. neyr ony gre-
 ne pig: neyr ony tree: but onely
 men: ⁊ han not pe signe of god
 in her forhedis: ⁊ it was zornu to
 hem. ⁊ pei schulde not sle he: but
 ⁊ pei schulden be tirmend fyne
 monepis: ⁊ pe tirmetig of hem.
 as pe tirmetig of a storpious: ⁊
 dehu he smyt a man in poddis
 es me schulen seke deep: ⁊ pei sch-
 ulen not fynde it: ⁊ pei schulen
 desyre to dpe: ⁊ deep schal fle fro
 hem: ⁊ pe licnesse of locustis: be
 hit horsis maid redy into baten:
 ⁊ on pe heedis of hem as crownes
 hit gold: ⁊ ye facis of he as pe fa-
 cis of me: ⁊ pei hadde heeris as
 heeris of wyemen: ⁊ ye teep of
 hem were as teep of hois: ⁊ pei
 hadde haburions: as fru habur-
 ions: ⁊ ye voices of her ishyng:
 as ye vois of charis of many
 hois renyge into baten: ⁊ pei had
 ten taylis hit storpious: ⁊ pric-
 tis were in pe taylis of he: ⁊ pe
 myzt of he was to noye men
 fyne monepis: ⁊ pei hadde on he
 aking pe angel of depnesse. to
 whom pe name bi ebreis. is ba-
 badon: but bi greek apolloh: ⁊
 bi latyn he hap a name ext m-

nas þæt is distrikt. Ðu is þæt
sid. & lo 3it comē tibeȝ wos. **¶** Af
tir þes wigs. Alfo þe sēte aigel
trūpide / and þ herde a vois fro
fourne corneris of þe goldū anter.
þæt is biȝe þe ȝen of god. & seȝte
to þe sēte aigel & hadde a trū
pe. / and bynde þou font aigels.
þæt ben bouiden in þe greet flood
eufrates. & þe font aigels were
vubouiden. Whiche weren reȝy in
to our ȝ day & monere & ȝeer to
slee þe ȝyde part of mē. & þe
nouȝe of þe coot of hoȝline was
twenty þouland lipis ten þou
and. / herde þe nouȝe of hē & lo
þæt saȝ hoȝlis in vilou. & þæt pat
saaten on hē. hadde firy habirious
& of racynt & of byȝmston. & þe
heedis of þe hoȝlis were as hee
dis of hȝois. & fyer. & smoke &
byȝmston comet forw of þe mo
uip of hē. of þes þe plagis. þe
ȝyde part of nūe was slayn. of
þe fier & of þe smoke & of þe fū
þe & of þe byȝmston þæt came out
of þe mouip of hē. for þe poȝer
of þe hoȝlis is in þe mouip of hē.
& in þe tayloris of hē. for þe taylor
of hem ben hē to serpentis. ha
uȝe heedis. & in hē þeȝ nopen.
& þeȝ nūe þæt were not slay
in þes plagis. neȝ nūe penaū
ce of þe werkeis of her hondis. &
þæt woȝshipide not deuchis & of
mylacris of gold & of siluer & of
bras & of stou & of tree. Whiche
neȝ monle. neȝ heer. neȝ wan
dȝe. & iden not penaūce of her
malleyȝis. neȝ of her wicheȝ
tis. neȝ of her forȝetaciou. neȝ
of her pestis. werē slayn.
¶ Ðu saȝ anof. **¶** **¶** **¶**

strong angel comyng dou fro
 heuene clouyd wip a clowde: &
 pe reynbowe on his heed / & pe
 face of hi was as pe sunne: &
 pe feet of hy as a piler of fy
 er: & he hadde in his hond a bryght
 book openyd / & he sette his ryz
 foot on pe see: & pe left foot on
 pe erpe: & he criete wip a gre
 et vois: as a loun whiche he ro
 up: & whiche he hadde cryed. pe
 seuene vndris spaken her voices /
 & whiche pe seuene vndris hadde
 spokn her voices: // Was to wri
 tige: & // herte a voyce fro heu
 ne: seynge / manke þu what þu
 gis pe seuene vndris spaken.
 & nyle þu wryte he & pe angel
 whi þu sayst thondige aboue pe
 see: & aboue pe erpe: like wip his
 hond to heuene / & sit boz bi þu þu
 lyneþ to wordis of wordis:
 þat made of nouzt heuene & po
 rris whiche be in it / & pe erpe
 & po rris þu ben in it: & pe see
 & po rris þat ben in it / þu tyme
 thal no more be / but in pe dayes of re vois
 of pe seuene angel. whiche he
 thal bigyne to tripe: pe myghte
 of god thal be endid: as he prech
 de bi his seruantis peters: & // her
 de a vois fro heuene. esloone
 speke wip me. seynge / go þu
 & take pe book þis openyd fro þe
 hoond of pe angel þu stondir abo
 ue pe see: & on þe lond: & // wente
 to pe angel & seide to hi: þu he lth
 ulste zyne me pe book: & he seide
 to me / take pe book & denouit it.
 & it thal make þu wombe to be
 bitter: but in þu moyn it thal be
 swete as honey: & // took pe book
 of pe angels hond & deuourde

it: & it was in my mouy as sibe
te hony: & whne I hadde deuourid
it: my wombe was battir: & he
seide to me: it bihouep yee eate
ne to profecie to heepen me: &
to pepis & langagis & many kynges.
Ad a reed lyk a **C.** **¶**
zerd was zoun to me: &
it was seid to me: ryle y
me te temple of god & ye aue.
me y wozthepen it: but caste
y out ye forzerd y is wypon te
temple & mete not it: for it is zo
m to hepen me: & pei thule de
foule ye hooly citee: bi fourty
moneys & tibeys: & I thal zy
ne to my tibeys witnesis: & pei
thulen pfectie a pouland dayes
two hundrid & serty. & thulen be
clodid wy lachis: yele be tibeys
ne oshues: & tibeys candelsticks:
& pei stonde in ye list of ye lord
of ye erpe: & it ony ma wole a
noye he: fier thal go out of ye
mouy of he & thal deuour her
enemys: & it ony wole hurte he:
yus it bihouep hym to be slayn
yes han power to close heuene:
y it reyne not in ye dayes of her
pfectie: & pei han power on wats
to turue hem into blood: & to liny
te ye erpe wy enery plage:
& as ofte as pei wolen: & whne
pei thulen ende her witnesis:
pe beett y tizep vp fro depnel
se: thal make batel azens hem:
& thal oucome hem: & thal sle
hem: & pe bodies of hem thule
ligge in ye strectis of ye greet
citee y is clepid goothly sodom
& egypt: wher ye lord of he was
crucified: & sume of lynagis &
of pepis & of langagis & of he

rene me: thule se ye bodies of
he by pre dayes & an half: & pei
thulen not suffre ye bodies of
he: to be put in biriels: & me en
habytige ye erpe thulen haue
iope on he: & pei thule make my
rie: & thulen sende zifis to gode:
for pes tibeys pfecties turremetide
hem y dwellen on ye erpe: & afte
pre dayes & an half: ye purt of
lyf of god entride into hem: &
pei stode on her feet: & greet
diede felde on he y eppen hem:
& pei herde a greet vois fro heuene
ne: seyge to he: come vp hider:
& pei stode into heuene in a clo
de: & ye enemys of he fize he
in pat our a greet erpe mouy
was mand: & ye tenpe part of
ye citee felde dou: & pe names
of me seuene pouland weren
slayn i ye erpe mouy: & pe
topir werent sent into diede: & a
uen glorie to god of heuene: & he
seide wo is gon: & lo ye prude
wo thal come some: & ye seuene
angel trypide: & grete vois
werent mand in heuene & seide: ye
reidme of pis world is mand our
lord and of crist his soue: & he thal
al regne into worldis of worldis
amen: & pe four & tibeys elde
me y sate in her seetis in ye list
of ye lord: felden on her faces:
& wozthipede god & seide: we don
palsis to yee lord god almyghty:
which art: & which were: & wh
ich art to comye: whiche haue
takn y grete vertu: & haue
regued: & folk is ben wozp: & y
wazappe cam: & tyme of dede me
to be deined: & to zelde meede to
y seruantis & pfectis & halowis

& dredige y name to singe & to
grete: & to distre hem y corru
piden ye erpe: **C.** **¶**
Ad ye temple of god i he
uene was openid: & ye
arke of his testamēt was seyn
in his temple: & lettis werent mand
& voices & pūdis & erpe mouy
& greet hail: & a greet signe appe
ride in heuene: a wōmā clodid
wy pe līne: & ye moone vnda
hir feet: & in ye heed of hir a cro
wne of elvel sterris: & she had
de in wombe: & she crie in tra
uelige of childe: & is turremetid:
y she ber chld: & anoy signe was
seyn i heuene: & lo a greet reed
dragū y hadde seuene heedis &
ten hoznes: & in ye heedis of hi
seuene drademes: & ye tail of
hi drouz ye prude part of ster
ris of heuene: & sente he into ye
erpe: & ye dragū stood bifore ye
wōmā y was to berige chld: &
y whne she hadde born chld: he
thulde deuour hir sone: & she
bar a knaue chld: y was to
reulige alle folkis i an yrū ze
rde: & hir sone was ranslyd
to god: & to his trone: & ye wō
mā flez into wildirnele: wher
she har a place mand redy of god:
y he fede hir y: a poukynd day
es two hundrid & tizep: & a gre
et batel was mand in heuene:
& myzel & hile angels fouzte w
ye dragū: & ye dragū fante
& hile angels: & pei hadde not
myzt: ney ye place of he was
foudū more in heuene: & yllke
dragū was cast doibn: ye greet
olde serpent: y is clepid ye denel
& sathanas pat dillemye al ye

world: he was cast doū into ye
erpe: & hile angels werent sent wy
hi: & I herde a greet vois in heuene:
seyunge: now is mand heelp: &
tu & kyngdom of our god: & ye po
wer of his cit: for ye aculser of
our bysen: is cast doū: whiche
aculide he bifore ye list of our
god: day & nyzt: & pei oucam hi
for ye blood of ye loub: & for ye
word of his witnesis: & pei lo
met not her lyues til to deap:
y fore ze heuenes be ze glad: &
ze y dwellen i he: wō to ye erpe
& to ye see: for ye fend is come
doū to zou: & har greet wazappe:
wazappe y he har lytel tyme: &
astir y ye dragū s: y he was
cast doū to erpe: he purshke
de ye wōmā y bar ye knaue
chld: & tibeys wengis of a gre
et egle werent zoun to ye wōmā:
y she thulde fle into desert
into hir place: wher she is fed:
but tyme & tyme: & half tyme:
fro ye face of ye serpent: & ye ser
pent sente out of his mouy afte
ye wōmā: watir as a flood: y
he thulde make hir to be drayn
of ye flood: & ye erpe helpide ye
wōmā: & ye erp openide his
mouy: & soop vp ye flood y
ye dragū sente of his mouy:
& ye dragū was wozp azens
ye wōmā: & he wente to ma
ke batel wy ope of hir seed: y
hepen ye mandemetis of god:
& han ye witnesis of ihū cit:
& he stood on ye grauē of ye see:
Ad I saiz a be **C.** **¶**
est tizeunge vp of ye see:
hanpge seuene heedis:
ten hoznes: & on his hoznes ten

of god & ligþuge þe long of mo
yles þe seruauit of god. & þe lo
ng of þe loins & leide grete &
wonderful þen þi werkis. lo
god almyȝty. þi weþes þen mi
t & trewe lord kīg of worldis / lo
d who lhal not drede þee. & ma
gnyfie þi name. for þou aloo
ne art mer aful for alle folkis
liþulen come & worlþþe i þi
ȝyt. for þi domes þen apþine.
¶ And afair þes viȝis i ȝay. &
lo þe tēple of þe tabernacle of
burnellig was openyd i heue
ne / & ſeuene aūgels haūnge
ſeuene plagis. wentē out of
þe tēple / & werē clopid wip a
doon clene & wlyt. & werē bi
fore gnd wip goldū gūrdils a
boute þe brestis / & oon of þe fou
re beethis. ȝaf to þe ſeuene aū
gels. ſeuene goldū violis ful
of þe wraþpe of god. þ̄ tūep
into worldis of worldis / & þe
tēple was ful of ſmoke of þe
mageſte of god. & of þe vū of
h̄i & no mā myȝte entre into þe
tēple. til þe ſeuene plagis of
ſeuene aūgels werē endid.

And þe herde **¶ C. xvi.**
a greet vois fro heue
ne: senyng to þe leuene
aungels go þe & scheide out þe le
uene woþs of goddis þrappes
into þe erpe / & þe firste aungel
wente & scheide out his viol into
þe erpe / & albourne feers & wort
was maad on alle þe hadde þe ca
ret of þe beest: & on he þe woold hi
pide þe beest & his ymage **¶** And
þe secunde aungel scheide out his
viol into þe see: & þe blood was
maad as of a deed yng: & ech mā

hynge: was deed in pe see. **A**nd
 pe rade angel shede out his vi
 ol on pe floodis: & on pe wellis of
 watris: & leide: mit art pouloz.
 & art & p'wer hoop: y'cemet pes
 yngis: for pei shede out pe blood
 of halewis & pfetus: & poulast 30
 mi to hem blood to drynke: for pei
 ben usopi: & j' herde anop seynge
 zhe lord god almyti: twelve & iust
 ben ydomes. **A**nd pe fourre an
 gel shede out his viol into pe fi
 ne: & it was zouni to hy to turne
 to me we heete & fier: & me shis
 liden wy greet heete: & blasfemy
 den pe name of god hanynge po
 wber on pes plagis: ney pei dide
 penance: rat y' shulde yme glo
 rie to hi. **A**nd pe fyfthe angel
 shede his viol: on pe seete of
 pe beest: & his kyngdom was mard
 derk: & pei eeten to gadre her ti
 gis for sorwe: & pei blasfemyde
 god of heuene for sorwis of her
 woildis: & pei dide not penance
 of her werke. **A**nd pe sixte
 angel shede out his viol: i' p'
 ulke greet flood ensties: & drie
 de pe watir of it: & wepe wer
 maid redy to f'gis fro pe lime
 rishy: & j' sayz pe vndene spi
 ritis bi pe maner of froggis
 go out of pe moir of re dragon:
 & of re moir of pe beest: & of re
 moir of pe sale plete: for pei be
 spiritis of deuety: makige tig
 nes: & pei goon fory to f'gis of
 al erpe: to gadre hem to al ba
 tel to pe greet day of almyti god
 lo j' come as anixt peef: blest
 is he p' wakip & keppe his cloys:
 p' he wandre not naked: & rat
 pei be not pe fildhere of hi: & he

12thal gadze he into a place: ⁊ is
 clepid in ebreu: her magdon. ⁊
 pe seuenpe angel thedde out his
 viol into pe er: ⁊ a greet vois
 wente out of heuene fro pe tro-
 ne: ⁊ seide: it is don: ⁊ letygis we-
 re mad ⁊ voices ⁊ ruidis: ⁊ a
 greet erpe moung was mad.
 whi3ch man neuie was fipe me-
 werē on erpe. such erpe moung
 so greet citee was maid into pe
 parties: ⁊ pe citees of hepeneme
 felden dou: ⁊ greet babiloyne cam
 into mynde bifore god: to ȝyue
 to it pe cuppe of indignaciō of
 his wrappe: ⁊ eth yle fley awei:
 ⁊ hillis ben not foundu: ⁊ greet
 hail as a talent: cam dou fro he-
 uene into me: ⁊ me blasfemy
 de god for pe plage of hail: for
 he was mad fil erect:

A it was maid ful greet
 2. Woon of pe / C. **¶** **¶** **¶**
 seuene aungels cam. pat
 hadde seuene viols. & spak wip
 me & seide come pou. I thal wip
 we to pee pe dāpnacōn of pe
 greet hooze. y sittip on many
 watris. wip whiçh. kyngis of er
 pe diden fornyccaciōn & pei pat
 diuellen in pe erpe bē maid dū
 kii of pe wyn of hur lecherie
 & he took me into desert in spi
 rit. & I sēz a wōmā sittige on
 a reed beest ful of names of blasse
 mye. haninge seuene heedis
 & ten hornes & pe wōman was
 enryzōnd wip spyn. & reed. & on
 gild wip gold. & pceciōus stoon
 & peeris. haninge a goldin cup
 pe in hur hond ful of abhomy
 naciōns. & vndēnesse of her
 fornyccaciōn & a name wirtū
 in pe forheed of hur mysterie

babiloyu pe greet modur of for
 nycaciōis: ⁊ of abhominaciōis
 of erpe ⁊ ⁊ sayz a wōmā drinke
 of pe blood of seyntis: ⁊ of pe
 blood of martiris of ihu ⁊ whiche
 ⁊ sayz hir: ⁊ wondzite wy gre
 et wondzīg ⁊ pe anġel seide to
 me why wondzist þou ⁊ shal seie
 to þee þe sacramēt of pe wōmā.
 ⁊ of pe beest y^e berip hir: y^e hap
 senene heedis ⁊ ten hornes ⁊ pe
 beest which þou seist: was ⁊
 is not ⁊ she shal rise fro dep
 nisse: ⁊ she shal go into þe uth
 yng ⁊ me dwellege in erpe
 shulen wondze: whos names
 ben not writen in pe book of lif.
 fro pe makyng of pe word se
 yng þe beest y^e was: ⁊ is not
 y^e ris is is pe witt: who y^e hap wyl
 dom ⁊ seueue heedis be seueue
 hylis: on whiche pe wōman sit
 ty ⁊ eigis seueue ben. shue han
 feld don: don is. ⁊ anowir comen
 not yit ⁊ whiche he shal come.
 it bihouen hi to dwelle a lxxx
 tyue ⁊ pe beest y^e was ⁊ is not.
 ⁊ she is pe eytpe. ⁊ is of pe se
 uene. ⁊ shal go into perulthig
 ⁊ pe ten hornes. whiche þou hast
 seyn: ben ten eigis. y^e yit han
 not take kyngdom but þei shu
 len take power as eigis: don
 our astir þe beest þe han a
 coucil: ⁊ shule brake her ver
 tu ⁊ power to pe beest ⁊ þei shu
 len fize wy þe lomb: ⁊ pe lomb
 shal oīcome hē. for he is lord
 of lordis. ⁊ eig of eigis. ⁊ þei y^e
 ben wy hi: ben clepid chosū ⁊ se
 yful ⁊ he seide to me ⁊ þe martiris
 whiche þou hast seyn. where
 þe shoore sittu: ben þe plus ⁊ fol

his & langage / & ye ten hornes
if you haue seyn in ye beest: & ye
thulen make hir desolat & naked
& thulen ete ye flesch of hir
& thulen brene to gide hir wip
fier / for god jaf into ye hertis
of hem: & yei do ypat is pleisur
to hi / & yei jyne her kyngdom to
ye beest: til ye wordis of god be
endid / & ye woman whom you
haue seyn: is ye greet citee pat
haue kyngdom on erde of ye erpe

And asur yee / **C. viij.**
visis / & an oþ angel
comyge doñ fro heuene
hauyge greet pouer: & ye erpe
was lurned of his gloze / & he
criede wip strong vois: & seide
greet babiloyu fælde doñ fælde doñ:
& is maid ye habitacioun of deu-
lis / & ye kepynge of ech vnde-
spirt: & ye kepig of ech vnde-
ne foul / & hate ful for alle folkis
drunken of ye wypp of fornyca-
cioun of hir / & kigis of ye erpe &
marchantis of ye erpe: dide for
myncacioun wip hir / & yei be maid
riche of ye vertu of delis of
hir / & herde an oþ vois of heu-
ne: seyge / my peple go ze out
of it: & be ze not parceneris of
ye trespassis of it: & ze thulen
not resseyne of ye woundis of
it / for ye synes of it came til
to heuene: & ye lord hadde myde
of ye wickednesse of hir / & seide ze
to it: as she zeldide to you: & dou-
ble ze double pigis. asur her wer-
kis / in yedynke y she medide
to you: meynge ze double to hir
as moche as she glorified hir
sulf & was in delis: so moche
tynnet jyne to hir & weylung

for in hir herte she seyn / & litte a
queene & I am not a widowe: &
I shal not be weylung / & I fore
in o day hir woundis shul come.
depe & moynge & hysur: & she shal
al be brent in fyre / for god is str-
oug: & shal deme hir / & ye kigis
of ye erpe shulen wip wepe & bi-
weple hem sulf on hir. whiche bi-
den fornyacioun wip hir / & hyne
den in delis: whiche yei shule
be ye smoke of ye breynge of
it / & stonde fer for drede of ye
tynnetis of it: & seyge wo wo.
wo. pilke greet citee babiloyu.
& pilke stronge citee: for in con-
our yidoom comey / & marchan-
tis of ye erpe shulen wepe on
it & moynge: for no ma shal bre-
more ye marchandise of hem /
ye marchandies of gold & of sil-
uer & of precious stoon: & of pe-
erl & of bies & of purp & of eile.
& cortyn / & ech tre thym: & alle
vessels of yner: & alle vessels of
precious stoon: & of bras & of ir-
on & of marbil / & canel & amoye
& of swete smellege pigis &
oynementis & encense & of wy
& of oyle & of flour & of wheete
& of werk beestis & of sheep
& of horsis & of caris & of ser-
uantis & of lyues of men / &
yn applis of ye delis of ylyf
wente away fro yee: & alle sawe
pigis & ful dere pildhedu fro
yee / & marchandis of yee pigis
shulen no more fynde ye pigis /
yei pat ben maid ryche of it:
shulen stonde fer for drede of
meynge of it: weylunge & moyn-
ge & seyge wo wo pilke
greet citee pat was clopid w

bys & pur & reed starlet: & was
ouer gild wip gold & precious sto-
on & margaritis: for in con our
so many richellis benedicture /
& ech goi noue & alle y sailen bi
ship: & man meris & pat wordhe
in ye see: stode fer & cride / seyn
ge ye plate of ye breynge of it:
seyge / what is lyk pis greet
citee: & yei caste poundir on her
heedis: & cryede weylunge & moyn-
unge & seyge wo wo pilke
greet citee in which alle y lyan
shippis in ye see ben maid ry-
che of pyles of it: for in con our
it is desolat / heuene & hooly apol-
tis & phetis: make ze ful out
woye on it: for god haue demyd you
re dom of it / and o strong angel
took vp a stoon as a greet myl-
ne stoon: & hefte into ye see: & sei-
de / I pis bre pilke greet citee
babiloyu shal be sent: & now it
shal no more be foundu / & ye vo-
ys of harpis: & of me of musyk:
& sigynge wip pype & tripe:
shal no more be foundu in it: &
ye vois of mylne stoon shal no
more be herd in yee: & ye lyzt
of lanterne shal no more shi-
ne to yee: & ye vois of ye hofe-
bunde & of ye wyf shal no mo-
ze ze be herd in yee: for y march-
antis weren pias of ye erpe
for in y mathematis: alle folkis
erride: & ye blood of profetis &
seynis is foundu in it: & of alle
men y ben slayn wip yee / **C. ix.**

And asur yee / **C. ix.**
a greet vois of many tru-
pis in heuene: seyge alle
luya / herige & gloze & vertu is
herd in it: & ech crafti ma & ech
craft: shal no more be

to our god: for trewe & iust ben
ye domes of hi: which demyd of
ye greet hooze pat desolide ye
erpe in hir leatherie / & vengide
ye blood of his seruantis: of ye
hoondis of hir / & est yei seide al-
leluya / & ye smoke of it steyr
vp: into ye woundis of woundis /
& ye soure & trewe my senyours:
& four beestis felden doñ: & wo-
shippid god sittige on ye trone:
& seide ame: alleluya / & a vois we-
te out of ye trone: & seide / alle ye
seruantis of our god sepe ze he-
rygis to our god: & ze y dreden
god: smale & grete / & herde a
vois of a greet tripe: as ye vois
of many watris: & as ye vois
of grete pydis seyngge alleluya:
for our lord god almyty haue reg-
ned / joye we & make we myppe:
& jyne gloze to hi for ye weddi-
gis of ye lomb came: & ye wyf
of hi made redy hir sulf: & it is
zoun to hir: pat she keuer hir
wip whyt billyn shynyge / for
whi billyn is iustifyingis of
seynis / & he seide to me / wryte you:
blessid ben yei y ben depid to ye
soper of weddis of ye lomb /
& he seide to me / yee wordis of
god ben trewe / & I fælde doñ bi
fore his feet: to worthipe hym /
& he seide to me / se you y you do
not / I am a seruant wip yee &
of y bzyer: hauyge ye iustnes
sig of ihu / worthipe you god:
for ye witnessig of ihu: is spirt
of pfectie / and I sayz heuene ope-
nyd: & lo a whyt hors: & he sat
on hi was clepid fery ful & loyfast:
& wip ryztybness he demey &

fastip / 7 pe yzen of hi were as fla
me of fier: 7 in his heed ma
ny diademes / 7 he hadde a name
writen. which no man knew: but
he / 7 he was clopid in a clop
reynit wip blood: 7 pe name of
hwas depid pe lone of god: 7
pe oostis y ben in heuene: hwe
hym on whyte horsis. clopid w
bulshu whyt 7 dew: 7 a swerd
tharpon ech syde cam forp of
his mony: 7 wip it he smyte
folks: 7 he thal reule hem wip
an yru zerd: 7 he tredip pe prestis
of wip of strong: 7 venaice of pe
wraupe of almyti god: 7 he har
writen in his clop 7 in pe heme:
fig of kyngis 7 lord of lordis.
And I say: an engel stondige in
pe sunne: 7 he criede wip greet vol
7 seide to alle briddis y flogen by
pe myddel of heuene: come ze 7
be ze gaderid to pe greet saper
of god: 7 ze ete pe fleuth of figis.
7 fleuth of tribunes: 7 fleuth of
stronge me 7 fleuth of horsis 7
of yo y sattip on hem: 7 pe fleuth
of alle fire me 7 bonde me: 7 of
smale 7 of grete: 7 I say: pe be
est 7 pe kyngis of erpe: 7 pe oostis
of hem gaderid: to make batel w
hi y sant on pe hors 7 wip his oost:
7 pe beest was canyt: 7 wip h
pe fall yfete. y made signes by
fore h: in whiche he disseynede
hem y took pe carect of pe beest:
7 y wrothupede pe ymage of it:
pes tweyne weren sent quike
into pe pool of fier brenyng
wip bymston: 7 pe ope were
slayn wip pe swerd of h: pat
sant on pe hors pat comen forp

of pe mony of h: 7 alle briddis
were fillid wip pe fleuth of h:
And I say: an engel comyge don fro
heuene. hantige pe keye
of tephene: 7 a greet chayne has
hond: and he canyte pe dragon pe
elde serpent: 7 is pe deuel 7 sathanas:
7 and he boond hi bi a poulid
zeeris: and he sente hi into dep
nesse 7 dolice on hi: 7 he disseyne
no more pe folks: til a poulid ze
ris be fillid: astur pes rigis bi
honer hym to be vuboudu a lal
tyme. And I say: seetis. 7 pe
saten on hem: 7 doom was yon
to h: 7 pe sonis of me blyedid
for pe witnesse of ihu: 7 for pe
word of god: 7 he y wrothupede
not pe beest: ney pe ymage of
it: ney taken pe carect of it in
her forhedis ney in her hondis:
7 pei lyuede: 7 reguede wip et a
poulid zeeris: ope of deed men
lyuede not: til a poulid zeeris
ben endid: 7 is pe furste azery
fig: blesid 7 hooly is he y hap pa
rt in pe furste azenryng: 7 pes
me: pe secude deap hap not potter:
but pei shule be yfins of god: 7
of crist: 7 pei shulen regue wip
hi a poulid zeeris: 7 whie a
poulid zeeris shule be endid:
sathanas shal be vuboudu of
his prison: 7 he shal gon out 7
shal disseyne folks: y ben on
foun corneris of pe erpe: gog
7 magog: and he shal gadre he
into batel: whos noume is as
pe gravel of pe see: 7 pei shule
up on pe broodnesse of erpe: 7
enryzoned pe castels of sey

7 pe loved citee: 7 fier cam don
of god fro heuene: 7 denounde he
7 pe deuel y disseynede he: was
sent into pe pool of fier: 7 of bym
ston: wher bope pe beest 7 fall
profetis shule be tynnetid day
7 wyt: into wordis of wordis
amen. And I say: a greet wyt
trone: 7 oon sitrige on it: fro wh
os lizt erpe fledge 7 heuene 7 pe
place is not foundu of h: and y
sy: deede me grete 7 smale ston
dige in pe lizt of pe trone: 7 bo
dis were openyd: 7 deede me we
ren demyd of pes rigis y were
writen in pe booke: astur pe wer
dis of hem: 7 pe se zaf hile deede
me y were in it: 7 deap 7 helle
sane her deede me: pat weren
in hem: 7 it was demyd of ech: at
tur pe werdis of h: 7 helle 7 deap
were sent into pe pool of fier:
7 is pe secude deap: 7 he y was
not foundu writen in pe booke of
lif: was sent into pe pool of fier.
And I say: ne. And I say:
we heuene 7 newe erpe:
for pe furste heuene 7 pe
furste erpe were a wey: 7 pe see
is not now: 7 I John say: pe hool
citee ierlm newe. comyge don
fro heuene maid redy of god:
as a wyf ourned to hir husebon
de. And I herde a greet vois
fro pe trone: seyinge: lo pe ta
bernacle of god is wip me: 7
he shal dwelle wip hem: 7 pei
shulen be his peple: 7 he god
wip hem shal be her god: 7 god
shal wype away ech teer fro pe
yze of hem: 7 deap shal no more
be: ney mornyng ney cryng:

ney lorne shal be ouer: whiche
furste rigis were away: 7 he
seide y sat in pe trone: lo I ma
ke alle rigis newe: 7 he seide to
me: wryte y for pes wordis be
moost seipful 7 trewe: 7 he sei
de to me: it is don: I am alpha
7 oo: pe bigynnyng 7 ende: 7 shal
yue fith of pe welle of quike
watur: to hi pat yntip: he pat
shal oucome: shal welde pes
rigis: 7 shal be god to hi: 7 he
shal be sone to me: but to ferd
ful me 7 vubleneuful 7 confid
7 maquelleris 7 fornyatours:
7 to wachis 7 wrothupers of y
dols 7 to alle lyeris: pe part of
hem shal be in pe pool brenyng
wip fier 7 bymston: 7 is pe se
cude deap. And oon cam of pe
seuene engels hantige violis
fulle of pe laste seuene vena
ces: 7 he spak wip me 7 seide: co
me you 7 shal thewe to pee
pe sponselle pe wyf of pe lomb:
7 he took me up in spyt: into
a greet hyl 7 h: 7 he thewe to
me pe hool citee ierlm comyge
don fro heuene of god: hantige
pe derete of god: 7 pe lizt of it
lyt a poulid ston: as pe ston jal
pis: as crist: 7 it hadde a walle
greet 7 h: hantige twelue zatis:
7 in pe zatis of it twelue engels:
7 names of twelue lynagis of pe
sones of irael: fro pe erst yre za
tis: 7 fro pe uoyr yre zatis: 7 fro
pe louy yre zatis: 7 fro pe west
yre zatis: 7 pe walle of pe citee
hadde twelue fundamētis: 7 i he
pe twelue names of twelue a
postlis 7 of pe lomb: 7 he y spak

Here bigynnyng a rule yat tellip in whiche chapitris of pe bible ze used ffor
 ye leuons pntis & goqels yat ben ind by al pe zeer in haly church.
Sunday in romayus faj. d. And we laouen **ceute** cloyd in pe lord ihu cr.
aduent mathew xxi. a. Whane ihu cam uiz **ceute** ofanna in hys pugis/
Wednesday James v. b. Be ze patient til **ceute** zou i pe name of velpad/
Friday mark. i. a. pe bigynnyng of **ceute** zou in pe volu goost/
 flaye ii. a. heetip me ze pat **ceute** of generaciouns/
 q. ii. a. In po dayes uon **ceute** her synnes/
Sunday in romis xv. b. ffor what enie vi **ceute** of pe holy goost/
aduent luk. xxi. c. Tokenes schule to **ceute** schulen uot passe/
Wednesday sadurie vii. b. I am turned azen **ceute** and i rztibeisnele/
 q. xi. c. Truly i sey to zou **ceute** of lering heere he/
Friday flaye xii. d. Upon yi wallis ie **ceute** and not forsaken/
 joon i. b. Joon terip wimenig. **ceute** he hay teels out/
Thursday in aduent i. d. Donlich iii. a. So a man gentle us **ceute** ech man of god/
 q. xi. b. Whane uon i toud **ceute** yi weye bifoze yee/
ymbr wed flaye ii. a. And per schal be i **ceute** pe lord oure god/
nesday flaye vii. c. pe lord spak to adan **ceute** and chere good/
 luk i. d. pe angel gabriel **ceute** aftir yi word/
Friday flaye xi. a. And per schal go **ceute** of hys reynes/
 luk pe first. e. And marie uos. **ceute** in yn heetpe/
Satur flay flaye xix. f. pei schulen aye. **ceute** pe lord oure god/
day ii. let flaye xxi. a. Glate schal delect **ceute** oure lord almyhti/
 iii. let flaye xii. c. Upon an hys hul **ceute** sey oure lord/
 iii. let flaye xlv. a. pese pugis sey **ceute** i pe lord schap hi/
 v. i. daniel vi. g. fforsope an angel. **ceute** in to worldis/
 pntil ii. daniel. ii. a. We preien zou. **ceute** i rztuung of his wnyg/
 goqel luk ii. a. In pe tistrence zat **ceute** heetpe of god/
Hourp wcu flayel iii. b. Jone ze in pe lord **ceute** in trult iesu/
 joon i. c. Whane iebis sen **ceute** was baptisunge/
Wednesday Joel. ii. g. Jone ze sonnes of **ceute** dibelle in syon/
 luk. vii. c. And pis word wete **ceute** is more pau he/
Friday Sach. ii. f. Doyntir of syon. **ceute** pe lord almyhti/
 q. vii. c. Se ze & de war. **ceute** sepe to no man/
First maad flaye. xxi. a. ffor syon i schal not **ceute** to pe lord in pee
euu romis. i. a. Doui pe seruant **ceute** of ihu crst/
 q. i. d. Whane marie pe **ceute** fro her synnes/

Thursday Luk. xviij. f. Ihesus took hys tyme to god
 Joa. ij. d. Be ze confid to in ceude pe lord almyghty/
 Mat. vi. d. Whane ze fasten ceude vii herte is/
Friday Mat. xviij. a. In po dunes likened ceude schal defende it/
 Mat. xviij. b. And whane ze had ceude fro yar hour/
Saturday Mat. xviij. a. One ne ceude pon ceude pe lord in god/
 Mat. xviij. b. ze han herd pat it ceude schal gylte to yee/
Sunday Mat. xviij. d. If pon schalt take ceude pe lord quik/
 Mat. xviij. e. And whane it was ceude wenū maid sat/
Monday Mat. xviij. a. We helpunge mones ceude alle prygis/
 Mat. xviij. b. Ihesus was led of a ceude seruaten to him/
Tuesday Mat. xviij. c. To i my sif schal. ceude hem in doom/
 Mat. xviij. d. Whane man soue ceude euilastunge luf/
Wednesday Mat. xviij. e. Schy pe lord whil ceude i secunde it/
 Mat. xviij. f. Whane he was cu ceude kyngdom of god/
Thursday Mat. xviij. g. Str up to me in ceude and fourti uyras/
 Mat. xviij. h. Helpen cam in to ceude of god i ozeb/
 Mat. xviij. i. pe scabris + pe fan ceude sifur And modur/
Friday Mat. xviij. a. And pe word of pe ceude seip pe lord god/
 Mat. xviij. b. Ihesus seide to pe ieris ceude wordis of god/
Saturday Mat. xviij. c. pe soule pat schal ceude schal not dye/
 Mat. xviij. d. per was a feaste d. ceude made hym hool/
Sunday Mat. xviij. e. Bholde lord fro in ceude he luf spoken/
 Mat. xviij. f. If fordope ze liepen ceude spoken to you/
Monday Mat. xviij. g. pe pntis macen ceude in yuel tyme/
 Mat. xviij. h. Ihaue mif of us ceude in meruels/
Tuesday Mat. xviij. i. fordope an angel ceude in to worldis/
 Mat. xviij. j. Breyen we sien ceude lord ihu crist/
Wednesday Mat. xviij. a. Ihesus took petir + ceude azen fro deip/
 Mat. xviij. b. We preien you + ceude in to holynesse/
Thursday Mat. xviij. c. Ihesus zede out from ceude held fro p^r hour/
 Mat. xviij. d. Dure lord god p^r ceude + on in peple/
Friday Mat. xviij. e. To i go + ze schul ceude plesynge to him/
 Mat. xviij. f. pe word of pe lord ceude hond of helpe/
Saturday Mat. xviij. g. Ihesus spak to pe pe ceude be enhaumid/
 Mat. xviij. h. Lord kyng almy ceude me plesynge pe/
Sunday Mat. xviij. i. Ihesus wente up to ceude for manne/

Monday Jeremie. xviij. b. Cuchid be pe man ceude hite syn prygis/
 Joon. v. g. I may no ying to ceude to my wordis/
Tuesday Genesys. xviij. b. Joseph seide to hys ceude to his fadir/
 Mat. xviij. g. per was an huch ceude hym as apfete/
Wednesday Gen. xviij. b. Releta seide to hys ceude be vi blessing/
 Luk. xvi. c. Al man hadde dbe ceude and is founden/
Thursday Ester. v. a. Be ze folowers of ceude and trupe/
 Luk. xvi. d. Ihu was casting ceude and hepen it/
Friday Mat. xviij. a. Ramman pnce of ceude god of israel/
 Mat. xviij. d. pe farisees seide ceude myddil of he/
Saturday Mat. xviij. a. Al woman of pe ceude pe remenaat/
 Mat. xviij. d. If pi broy symer ceude ierusalemis ierusalemis/
Sunday Exodi. xvi. c. Honoure pi fadir ceude of my name/
 Mat. xvi. a. Scabris + fansees ceude defoulyr a man/
Monday Jer. viij. a. pe word p^r is mid ceude in to pe world/
 Joon. vi. e. worche ze not me ceude neile punte/
Tuesday Mat. xvi. b. pe children of isrl ceude halewid i hem/
 Joon. viij. b. Ihesus cam in to a g^r ceude saued of pe world/
Wednesday Samuel. xvi. a. Al man was i lab ceude in pat day/
 Joon. viij. a. Ihesus wente in to ceude pon syne moze/
Thursday Galat. iij. d. It is writū p^r abia ceude maid us fre/
 Joon. vi. a. Ihesus wente on pe ceude in to pe world/
Friday Mat. xvi. e. pane camen tibo ceude to to doom/
 Joon. iij. c. pe palk of ieris ceude what was i man/
Saturday Exodi. xvi. b. pe lord fordope quik ceude azen his puple/
 Joon. viij. c. Whane pe myddil. ceude bileueden i him/
Sunday Exodi. xvi. e. I schal halewemy ceude to you in god/
 Mat. xvi. d. Be ze waschen + ceude ze schulen ete/
Monday Mat. xvi. a. Ihesus palk ceude and worchpude hi/
 Joon. x. d. Al woman of suma ceude in to galgala/
Tuesday Mat. xvi. d. my fadir worchpude ceude azen h^r of cam/
 Joon. v. e. pe sone of an huf ceude in mony is sory/
Wednesday Mat. xvi. a. per was a syk in ceude bileueden i hym/
 Joon. x. c. In plesant tyme ceude forzete yee/
Thursday Mat. xvi. c. I am pe luf of ceude cam not it/
 Joon. viij. c. Crist belinge a bi ceude euilastige entage/
Friday Mat. xvi. h. Who of you schal ceude of pe temple/

Monday Jonas. iij. a. pe word of pe lord **ende** and dide not /
Tuesday Ioon. viij. f. pe pryncis & pe fan **ende** schulden take /
Wednesday Danyel. xij. e. zene to us danyel **ende** lake of spous /
Thursday Ioon. viij. a. Iht walkide in to ga **ende** of pe ieruz /
Friday Ioon. x. c. pe lord Quik to m **ende** lauris kepe ze /
Saturday Ioon. x. e. ffeetris of halehig **ende** f in pe fadur /
Sunday Daniel. iij. h. Danyel fiete pe **ende** ioudneat of crys /
Monday Ioon. viij. g. perfor of pat ayn **ende** in to his hous /
Tuesday Ier. xviij. d. Iord alle pat fad **ende** to trede hem /
Wednesday Ioon. x. g. perfor pe bishopis **ende** hile disciplis /
Thursday Ier. xviij. e. pe bichide men of **ende** in woodnesse /
Friday Ioon. vi. h. Gruli truh i sey to **ende** on of pe tibelue /
Saturday Ier. xvi. d. pe sones forlope **ende** appente i a cloute /
Sunday Ioon. xij. e. Dmyche puple p **ende** wente aftir hi /
Monday Ier. xvi. f. ffeete ze pis ping **ende** of god pe fadur /
Tuesday Ioon. x. g. ze waten pat ate **ende** + canterbury **ende** day /
Wednesday Ier. xvi. d. Iord god apene to **ende** he on his god /
Thursday Ioon. xij. e. Ihu cam difore y **ende** bleuene in ihu /
Friday Ier. xvi. f. pou lord forlope **ende** thewid my caule /
Saturday Ioon. x. g. Dalk & pe ffeete **ende** and canterbury **ende** day /
Sunday Ier. xvi. d. Sey ze to pe toure **ende** zolden to us /
Monday Ioon. xij. e. Wlo leenede to de **ende** for trespassours /
Tuesday Ier. xvi. f. pe haliday of pet **ende** + canterbury **ende** day /
Wednesday Ioon. x. g. Whane ze comen **ende** wip pis world /
Thursday Ioon. xij. e. Bifare pe ffeete **ende** to zou. so to ze /
Friday Ier. xvi. d. In ler tribulacoun **ende** + not sacrifice /
Saturday Ioon. x. g. pe lord forlope **ende** fary of pe lord /
Sunday Ier. xvi. f. he wente out is **ende** + canterbury **ende** day /
Monday Ioon. xij. e. In pe firtte god **ende** hadde fuffillid /
Tuesday Ier. xvi. d. Alud now pe mo **ende** to pe lord + fete /
Wednesday Ioon. x. g. And leuene wip **ende** and fro reyn /
Thursday Ier. xvi. f. moyses wrot a **ende** vnto pe eende /
Friday Ioon. xij. e. ff ze han mli to g **ende** wip hi in glorie /
Saturday Ioon. x. g. In pe euemid of pe **ende** difore leid to zou /
Sunday Ier. xvi. d. Clense ze out pe **ende** and of tmepe /
Monday Ioon. xij. e. marpe maudelem **ende** he leid to zou /
Tuesday Ier. xvi. f. ze waten pe word **ende** by his name /

Monday Ier. xvi. d. To tveyne of he **ende** brekige of breed /
Tuesday Ioon. x. g. Zupen & sones **ende** azeireide ihu /
Wednesday Ier. xvi. f. Iht stood in pe m **ende** to alle folkis /
Thursday Ioon. xij. e. Petir day & an **ende** be toen a wey /
Friday Ioon. x. g. Iht etfcone fche **ende** azeu fro deap /
Saturday Ioon. xij. e. pe angel of pe **ende** cam to celafye /
Sunday Ioon. x. g. marpe awo at pe **ende** leide to me /
Monday Ier. xvi. d. Crist conys diete **ende** ryzfalt of god /
Tuesday Ioon. xij. e. Euleneue displat **ende** of pe world /
Wednesday Ier. xvi. f. Putte ze a wey al **ende** ze han mersy /
Thursday Ioon. x. g. In o day of pe wo **ende** azen fro deap /
Friday Ier. xvi. d. Al ping p is hui **ende** of god in hym /
Saturday Ioon. xij. e. Whane it was e **ende** list in his name /
Sunday Ier. xvi. f. It tult is pmedid **ende** man in his ordi /
Monday Ioon. x. g. Iht was eeti **ende** pe **ende** teelden to ope /
Tuesday Ier. xvi. d. Sdepe ze to zour **ende** of wooddis and /
Wednesday Ioon. xij. e. marpe mantelet **ende** in to pis day /
Thursday Ier. xvi. f. Crist luffide for **ende** of oure foulis /
Friday Ioon. x. g. I am a good lte **ende** and o fcheephe /
Saturday Ier. xvi. d. Witoige pat not **ende** wip outen eende /
Sunday Ioon. xij. e. In o day of pe wo **ende** pat p was toen /
Monday Ier. xvi. f. If porm pe gilt of **ende** crist oure lord /
Tuesday Ioon. x. g. pe disciplis of i **ende** hope ben kept /
Wednesday Ier. xvi. d. I vifeche zou as **ende** to tyrannys /
Thursday Ioon. xij. e. Al ltil & pane ze **ende** f zou zoe ioye /
Friday Ier. xvi. f. my lml sones **ende** lht fchynen now /
Saturday Ioon. x. g. A queftion wns **ende** dwellir in hym /
Sunday Ier. xvi. d. ffor alle ze ben pe **ende** edifie ze ech ovr /
Monday Ioon. xij. e. I lht cam in to **ende** so i fpyke /
Tuesday Ier. xvi. f. Ich good zift & **ende** fane zoure foulis /
Wednesday Ioon. x. g. I go to hi pat fcu **ende** telle to zou /
Thursday Ier. xvi. d. Ryte ze hane pe **ende** rethp doom /
Friday Ioon. xij. e. Iholp fadir kept **ende** hem fro yuel /
Saturday Ier. xvi. f. ze seen pat amia **ende** werkis is deed /
Sunday Ioon. x. g. I lml sones zit a **ende** fue afurward /
Monday Ier. xvi. d. Be ze doers of pe **ende** fro pis world /
Tuesday Ioon. xij. e. Gruli truh i sey **ende** out fro god /

f per mte out
 fper zue

Excellion James. v. f. knowleche ze ech **ende** multitude of synes/
moneday Luk. x. b. who of you schal **ende** pat axen hym/
Ascension Mat. xij. f. Of ye multitude **ende** was need to ech/
Ascension Ion. xviij. a. Whane he hadde a **ende** come to pee/
Ascension Act. i. a. Dreofle first I made **ende** in to heuene/
Ascension Act. xvi. f. Whane ye euleuene **ende** signes tolesinge/
Sonday f. pet. iij. c. Be ze prudent **ende** crist omre lord/
Ascension Ion. xvi. g. Whane pe confesso **ende** I coode to you/
Ascension f. pet. i. d. pat also resit be **ende** wy outen **ende**/
Ascension Luk. xxiij. h. I schal seute pe bi **ende** + blessing god/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. God teptide alpa **ende** dwelte pere/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. f. moyses wrot a so **ende** fulfillde it/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. And seueue **ende** and hydyng/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. Heere pon hit ye **ende** lored w men/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. It bifel whane ap **ende** katom of god/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. c. It ze lonen me: ke **ende** to him my luf/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. Whane pe dayes **ende** pingis of god/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. d. It ony man lonen **ende** to me so I do/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. g. Dentr openete his **ende** ye lord ihu crist/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. d. God louete so pe **ende** doen in god/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. c. Whane pe apollis **ende** pe holy gost/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. Dnli I sepe to you **ende** plenteuouly/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. Ione ze nylbisme **ende** hay of vois/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. c. Petre stood wy **ende** schal be last/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. j. No man may come **ende** of pe world/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. b. fflup cam down **ende** in pat cytee/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. Twelue apollis **ende** enerywhere/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. e. aen of hit heere **ende** wy pi face/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. c. It was doen of d. **ende** pingis to day/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. I schal heelde out **ende** schal be last/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. c. pe lord spak to ni **ende** lord almyti/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. g. moyses seide to pe **ende** zonen to pee/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. d. pe lord spak to ni **ende** to me a peple/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. h. pe angel of pe **ende** I to pe worldis/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. i. Al pe cytee cam **ende** I pe holy gost/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. f. I hit roos up fro **ende** kigdom of god/
Ascension f. pet. xxi. a. I say + lo a toze **ende** of worldis;

Sonday f. jon. iij. a. per was a man of **ende** euladunge list/
Sonday f. jon. x. d. For I haue taken **ende** vlood of pe lord/
Sonday f. jon. vi. l. my fleisch is vili **ende** wy outen **ende**/
Sonday f. jon. iij. c. God is charyte **ende** also his broyr/
Sonday f. jon. xvi. e. per was a ruche **ende** bileene to hym/
Sonday f. jon. i. e. we not synge in **ende** zoure hertis/
Sonday f. jon. v. c. Ade ze deeme y **ende** of heuenes/
Sonday f. jon. iij. d. Ade ze wondre **ende** werk + trupe/
Sonday f. jon. xxi. d. A man made a g **ende** taste my copet/
Sonday f. jon. iij. e. perfore I sepe + **ende** of trupe/
Sonday f. jon. xxi. f. And whane he w. **ende** yeste pingis/
Sonday f. jon. v. d. Be ze mekid vud **ende** make sad/
Sonday f. jon. xxi. a. Pupplicans + syn **ende** dunge penance/
Sonday f. jon. iij. f. pe lord helpe me **ende** of worldis amen/
Sonday f. jon. v. e. ze pon conlestege **ende** in to helle/
Sonday f. jon. viij. e. I deeme pat pe pi **ende** of omre bodi/
Sonday f. jon. v. h. ze ze mifful as **ende** broyeris ze/
Sonday f. jon. iij. d. In pis ping we. **ende** as he wallute/
Sonday f. jon. xxi. c. hise discipulis an **ende** fro pat hour/
Sonday f. jon. iij. c. In seip alle of oo **ende** in zoure hertis/
Sonday f. jon. v. a. Whane pe puple **ende** sueten hym/
Sonday f. jon. iij. a. I bidde fiste of **ende** and in trupe/
Sonday f. jon. viij. d. It was doen iouer **ende** obeyen to hym/
Sonday f. jon. vi. b. whiche eide we b. **ende** crist omre lord/
Sonday f. jon. v. d. But zoure nylful **ende** ofte pi zift/
Sonday f. jon. iij. c. I wrot not to f. **ende** euladunge list/
Sonday f. jon. x. d. Whane hit was. **ende** anentis god/
Sonday f. jon. vi. e. I sepe pat ping y **ende** ihu omre lord/
Sonday f. jon. v. a. Whane myche pe **ende** he leste hem/
Sonday f. jon. viij. a. Rom no pig of **ende** list and pees/
Sonday f. jon. xxi. a. Ihe wente bi cor **ende** coterpynge inoer/
Sonday f. jon. viij. d. Busai we beudet **ende** to gide wy cit/
Sonday f. jon. v. d. Be ze war of fal **ende** of heuenes/
Sonday f. jon. v. b. God comendit his **ende** lord ihu crist/
Sonday f. jon. x. g. paustir we saien **ende** not quenched/
Sonday f. jon. x. b. pat we be not **ende** moil suffre/
Sonday f. jon. xvi. a. per was a ruche **ende** tabernaculis/

Dedimou an. Luk. xij. a. The turnede azen eende. pat perichne/
Sunday i vrs. Luk. vi. b. Sch yf comey to eende. was ind greet/
vms day. Jon. x. c. Ynt pe feetis of eende. i in pe fadir/
In reuolucio. Luk. vi. d. It is not a good eende. maad greet/
Epistal to alle. 2 p. e. b. I Iou lai pe holy eende. alle pigis uelbe/
here senden pe conynsals & fenals. & bigynen pe comenacionis i pis ordi/
comenacion of oure lady aduent. I saye. vij. & luk. i. as on pe ynde/
wednesday i aduent. Also sw citmaste to randilmaast. Dyte ij. & luk
ij. as on citmaste iij. at ye fenide waste.
Ald in os. 2 p. e. f. fto ye bigynning eende myn wybolding/
for yme Jon. xij. e. Buidis ye coule eende i to his modir/
Comenacion of oure lady in alle. 2 p. e. g. e. pines epistal. 2 p. e. pe
xij. and pe gospel of luk. xij. e. s. on ye assumpcion euen/
Comenacion of oure lady. 2 p. e. h. ye gte of oure eende uhu oure lord/
of ye tyme. 2 p. e. i. a. pe huzelle of eende i to worldis/
of perichne. 2 p. e. j. Whane ye cofarto eende tolde to zou/
gait. 2 p. e. k. Whane ye apallis eende pe holy goot/
of ye eende. 2 p. e. l. If ony mau louey eende to me so i do/
of ye eende. 2 p. e. m. The melere hi taf eende of god ye fadir/
of ye eende. 2 p. e. n. The wente up to ie eende azen to list/
of ye eende. 2 p. e. o. The seide to me eende worlchye p god/
of ye eende. 2 p. e. p. Aftir pe se pigis w eende he was holden/
for yme. 2 p. e. q. In pat day zift of eende lord almyti/
for yme. 2 p. e. r. The sutyuge azens eende al hir lufloce/
for yme. 2 p. e. s. pe pntis maten p eende in yuel tyme/
for yme. 2 p. e. t. Lo ye hour comey eende pe world/
for yme. 2 p. e. u. Rise up to gidere eende lord my god/
for yme. 2 p. e. v. And it was doen i eende obeyen to hym/
for yme. 2 p. e. w. Wher vrominge a eende pe se yngis/
for yme. 2 p. e. x. Nule ye de bisy. eende mit to zou/
for yme. 2 p. e. y. Lord kyng almy eende p. lunge pee/
for yme. 2 p. e. z. Truly i sepe to zou eende zou zoure synes/
for yme. 2 p. e. aa. I delire to gidere eende aze oure lord/
for yme. 2 p. e. ab. If ye diuelsen i me eende doen to zou/
for yme. 2 p. e. ac. If oure wukidnes eende forlabe you us/
for yme. 2 p. e. ad. Are ye & t. I say be eende pat azen hym/
for yme. 2 p. e. ae. pe lord god of heue eende before pee/

ruge men. 2 p. e. b. So ye & pche ze. eende to pilke qtee/
pilgrims. 2 p. e. c. Witeu ze uot pat eende in zoure body/
for weidigis. 2 p. e. d. ffanices qamen eende hay ioyued/
2 p. e. e. We wolen uot ye eend in pe se wordis/
2 p. e. f. Spkynde to gide eende fto synes/
2 p. e. g. I hente a vois fro eende fuen hera/
2 p. e. h. If crist is pchid. eende in his ordie/
2 p. e. i. a. Martha seide to i. eende to pis world/
Sunday i moday. 2 p. e. j. Al ping pat ye fad eende in pe laste day/
for requiem. 2 p. e. k. Truly truli i sepe eende azenlig of com/
wednesday. 2 p. e. l. ffor as ye fadir i eende in to list/
purday. 2 p. e. m. I am breed of list eende in pe laste day/
friday. 2 p. e. n. Truly truli i sepe eende in pe laste day/
saturday. 2 p. e. o. If ony of zou is. eende ze be saued/
for like. 2 p. e. p. The wos up fro eende & helide hem/
2 p. e. q. God comendy his eende ye list of hym/
for synes. 2 p. e. r. The wente ont & eende to penance/
for eadip ye reimpal. and bigynney ye propie sanctor.
Serue an. 2 p. e. s. ye blessing of ye eende azenne of glorie/
for yme. 2 p. e. t. Jon stow & ribey eende on man? soue/
for yme. 2 p. e. u. Bi herte me bilce eende of ye world/
for yme. 2 p. e. v. The walkide bidad eende fueten hym/
for yme. 2 p. e. w. So ye greet prest eende finel of fvermaste/
for yme. 2 p. e. x. As a mau p goep eende iore of pi lord/
for yme. 2 p. e. y. By herte me bilce eende of ye world/
for yme. 2 p. e. z. Aftir pat ion wa eende fueten hym/
for yme. 2 p. e. aa. I as a vyne fruy eende euilastinge lyf/
for yme. 2 p. e. ab. ye boke of pe gra eende is clepid crub/
for yme. 2 p. e. ac. pe blessing of ye eende azenne of glorie/
for yme. 2 p. e. ad. I am a vy vyne eende be doen to zou/
for yme. 2 p. e. ae. How ze ben uot gif eende pe holy goot/
for yme. 2 p. e. af. Thomas oon of eende han bileeued/
for yme. 2 p. e. ag. Sam yit a blower eende pat is crist/
for yme. 2 p. e. ah. Petr auspente & eende euilastinge lyf/
for yme. 2 p. e. ai. Lo i sende myn an eende pe lord almyti/
for yme. 2 p. e. aj. And aftir pat ye. eende pi peple israel/
for yme. 2 p. e. ak. Petr apital of ihu eende of ihu crist/

Soth of petrus Mat. xij. c. Jhe cam i to pe **ceude** also i heuenes
S. mathias apol Mat. xij. d. Petrus was up in **ceude** i apollis
Ammonia Mat. xij. f. I knowleche to pe **ceude** up charge hit
ou of de ladi Luk. i. d. pe lord spak to a **ceude** + tisele god
S. George James. i. a. Bivereu deame to **ceude** p' louen hi
John xv. b. I am a vy vyne **ceude** doen to you
mark euag. Effes. iij. v. Do ech of us ge **ceude** p'leite of at
John xv. a. I am a vi vyne **ceude** doen to you
Paul t'and. Sapient. v. a. Rytibise me schu **ceude** of hem is
John xij. a. Be not 3oe hett **ceude** do vis p'ne
Holy rode day Gal. v. c. I trite on you in **ceude** i to pe w'ld
John iij. a. per was a man **ceude** chylatige luf
S. Barnabap Effes. iij. f. How ze ben uot **ceude** ge holy goost
John xv. d. vis is up comen **ceude** zeue to you
Jer. i. b. Doen is pe w'ld. **ceude** and plantu
quidow euen Luk. i. a. per was a pit zadi. **ceude** to pe lord
Paulus day Mat. xij. a. pe lord seip yese **ceude** chosun yee
Luk. i. g. pe tyme of bering **ceude** of his p'ple
ye euen of Mat. xij. a. Petrus trou wen **ceude** bifelde to him
John xij. e. Jhu seip to symon **ceude** glorie god
ye day of Mat. xij. a. Tronde pe k'ngs **ceude** p'ple of ieris
John xij. c. Jhu cam i to pe p' **ceude** also i heuenes
Paul t'and. Gal. i. c. Bisen i make **ceude** glorie god
ou of a p'nt Mat. xij. g. Petrus answende **ceude** chylatige luf
Paul t'and. Gal. v. c. Ech bishop taken **ceude** of melchisedech
ou of a p'nt Luk. xij. d. Awoyn man wete **ceude** up to ierlm
S. marce Proh. iij. a. who schal fynde **ceude** in ye jatis
mandeleyn Luk. vij. f. Son of ye farnes **ceude** go you i pres
John xv. b. pe lord seip yese **ceude** chosun yee
Paul t'and. Luk. i. c. Zacharie seide to **ceude** among men
John xv. a. yese ben men of **ceude** p'fessing of h
John xv. f. Jhu conp'elute ye **ceude** goddis sone
John xv. g. I haue ze upude **ceude** lyuer of fey
John xv. g. Iut while he spak **ceude** s'lar + modir
S. James day Effes. iij. f. How ze ben not **ceude** ye holy goost
John xv. c. pane ye modir **ceude** of my fadir

John xv. d. I am to ye hous. **ceude** of pe p'nt
John xv. c. Jhe cam into ye p' **ceude** also in heuenes
John xv. e. fto ye bigynnyng **ceude** w'pholding
John xv. f. It was doen when **ceude** and kepten it
John xv. g. In alle yingis i s' **ceude** of swelle
John xv. g. He entide i to a **ceude** away fro hir
John xv. g. I schal knowleche **ceude** chylatige luf
John xv. g. If ony man wole **ceude** i his kyngdom
John xv. c. He pat soluy sturk **ceude** ierib'ne
John xv. d. Sitt a corn of w'he **ceude** w'pholpe hi
John xv. d. He p' soluy sturk **ceude** ierib'ne
John xv. g. He pat soluy sturk **ceude** not lese his meete
John xv. g. Sow out ze d'w'nt **ceude** of sp'is
John xv. g. He entide i to **ceude** away fro hir
John xv. g. Blesid is ye ma **ceude** to g'tere
John xv. g. I am a vi vyne. **ceude** doen to you
John xv. g. How ze ben not **ceude** holy goost
John xv. d. Strif was iud. **ceude** of israel
John xv. d. pe abid'ng. **ceude** be chyl'ed
John xv. d. Sowde seute. **ceude** in a b'riel
John xv. fto ye bigynnyng **ceude** w'pholding
John xv. f. It was doen. **ceude** + kepten it
John xv. f. I as a vyne **ceude** chylatige luf
John xv. a. ye bok of pe genia **ceude** cleid crut
John xv. f. I trite on you. **ceude** you i crut
John xv. f. How is ye doom. **ceude** children of luf
John xv. f. How fair is d' **ceude** i restful'ng
John xv. f. It was doen. **ceude** + kepten it
John xv. f. Blisful ye man. **ceude** s'idere w'eren
John xv. f. Jhe wente out. **ceude** to penance
John xv. f. pe liknesse of se **ceude** l'yt chyl'ng
John xv. c. W'lane usc. **ceude** But synful me
John xv. a. The signefiate **ceude** in his blod
John xv. b. W'claplis camen **ceude** in heuenes
John xv. b. A greet batel was **ceude** diu'neu i he
John xv. b. W'claplis camen **ceude** in heuenes
John xv. b. pe liknesse of se **ceude** chyl'ng

John xv. d. and w'yle poul **ceude** meop'gite was
John xv. c. and jhe cam don **ceude** moche in heuen

evangelist. Luk. x. a. pe lord ihu ordy cende worpi his husre
vigil of s. Sap. iii. pe soules of pe nrt cende wip outen cende
spindt rinde. Ioon. xv. b. I am a vyne. ze pe cende be doen to you.
S. Symour. Roms viij. g. We witen p'to nie cende oute lord.
day rinde apl. Ioon. xv. d. vis is my coman cende xue to you.
Alhalewen. Alpe. v. c. I say + lo in pe mys cende of wordis /
euen. Ioon. xvij. c. Holy fadir hepe cende + I in hem /
Alhalewen. Alpe. vij. b. I say a nort angel cende of wordis amen.
day. q. v. a. Ihu seinge pe pu cende in heuenes /
Alle soulen. I. test. iij. f. We wolen not p't cende in yere wordis /
day. Ioon. x. c. martha seide to ihu cende to vis world /
S. Clement. filip. iij. a. my berperen most cende bok of lif /
Ihere endip ye propre cautow. and bigymen pe comon law.
I. test. iij. a. Esh bishop taken cende of melchisedech /
ffor pope. q. xij. f. Se ze wake ze cende wake ze /
+ martur. Luk. x. b. Al worpi man we cende in to ierlm.
Esh. xij. c. Aile ze led a wep. cende is distressed /
ffor bishop. q. xij. a. my berperen most cende pe bok of lif /
+ martur. Esh. v. a. Esh bishop take cende of melchisedech /
q. x. c. No ping is hid. cende is in heuenes /
Esh. xij. c. Rule ze be led a cende is distressed /
Ioon. xv. a. I am a vi vyne. cende doen to you /
I. test. iij. d. We den maid a q't cende derborpe sones /
q. x. d. Whane pei p'suen cende diete ze not he /
ii tym. ij. b. No man holdige cende heueli glawe /
ij tym. ij. x. d. Be p' m'ful + but p' hat cende p'seruatou /
Luk. x. d. The v' hery you cende writu in heuenes /
Sap. xij. b. Blissid is pe ma cende of halewis /
Luk. xij. f. It ony man comy cende ny distaphs /
Sap. ij. a. my lord god you cende of pe lord /
q. xij. ij. pe lugdom of hene cende pigs + alce /
Sap. ij. c. I schal knowlece cende susteynyng p'ee /
Sap. xij. d. pe lord hay zoneu cende be blestid /
I. test. vij. c. Of vngyns I ha cende lod + spyr /
q. x. a. pe ligto of hene cende day ne pe hour /
Sap. iij. d. Thore fair is a ch cende i refraichyng /

Pat. xij. p' ma is blestid
lord oure god. q. x. ij. ze ony
ma wole i his kyngdom

Vingus +

math. x. a. pe reyne lyk to ten cende ne pe hour /
Sap. ij. a. my lord you halt cende name of pe lord /
q. xij. ij. pe ligto lyk to tre cende vngis + alce /
Sap. x. c. Whiche bi seip ouer cende wittellig of fery /
I. test. x. c. But a corn of wylt cende worlthye hi /
Sap. xij. d. blestid is pe ma cende of halewis /
q. x. f. It ony man wole cende i his kyngdom /
ij tym. iij. a. I wittelle difore cende his comyng /
Luk. x. d. Stur was maid cende louredis of isrl /
I. test. vij. d. Stene ful of g'f and yet he cende he diete /
q. x. f. To I seide to you cende name of pe lord /
Sap. ij. c. ze dredyng pe lo cende is pe lord /
q. x. g. So ze I to al pe w. cende were hool /
Sap. ij. a. I schal knowlece cende susteynyng p'ee /
Sap. xij. c. Esh ze be lad a cende god is distressed /
pe nrtwile forso cende chosen of hi /
Luk. x. a. Be ze war of soure cende angels of god /
Sap. xij. d. pat man is blestid cende lord oure god /
q. x. e. No ping is hid. cende p'is i heuenes /
Sap. v. a. Esh bishop tak cende of melchisedech /
q. x. g. shc wente a bou cende his nyp corn /
Sap. v. d. kytibise me for cende ceteryn place /
q. x. d. Whane pei p'sue cende ote ze not he /
Luk. v. f. Whane hure zen cende myche i heuene /
I. test. iij. d. We den maid a cende derborpe sones /
q. x. c. To I cende you as cende schal be fait /
Sap. iij. d. pe soules of nrtw cende wip oute cende /
Luk. x. c. Whane ze schulen cende i to wittellig /
Pii. iij. d. blestid is pe man cende wixen to gidere /
Luk. x. d. The v' hery you cende writu i heuenes /
Sap. x. d. pe lord ladde pe nrt cende eulastinge deemeade /
q. x. b. Anna par goep i pil cende ioye of vi lord /
Sap. ij. a. my lord god you cende name of pe lord /
q. x. f. Se ze wake ze + cende wake ze /
Sap. x. d. To pe gret prest. cende smel of swetneite /
Sap. x. d. pe lord hay zone. cende be blestid /
q. x. v. ze den fait of ety cende sa i heuenes /

ffor bishop +

confessours. Sap. i.º. þe lord lade þe **ceude** chlaunge clernes/
 Iuk. xiv.º. b. I woyi man wen **ceude** up to ierlū/
 Sap viii.º. wisdom oñcomey **ceude** werlus of hi/
 Mt. xv.º. a. þe kyngdm of to **ceude** ne þe hour/
 ij cor. x.º. g. the pat gloney in **ceude** vgyu to cul/
 Ier. i.º. b. waen is þe word **ceude** + plaunte/
 vngyū nō Iuk. i.º. a. þer was a prest **ceude** to þe lord/
 martir. Ba. li.º. qñ lōd god you **ceude** of þe lōd/
 Mt. xii.º. b. þe kyngdō lyk to **ceude** vīgnis + colde/
 B. lōws. vii.º. f. þe oþe were mad **ceude** offryge hi silt/
 Iuk. xii.º. f. Be zōe leendis god **ceude** schal come/
 Pontefour. Sa. xlvj.º. þe lōd hāy zōne **ceude** be blesid/
 + wadour. Mt. v.º. b. ze ven salt of þe **ceude** is i henenes/
 Sap. i.º. þe lord lade þe ngt **ceude** deteueld/
 Mt. xii.º. f. Se ze wālie ze + **ceude** wake ze
 Sa. xxxv.º. þe iustise man **ceude** i to genaciō/
 for an abt. Iuk. xii.º. f. so man tendy a **ceude** lgt to þee/

There tendy þe table upon þe table upon þe temple and upon þe
 propre cōt. and upon þe comoun cōt of pulis + gozels of þe
 newe lawe þat ben red in þe churche þou þe zeet. why þe comouns
 of hē where þei schulen be founden i þe zeet.

[illegible]

Dente a focke of welsh in ye erth in a longe gutter lyke a fowld, and sette hir growe, yam a bone in y
 make holr endelonge, in whar dyffyr put male be ^{the} side of a milbery tree once in thyle of weggys at
 plantinge endir to fonde putte in ye dyffyr in dos hole wygge fist with erth, and bide ye focke wel w
 and noon ower tree shal verthe yat is planted in thir wyse // after ye first yed or ye seconde yed falk
 allwe ye biarmch with a sharpe sawe and transplante him in apte place //
 make a bryd place ye quarte of yj fynyg brede in a fawd bolle of apertence or perence, clage hit, and
 hit fast with moss as ye doo in grafting, and so sette it growe al ye yed, and yed wol rise a greet
 and ye nept yed ye may unbride it, and set it wher you list, and thus may ye haue a gardyn in
 tyme / ^{of} gettynesse of a gode staffe

Take longe redder dyse and sette him in a myx^{ed} grownde on a myghte grownde by elbene the.ij. se-
myn dages And than a none vpon aghelmasse fleve ye a better ende And ynt ye roys^{ed} dawe. in
ye erth And so sette him growe And in eijth fore whan felys comyth sette a grasse And so let it w^{ax}
at ye next yea^r Than solve of eijth knotte And in tyme of felys sette him a grasse And so let it w^{ax}
ye may have a fur^{re} gardyne without cothe that wol be w^{ax} ye secon^d oz ye in ye yea^r s^{um}mer
Slyfys also of trees sette in tyme of yea^r wol be sone but it wol be longe oz they be greet
Take ye harde peppys of roses yat ben ripe And solbe him in ye erth in ffeivel oz in a garche d^e
whan yey sprynge delbe him wel with water And after a yea^r complete y^e mayste t^{ra}nsplante y^e
solbe a bome ye roses ye space of an hand brede oz .ij. And myghte be s^{um}mer with warme thet

Bynde Onyon Rode or leke seed in a softe linnen clothe, were bin wel and quete in y^e earth mo
in fynyng depe, so shal they wax greene
Graffe on an holme tree a graffe of an Oke, and it shal be greene wynt^r and somer



33000





ciou tbulaciou & anglich. ito ech
soul of mā pat worchip ynel to
ye ieris fir st & to ye greek but glo
rie & honoir & pees to ech mā pat
worchip good pig. to ye ieris fir st
& to ye greek for accepceiō of p.
loones is not auentis god for who
eue han syned wyrount ye laue.
ithule periphe wyrount ye laue.
and who eue han syned in ye laue.
pei ithulen be demed by ye laue.
for ye heereris of laue. ben not
nist auentis god: but ye doeris of
ye laue ithule be mand nist for wha
ne hepeue me pat han not laue.
doen kyndely so pigis pat ben of
ye laue. pei not hanngge such ma
ner laue. ben laue to hem self. pat
ithewen ye werk of ye laue. witu
m her her tis for ye consience of
hem zeldy to hem a witnessig by
twire hem self of poyntis. pat be
accusinge or defendyng. in ye day
whine god ithal deue ye pny pigis
of me afur my gospel by ihu crist
but if pou art named a ier. & res
tit in ye laue. & hast glorie in god.
& hast knowe his wille. & pou lernd
by ye laue. preuest ye more pfi
table pigis & trustit in self to be
a leder of blynde me. ye list of he
pat ben iderknessis. to a techer
of vnyse me. a maistr of zonge
children. pat hast ye fourme of kni
ng. & of treupe in ye laue. what
pāne techist pou anoy. & techist
not p isul. pou pat pchist y me
ithal not acle. debit pou pat te
chist y me ithal do no lecherie.
doit lecherie y pat wlatit malis
metis. doit saclegie y pat hast
glorie i ye laue. vnyworshippest
god by brefig of ye laue. for ye

for we han shewid bi skile. p alle
bope ieris & greek ben vndir sy
ne. as it witu. for y is no mā nist.
y is no mā vndir stōdige neyr.
set ige god alle boweden away.
to gide ye ben mand vnyzofitable.
y is noon pat doir good pig. y is nō
on til to oon ye prote of hem is an
oppn sepulcre wy her tūgis pei
diden gile fully ye venym of sua
tis is vndir her lypis ye moir
of whiche is ful of curthys. & but
turnelle. ye feet of hem ben sibst
to ithete blood soze & curthidness
ben i ye weies of he. & yei kne we
not ye weye of pees. ye dæde of
god is not bfore her yon. & we
witen. y what eue pigis ye laue
spet. it spet to hem pat ben
i ye laue. y ech moir be stopid.
& ech word be mand suget to god.
for of ye werkis of ye laue ech
fleish ithal not be nistified
bfore hi for bi ye laue per is kno
wyng of syne but nou wyrount
ye laue. ye ryztyfness of god
is ithewid. pat is wneithid of ye
laue & ye pferis. & ye ryztyfness
of god is by ye fey of ihu crist. ito all
me & on alle me pat bilen in hi for y is
no departyng. for alle me synede.
& han nede to ye glorie of god. & ben
nistified frely by his grace. by ye
azensyng pat is in eit ihu whom
god ordynede for ymer bi fey i his
blood. to ye ithewyng of his ryztyf
ness. for remysion of bfore go
ynge synes in ye berig rap of
god. to ye ithewyng of his ryztyf
ness in ris tyme. y he be nist &
nistefyng hi pat is of ye fey
of ihu crist. wher pāne is yi glori
yng. it is excludid by what la

we. of dedis doynge. nay but by
ye laue of fey for we deue amā
to be nistified bi ye fey. wyrount
werkis of ye laue. wher of ieris.
is god onely. wher he is not also of
heren me. this & of heren me for
oon god is. pat nistifye circūci
on bi fey. & pñcie bi fey distry
en we pfore ye laue bi ye fey. god
forbete but we stāblythe ye laue.
What pāne. / / **am.**
ithulen we seie. y abra
him oir. fadur afur ye fle
ith foond. for if abrahā be nist
fied of werkis of ye laue. he hay
glorie but not auentis god. for
what fey ye septin. abrahā bile
nete to god. & it was arettid to hi
to ryztyfness. & to hi pat worchip.
meede is not arettid bi grace. but
by tette sopeh to hi pat worchip not.
but bileynt into hi pat nistifye a
wicked mā. his fey is arettid to
ryztyfness afur ye purpos of go
dis grace. as danyr fey ye blestid
ness of amā who god accepty.
he ziner to hi ryztyfness wy
ouit werkis of ye laue. Slelid
ben pei whos wickednessis ben for
zoin. & whos synes be hyd. Gles
sid is pat mā. to who god arettide
not syne. pān wher dyvellyr ris
blyfness oonly in circūciōn.
or also in pñcie. for we seyen y
ye fey was arettid to abrahā
to ryztyfness. how pāne was
it arettid in circūciōn or i pñ
cie. not i circūciōn. but i pñcie
& he took a signe of circūciōn. a
tookne of ryztyfness of ye fey
wher is i pñcie. y he be fadur of
alle me bileyng bi pñcie. y it be
arettid also to he to ryztyfness.

ff vj ethi ayathens scripsit ebrata in udea; ayathens grece in italia; grece in achana; iohes grece in asia

Publicani a publico cesar qui pimus udea fecit tributaria sue conductores vectigum
fisci sine q publica vectigalia exigunt vel qm publica lucra sectantur
vir generat; mulier q parit sed gignit vltz

ayathens hebreis scribens nichil aliud voluit monstrare qm q ex abraham et dd erat lucas q omibz
legimus vsq ad adu pcedit mponens filios aliqz pdm legem; sine adoptione; 2 id dicit qm sunt
electi filii sda legem qui sustine semine fratru
Electio dandi scdm cor fuisse dicit quia non sunt excozta sicut electio sant p ptm spt
Regu vni hoc erit ins rign c poy legum ad me c si bone cuibz tulerit si quemam
calumniam p d si oppressi aliqui si de manu cuiusq mmi accipit

Refert ioseph ingrediente dno egyptu non fuisse templu i egypto m q no cadert p cōfirmgere aliqz idola; m dicit
Ingrediet egyptu 2 cōmouebuntur simulacra ei
filii antipatri vep p hircani p d m 2 p hircani dnt
A scilicet nectat pueros; antipat iohens
Aristoboli 2 nepos hircani magni
A grippa iacobu dandens in carcere poertu

Here bigynner ve newe testamēt

Quthen of ieruerie **plon on madi**
boon as he is putt first i ordie
so first he wroot ve gospel in ier
is langage; whos clepys to god wa
fro puplicans dedis; he takige bi
fore; ve bigynnyngis of tuerpne; 2
brahm 2 dany in genaciou of cit
of oon f is abrahm of ve which ve
firtte curtiaciou was in fleuth of
anoz dany whos eleaciou was actu
herte of bope fadris forloze cit ws
born; 2 so ve noibre of fourtene vi
es putt; he stretchige forp ve bigyn
nyng; fro ve fery of bileupge p was
in abrahm into ve tyme of cheslyng
p was in dany; 2 dreslyng fro cheslyng
anoon unto ve day of tufnyng; 2
dyslyng fro ve day of tufnyng; 2
anoon ito cit; he thewys ve genaci
ou of ve conyng of cit; fulfille epu
passinge in redyng p he makige go
od bove to ve noibre 2 to ve tyme bo
ve shulde thewe hi self what he we
re; and in hym self mynistrige ve
werk of god; also in hem whos kyn
rede he putte of shulde not denye
ve witnesse of cit; worchige fro ve
bigynnyng of alle; which pigis ve
tyme ve ordie ve noibre ve dispo
sicion es ve resoi is p cit is god;
pat is necessaie to ve fery ve whi
ch was maid of albowman maid vn
der latke; born of amayde s in fride
in fleuth al pig; fithid i ve croll
p he oncompyge pulke pigis in hy
self rylige in body bove ve name
of ve fadir in fadris to ve lone; 2
ve lones name to ve fadir; restori
ge in lones wyoute bigynnyng; 2
wite endyng; thewpyge ve fadir

to be oon wy hi; for he is oon in ve is
hich gospel it is profitable to me de
syrige god so to knowe ve firtte ve
mydmette of ve laste p; ve redige
bi alle pigis vnderstonde bove ve
clepys of ve apostle 2 ve werk of ve
gospel 2 ve lone of god kennyng; 2 fle
uth; and ve bi knowe in hym in ve whi
ch ve ber knowe 2 deluyr to knowe
to us forloze it was to studie of pre
nyng bove to take ve fery of pig do
2 not to be stulle to me sechige bily
liche ve ordynance of god worchige
to be vnderstonde; **Here endyng ve**
prolog; 2 bigynner ve gospel of madi

Que book of ve **C. p.**
generaciou of ihu
cit; ve lone of dany
ve lone of abrahm 2
brahm gedre or bigat
at; **that** forloze bygart iacob; **ja**
cob forloze bygart iudas; **2** his
brpene; iudas forloze bygart pha
res 2 zaram of thamar; **fares** for
loze bygart elrom; **elrom** forlo
ze bygart aram; **aram** forloze
bygart ammadab; **ammadab** for
loze bygart naron; **naron** for
loze bygart salmon; **salmon** forloze
bigat booz of raab; **booz** forloze
bigat obeth of ruth; **obeth** forlo
ze bigat ielle; **ielle** forloze bigat da
ny; **dany** forloze ve big
bigat salomon of p woma; **p** was
vries wyf; **salomo** forloze bigat
roboam; **roboam** forloze bigat ab
as; **alias** forloze bigat ala; **ala** for
loze bigat iosephath; **iosephath** forlo
ze bigat iozram; **iozram** forloze bigat
osias; **osias** forloze bigat ioathan;
ioathan forloze bigat achaz; **achaz**